

Pali Text Society

---

THE  
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

---

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA,  
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

---

*A.N.: 1018*

---

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1899.

## PREFACE.

---

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). *M*<sub>3</sub> = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as *sattame*, *aṭṭhame*, *navame*. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — *buddham paccakkhātum ti buddho ayaṃ ti evaṃ paṭikkhipitum, dhammādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tava aṭṭhakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ pana imasmim sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhā-dīnam paccakkhānam kathitam.*

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list



of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface . . . . .	III
Sattaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Vajji-Vagga . . . . .	16
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	27
5. Mahāyañña-Vagga . . . . .	39
6. Avyakuta-Vagga . . . . .	67
7. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga . . . . .	140
9. [Vaggasangahitā Suttantā] . . . . .	144
Atthaka-Nipāta . . . . .	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga . . . . .	150
11. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	172
12. Gabhapati-Vagga . . . . .	208
13. Dāna-Vagga . . . . .	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga . . . . .	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga . . . . .	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga . . . . .	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga . . . . .	314
18. Sati-Vagga . . . . .	336
Navaka-Nipāta . . . . .	351—466
19. Sambodha-Vagga . . . . .	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga . . . . .	373
21. Sattavāsa-Vagga . . . . .	396
22. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	410

	Page
23. Pañcūla-Vagga . . . . .	449
24. Kheṇa-Vagga . . . . .	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga . . . . .	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga . . . . .	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga . . . . .	463
Indices . . . . .	467—475
I. Index of Words . . . . .	467
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	470
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	474
Corrections . . . . .	476

---

## AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

### SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sattahi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca<sup>3</sup> abhāvaniyo ca<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca<sup>4</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>4</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>5</sup> anottappī ca pāpiccho<sup>6</sup> ca micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti<sup>7</sup> amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo<sup>9</sup> ca. Katamehi sattahi?

---

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> T. santi hi. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> adds hoti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add hoti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mahiccho. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. bhava<sup>o</sup>

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>1</sup> hirimā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> ottappi<sup>4</sup> ca appiccho ca sammāditṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti<sup>5</sup> sakkārakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>7</sup> ahiriko ca<sup>6</sup> anottappi ca issuki ca maccharī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca<sup>8</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca<sup>9</sup> garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hoti na sakkārakāmo ca<sup>10</sup> na anavaññattikāmo ca<sup>10</sup> hirimā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> ottappi<sup>13</sup> ca anissuki<sup>14</sup> ca amaccharī ca.

Imehi<sup>15</sup> kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.    <sup>2</sup> S. hiri°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ottappi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ca ti.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add the second and third time hoti.

<sup>11</sup> S. hirimā; M<sub>8</sub> hiriko.    <sup>12</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ottappi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ana°; T. M<sub>7</sub> anu°; M<sub>6</sub> anussiki.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iti.



pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhāmmānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalam<sup>1</sup>. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati<sup>2</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhāmmānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalam?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>4</sup> jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca<sup>5</sup> hiri ottappiyam balaṃ satibalam<sup>6</sup> samādhiñ ca<sup>7</sup> paññā ye sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukham jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammam, paññāyattham vipassati, pajjotass'<sup>8</sup> eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho<sup>9</sup> hoti cetaso ti.

## V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhūdhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-  
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

<sup>1</sup> S. hiri° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; T. M<sub>6</sub> ottapati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. viriyabalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. °balañ ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> S. samadhibalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. pajo° <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. vimokkho. .

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta<sup>1</sup> dhanāni ti<sup>2</sup>.

Saddhāddhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam<sup>3</sup>  
sutadhanāṃ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam.  
Yassa ete<sup>4</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,  
adalldo<sup>5</sup> ti taṃ āhu, amogham tassa jivitaṃ.  
Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca pasādam dhammadassanaṃ  
anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram<sup>6</sup> buddhānasāsanāni ti.

## VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhāddhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-  
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññāddhanam. Katamaṃ  
ca bhikkhave saddhāddhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati  
Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-  
sambuddho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave saddhāddhanam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave  
sīladhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pānātipātā paṭivirato  
hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato  
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam. Katamaṃ ca  
bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyaṃ  
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ  
pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave  
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi<sup>7</sup> hoti, ottappati<sup>8</sup>  
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati  
pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyaṃ. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave  
sutadhanam?

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> without ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S. etā. <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. adalldo <sup>5</sup> M. varam.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottāpi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ottappati throughout.



7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāṅvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>1</sup> savyañjanam<sup>2</sup> kevalapariṇaṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>3</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricitā manasā-nupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāṅvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāṅvako paññavā hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanaṃ sīladhanaṃ hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanam sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam.

Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā<sup>7</sup> atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, adaliddo<sup>8</sup> ti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca paśādam dhammadassanaṃ anuyuñjetha medhāvī saram<sup>9</sup> buddhānasāsanam ti.

## VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ<sup>10</sup> nisīdi<sup>10</sup>. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva addho 'vāyaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhante - Migaro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhanaṃ yāva mahābhogo<sup>12</sup> ti. 'Kiva<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sātthā; T. satthā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rūpassa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> T. dhanam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. S. adal<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> varam. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. kim va; M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñca; M<sub>6</sub> kimci.

aḍḍho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kiva<sup>1</sup> mahaddhano kiva<sup>2</sup> mahābhogo' ti? 'Satam bhante satasahassānam<sup>3</sup> hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ<sup>4</sup> Ugga dhanam? N' etaṃ<sup>4</sup> natthi ti vadāmi<sup>5</sup>, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhanam sādharmaṇam agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhanāni asādhāraṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanam, sīladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhānam, cāgadhaṇam, paññādhanam. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhanāni asādhāraṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhādhanam sīladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanam.

Yassa ete<sup>6</sup> dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, sa ve<sup>7</sup> mahaddhano loke ajeyyo devamānuse<sup>8</sup>.

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādam dhammadassanam anuyuijetha<sup>9</sup> medhavi saraṃ<sup>10</sup> buddhānasāsanan<sup>11</sup> ti.

### VIII.

1. Satt'imāni<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, bhavarāgasaññojanam, avijjāsaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

### IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati<sup>13</sup>. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kim va; M<sub>8</sub>. S. kiñca.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>sahassūnam; S.sahassāni; M<sub>8</sub>sahassānam sahassūnam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> T. no tam. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add ti.

<sup>6</sup> S. etā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacce; T. sace. <sup>8</sup> M. 'manusse.

<sup>9</sup> M. 'yuijeyya. <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> varam. <sup>11</sup> T. buddhānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts kho. <sup>13</sup> S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa paḥānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa<sup>2</sup> . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjasaññojanassa paḥānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ paḥānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno anunayasaññojanam paḥīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ<sup>5</sup> anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhisaññojanam . . . vicikicchasaññojanam . . . mānasaññojanam . . . bhavarāgasaññojanam . . . avijjasaññojanam paḥīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatinaṃ anuppādadhammaṃ: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>7</sup> taṇhaṃ vivatta<sup>8</sup> saññojanam samnū-mānābhisamayā antam akūsi dukkhassā ti.

## X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issāsasaññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo pathamo<sup>9</sup>.

Tass' uddānam<sup>10</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> T. diṭṭhiyā sa°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. insert ca.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °ti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> accheccchi; Ph. acchijji; M<sub>8</sub> acchiñci.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vā°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satta nipātassa dhanam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggass' udd°

Dve piyaṃ dve<sup>1</sup> balaṃ dhaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> (saṃkhittaṇ c'eva  
vitthataṃ)<sup>3</sup>

Ugga saṇṇojanaṇ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā<sup>4</sup> ti.

### XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā<sup>5</sup>. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.  
Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

### XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo, paṭighānusayo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>8</sup> taṇhaṃ vivattaṃ<sup>9</sup> saṇṇojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. piyaṇ ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have *for this* Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhamme) balaṃ (M<sub>8</sub> bale) dhaṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> only in S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have apamāṇā ve.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. oṃena cū; M<sub>8</sub> oṃena ca (*without* ti).

<sup>5</sup> T. anussā. <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> acchecci; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> acchechi; T. *inserts before* acch<sup>o</sup>: nirāgānusayo, M<sub>6</sub> nirānus<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>7</sub> nirayānusayo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāva<sup>o</sup>

## XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanīditum<sup>1</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccupāṭṭhenti<sup>2</sup>, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam<sup>3</sup> assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>4</sup> thokam denti, paṇitamhi<sup>5</sup> lūkhā denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanīditum<sup>1</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanīditum<sup>6</sup>. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccupāṭṭhenti<sup>7</sup>, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi<sup>8</sup> bahukam denti, paṇitamhi<sup>9</sup> paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanīditum<sup>10</sup> ti.

## XIV.

1. Sattīme bhikkhave puggalā āhuncyyā pāhuncyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṇi lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, ditṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisīditum.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupāṭṭhenti.

<sup>3</sup> T. santim; M<sub>8</sub> na santam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahukam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṇitam pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nisīditum; M<sub>6</sub> upanīditum ti, then follows No. XIV.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paccupāṭṭhenti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. bahukam pi.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'tam pi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. nisīditum ti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> puts saddhā° before dhammā°.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā ti.

## XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjā-mānā lokasmim. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati vīloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā tinno hoti pāragato<sup>1</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi<sup>4</sup> akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati<sup>5</sup> 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu<sup>6</sup> ti. Tassa sū saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>6</sup>. Tassa sū hiri . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sū paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāraṇṇ<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.; M<sub>6</sub> omits also nimuggo.

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert pana. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ekantehi kālikehi.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> ummujjitvā; M<sub>8</sub> upajjati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hāyatam eva. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. me va; T. M<sub>7</sub> neva; M<sub>6</sub> eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati<sup>1</sup> 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, thitā<sup>2</sup> hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati, thitā<sup>4</sup> hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā thito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tīṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So tīṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rūgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti saki-d-eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti<sup>8</sup>. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .<sup>7</sup> sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti<sup>9</sup>. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>10</sup> ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tīṇo hoti pūragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ummujjitvā.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'to; T. no hoti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; omitted by M. S.    <sup>4</sup> S. 'to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pana.    <sup>6</sup> T. tīṇo.    <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here a leaf (chī) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri<sup>1</sup> . . . sādhu ottappanā . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tinno hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmano.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā<sup>2</sup> puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimam āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti<sup>5</sup> jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisamvedī satatam samitam abbokinnaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. saddhā hiriyā; M<sub>7</sub> omits sādhu hiri

<sup>2</sup> T. upakūpamā. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts kho; M<sub>6</sub> vuccati. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.



giyānam saññojanānam<sup>1</sup> parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> sasankhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> uddhamsoto hoti akanitthagāmī. Ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā<sup>5</sup> dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sabbeṣu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . .<sup>3</sup> nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sacchikatvā<sup>7</sup> upasampajja viharati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimam āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satatam samitam abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . .

<sup>1</sup> T. 'antarāyapari'

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit also upa° hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts vuccati.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || anu°

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

upahaccaparinibbāyī<sup>1</sup> hoti . . . asañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasañkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>4</sup>, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca paṭisallāne<sup>5</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe<sup>6</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo<sup>7</sup> dutiyo.

Tass' uddānaṃ.

Dve anusayā<sup>8</sup> kusalam<sup>9</sup> puggalam udakūpamam<sup>10</sup>

Aniccā<sup>11</sup> dukkhā<sup>12</sup> anattā ca nibbānaṃ<sup>13</sup> niddasavatthūni<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. adhi<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>6</sup> T. °pavedhe; M<sub>6</sub> once °paṭisamvedhe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>;  
T. anusavaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sayam; T. anusam.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. kulam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pamaṇ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pañcamam. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> anicca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aniccaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dukkham. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sukham.

<sup>14</sup> T. niddesavatthū te dasā ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

## XIX.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sārāṇḍade<sup>2</sup> cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo<sup>3</sup> Licchavī aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi<sup>4</sup>, tam suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca<sup>6</sup> Licchavī satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā? Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajji abhiñham sannipātā<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti<sup>6</sup> sannipātabahulā, vuddhi<sup>7</sup> yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>8</sup>, samaggā vutṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajji karaniyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajji appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpessanti<sup>9</sup>, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchinḍissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimaḥallakā<sup>10</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>11</sup> pūjessanti<sup>12</sup> tesaṃ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa<sup>13</sup> pasayha<sup>14</sup> vāsessanti<sup>15</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca Licchavī Vajji<sup>16</sup>, yāni<sup>16</sup> tāni<sup>16</sup> Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Ānandake.

<sup>3</sup> M. satt' ime.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> desissāmi.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> S. vuddhi; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> buddhi.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'pātissanti.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>8</sub> paṇṇā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> T. 'yā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> māñissanti *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.      <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> okassa.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. passayha.      <sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vāsessanti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāssenti.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T.

mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti tesañ ca ānnapubbam katapubbam<sup>2</sup> dhammikam balim no parihāpessanti<sup>3</sup>, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiyañ ca Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susamvīhita bhavissati<sup>4</sup> 'kinti anāgata ca<sup>5</sup> arahanto<sup>6</sup> vijitaṃ āgaccheyyum, āgata ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiyañ ca Licchavī ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti<sup>7</sup> imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikāṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>8</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha 'aham ime Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajjī<sup>10</sup> vināsessāmi<sup>10</sup> Vajjī anayavyasanam āpādessāmi<sup>11</sup> Vajjī<sup>8</sup>' ti<sup>12</sup>. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ<sup>13</sup> āmantesi 'ehi tvam brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>14</sup> vanda<sup>15</sup>; appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balam phāsuvihāraṃ puccha «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā<sup>14</sup> vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānaṃ balam phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati» ti, evaṃ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha, «aham ime<sup>16</sup> Vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>9</sup> Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anayavyasanam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mānessanti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> parihānapessanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bhavissanti.

<sup>5</sup> T. vā; omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> arahato.

<sup>7</sup> S. tha°; M. M<sub>3</sub> vattissanti. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> ucchijji°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uccheccāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>; M. vināssissāmi. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> apādiss°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Māga° <sup>14</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sirisā.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> vandāhi. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> ahañ h'ime.

• Aṅguttara, part IV.

āpādessāmi Vajji<sup>1</sup>» ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroti, tam sādhu-kam uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgata vitatham bhaṇanti<sup>2</sup> ti.

‘Evam bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahā-matto<sup>3</sup> rañño Māgadhassa<sup>4</sup> Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā<sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho<sup>7</sup> Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā<sup>8</sup> vandati, appābaddhaṃ appātakaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balam<sup>9</sup> phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> vadeti<sup>12</sup>: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha: ahaṃ ime<sup>13</sup> Vajji evammahiddhike evammahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi<sup>14</sup> Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji<sup>15</sup>’ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito<sup>16</sup> hoti Bhagavantaṃ vijamāno<sup>17</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji abhinhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pūṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>18</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji samaggā<sup>19</sup> sannipatanti<sup>20</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikarāṇiṇi karonti’ ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti<sup>21</sup>, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikarāṇiṇi karonti’ ti. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti<sup>22</sup>, samaggā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māga°    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Magadhassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisu°; T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭissutvā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭissasutvā (sic); T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert utthāyāsana.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Māgadho.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sirisā.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phalaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> h’ime.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uccheccāmi.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bijayamāno.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pāri°    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> has sa° opātanti.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> opāt°

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikā<sup>1</sup>aniyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni<sup>2</sup>. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti<sup>3</sup>' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññanti<sup>4</sup>' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññanti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinam Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>5</sup> pūjessanti<sup>6</sup> tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti<sup>7</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>8</sup> vāsenti<sup>9</sup>' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>8</sup> vāsenti<sup>9</sup>' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha<sup>8</sup> vāsessanti<sup>10</sup>, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī<sup>11</sup>' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pari<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samvattanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> mānissanti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pūjissanti.

<sup>5</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here four leaves are missing.      <sup>6</sup> M. passayha.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjinam Vajjicetiṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>1</sup> pūjessanti<sup>2</sup> tesaṃ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam balim no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti susamvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā<sup>3</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' tī? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti<sup>4</sup> susamvihitā<sup>5</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā<sup>6</sup> ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca Ānanda Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti<sup>4</sup> susamvihitā bhavissati<sup>7</sup>: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmattam āmantesi: —

Ekam idāham brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārāṇade cetiye, tatrāham<sup>8</sup> Vajjinam ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesim. Yāvakiṇaṃ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti<sup>9</sup>, imesu ca sattu aparīhāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ<sup>10</sup> vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjinam, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattaḥ aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiyā<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> bho Gotama Vajji rañña Magadheṇa Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtēna, yad idam yuddhassa, aññatra

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. mānissanti.    <sup>2</sup> M. pūjissanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. anāgatā.    <sup>4</sup> T. °guttikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. °tam; M. adds bhavissanti.    <sup>6</sup> T. agatā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bhavissanti.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert brāhmaṇa.

<sup>9</sup> M. vattissanti.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from Evaṃ to avoca.

<sup>11</sup> M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pi ce bho.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ṇiyāni.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. va.

upalāpanā<sup>1</sup> aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca<sup>2</sup> dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraniyā<sup>3</sup> ti. ‘Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kalam maññasi<sup>4</sup>’ ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyasanā pakkami ti.

## XXI.

1. Evam<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiñham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā<sup>6</sup> vuṭṭhahissanti<sup>7</sup>, samaggā saṅghakaraṇiyyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paññāpessanti<sup>8</sup>, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññātesu sikkhūpadesu samādhāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye<sup>9</sup> te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū<sup>11</sup> therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyaka<sup>12</sup>, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti<sup>13</sup> pūjessanti<sup>14</sup> tesaṃ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya pono-bbhavikāya na<sup>15</sup> vasaṃ gacchissanti<sup>16</sup>, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu<sup>17</sup> senāsanesu sāpekkhu

<sup>1</sup> S. °nāya; Ph. upatepanā. <sup>2</sup> T. handā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paññap°; M. °pissanti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nayika.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. māñissanti. <sup>8</sup> M. pūjissanti. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. no.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti. <sup>11</sup> S. āro°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇesu.



bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upaṭṭhapessanti<sup>1</sup> 'kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsum vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
... pe ...

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti na<sup>5</sup> kammaratā<sup>5</sup> na kammārāmatam<sup>6</sup> anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti ...<sup>7</sup> na niddārāmā bhavissanti ... na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti ... na pāpicchā bhavissanti na<sup>8</sup> pāpikānam icchānam vasam gatā ... na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā ... na oramattakenā visesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

## XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>3</sup>  
... pe ...

<sup>1</sup> M. upaṭṭhā°    <sup>2</sup> T. inserts bhikkhu.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add tam supātha and omit pe; M. Ph. give this phrase till manasikarotha.    <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °rāmātā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. has na kammārāmatā; T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. omit it.

<sup>6</sup> T. °tā.    <sup>7</sup> S. pe.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti . . .<sup>2</sup> ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti<sup>3</sup> . . . āradhaviyā bhavissanti . . . satimanto<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

## XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti . . .<sup>2</sup> viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti . . . pitisambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>6</sup> bhāvevanti<sup>6</sup> . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti . . . samūddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhāvevanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi.

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā bhikkhūsu thassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hirino; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hirimā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> satimā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā°

## XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhā-  
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,  
no parihaṇi. Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ  
bhāvessanti . . .<sup>2</sup> asubhasaññaṃ bhāvessanti . . . ādīna-  
vasaññaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāvessanti<sup>3</sup> . . . pahānasaññaṃ bhāvessanti  
. . . virāgasaññaṃ bhāvessanti . . . nirodhasaññaṃ bhā-  
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,  
no parihaṇi.

Yāvakiṇvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā  
bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu  
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave  
bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihaṇi ti.

## XXVI.

1. Satt' ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-  
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvārātā, bhojane amattaññūtā.  
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni, tatra sekho<sup>5</sup>  
bhikkhu na<sup>6</sup> iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'santi kho pana<sup>7</sup> saṅghe  
therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>8</sup> tena<sup>9</sup> paññā-  
yissanti' ti, attanā<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihāṇāya samvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta?

<sup>1</sup> as before p. 22 n. 3.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evam me sutam. Ekam  
sa° Bh° Sāvattthiyam vi° Jetavane Anā° ā°. Tatra kho  
Bh° bh° ā°    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. nam; omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. na te; M<sub>6</sub> tena.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, attano.

<sup>11</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhaṣṣārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni, tatra sekho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana<sup>2</sup> saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te<sup>3</sup> tena paññāyissanti' ti<sup>3</sup>, attanā na vo<sup>4</sup> yogam āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ<sup>5</sup> hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ<sup>6</sup> pamajjati, adhisīle na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesesu c'eva<sup>7</sup> navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammam sunāti randhagavesī, ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati, tattha ca<sup>8</sup> pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ<sup>9</sup> na ppmajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasādabahulo<sup>10</sup> hoti bhikkhūsu thesesu c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu<sup>11</sup> ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ sunāti na randhagavesī, na<sup>12</sup> ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>13</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> M. tesu; Ph. te.      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'nāya.

<sup>6</sup> S. saddhammassa<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>5</sub> 'ne.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert ca.      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh<sup>o</sup>, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanam bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle na sikkhati  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
 tatth' eva<sup>2</sup> ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanam bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanaṃ ca<sup>3</sup> ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
 na ito<sup>4</sup> bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati  
 idh'eva<sup>5</sup> ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāṇiye<sup>6</sup> satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

### XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .<sup>7</sup> satt'  
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo<sup>8</sup> . . . satt' ime bhik-  
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā<sup>9</sup> . . . satt' ime bhikkhave  
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanam na hāpeti<sup>10</sup>, saddhammasavanaṃ  
 na ppamajjati, adhisīle<sup>11</sup> sikkati, pasādabahuḷo hoti bhik-  
 khūsu thesesu c'eva<sup>12</sup> navesu<sup>12</sup> ca majjhimesu ca, anupāram-  
 bhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, na ito<sup>13</sup>  
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pubbakāraṃ  
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. ca ito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idhaṃ ca. <sup>6</sup> Ph. ariyavinaye.

<sup>7</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

<sup>9</sup> S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa. <sup>10</sup> Ph. pahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'ito.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca ariyadhammānam adhisīle na sikkhati<sup>1</sup>  
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammam sotum icchati  
 ito ca bahiddhā aññam dakkhineyyam gavesati  
 tatth'eva ca pubbakāram yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho parihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanam bhāvitattānam yo na hāpeti upāsako  
 savanañ ca ariyadhammānam adhisīle ca sikkhati  
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati  
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammam sotum icchati  
 na ito bahiddhā aññam dakkhineyyam gavesati  
 idh'eva ca pubbakāram yo karoti upāsako:  
 ete kho aparihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite  
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo<sup>2</sup> tatiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass'<sup>4</sup> uddānam:

Sārandado<sup>5</sup> Vassakāro<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu kammañ<sup>7</sup> ca saddhiyaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 Bodhisaññam<sup>9</sup> sekho<sup>10</sup> ca hāni<sup>11</sup> vipatti ca<sup>12</sup> parābhavo ti<sup>13</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya  
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhasetvā yena

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassa. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Sārandado; M. Ph. Ānanda.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert ca. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> kammañ; M<sub>7</sub> mañ.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānam instead of bhikkhu and so on.

<sup>9</sup> S. bodhiyaśaṇṇam; T. M<sub>7</sub> abodhayihasaññā; M<sub>6</sub> abodhayihasaññā. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekha; M. dve.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parihāni l. ca hāni. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi<sup>o</sup> ca parā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> parābhavo (M<sub>6</sub> obhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyaṃ apaññam sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, ~~upasaṅkamitvā~~ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, saṅghagāravatā<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>2</sup>. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño<sup>3</sup> Satthā<sup>3</sup> ahosi<sup>3</sup>. Atha<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> sā<sup>3</sup> devatā<sup>3</sup> 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū amantesi: —

Imam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> sā devatā mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
 samādhigaru<sup>6</sup> ātāpi<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya<sup>7</sup> tibbagāravo  
 appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo  
 abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. inserts kho.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā  
ekamantam<sup>1</sup> aṭṭhāsi<sup>2</sup>. Ekamantam t̥hitā kho bhikkhave  
sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā  
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta?  
Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhā-  
gāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā<sup>3</sup>, ottappagāravatā.  
Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya  
samvattanti<sup>4</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam  
vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev'  
antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpi<sup>2</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
hiri<sup>3</sup>-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe<sup>4</sup> ...  
maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā,  
dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samādhī-  
gāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante  
satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti<sup>4</sup> ti.  
Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhi-  
vādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo  
samādhigaru<sup>5</sup> ātāpi<sup>2</sup> sikkhāya tibbagāravo  
kalyāṇamitto suṃaco sappatisso sagāravo  
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hir'

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the phrase in full.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.



## XXXIV.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . mam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyānamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihāṇāya samvattanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth<sup>3</sup> ev' antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho aham<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>3</sup>. Idha bhante bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vannaṇādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vannaṃ bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya ca<sup>6</sup> vannaṇādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā te ca kalyānamittatāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyānamittā tesaṃ ca vannaṃ bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālena. Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā<sup>8</sup> samkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>3</sup> ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā<sup>9</sup> samkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāsi<sup>3</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>9</sup> satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca<sup>10</sup> vannaṇādi, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. in full till abhikantavanna, then la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the whole phrase in full.

<sup>2</sup> S. pana. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. bhikkhunā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'mittā, then te ca kalyānamittatā tesaṃ ca vannaṃ (sic) and so on. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca  
vannaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanū ca  
dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . .  
sikkhagāravo hoti<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco  
hoti . . . kalyānamitto hoti kalyānamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādi,  
ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyānamittā te ca kalyānamittatāya  
samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyānamittā tesaṃ ca<sup>3</sup>  
vannaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Inassa kho  
Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena  
attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

## XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> mitto  
sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamam  
khamati, guyhaṃ<sup>5</sup> assa<sup>5</sup> āvikaroti, guyhaṃ<sup>6</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> pari-  
guyhati<sup>7</sup>, āpadāsu<sup>8</sup> na jahāti<sup>9</sup>, khīṇena<sup>10</sup> nātimaññati<sup>10</sup>.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhik-  
khu<sup>11</sup> mitto sevitabbo ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti<sup>12</sup> mitto<sup>13</sup>, dukkaraṃ cāpi<sup>14</sup> kubbati,  
atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi,  
guyhaṃ ca tassa<sup>15</sup> akkhāti, guyhassa<sup>16</sup> pariguyhati<sup>17</sup>,  
āpadāsu na jahāti<sup>18</sup>, khīṇena<sup>19</sup> nātimaññati<sup>19</sup>:  
yasmim<sup>20</sup> etāni tṭhānāni samvijjanti 'dha<sup>21</sup> puggale,  
so mitto mittakāmena bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. guḥassa; Ph. gulhassa. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. guyhassa.

<sup>7</sup> S. °gūhati; M<sub>6</sub> °guhati. <sup>8</sup> T. °dātu. <sup>9</sup> T. jāhasi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīṇenāti<sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>12</sup> S. dadati. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mittam; M<sub>7</sub>. S. cittam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vā pi.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> guyhaṃ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

<sup>16</sup> M. guhassa. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jahati.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīṇenāti<sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °vijjantīdha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

## XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamāna pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo<sup>1</sup> hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīrañ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> katham kattā hoti, no ca<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhāne<sup>4</sup> niyojati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ api panujjamāna pi ti.

Piyo ca<sup>3</sup> garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīrañ ca katham kattā no c' aṭṭhāne<sup>5</sup> niyojaye<sup>6</sup>: yasmim<sup>7</sup> etāni thānāni samvijjanti 'dha<sup>8</sup> puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako<sup>9</sup> api nāsiyamāna bhajitabbo tathāvidho ti.

## XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā ṣacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam<sup>10</sup> me cetaso linattan<sup>11</sup>' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhataṃ samkhittaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ 'ajjhataṃ me samkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā<sup>12</sup> upaṭṭhahanti<sup>12</sup> viditā abbhataṃ<sup>13</sup> gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. insert ca      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ro.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c' aṭṭhāne.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. cāṭṭh°; M<sub>7</sub> ca ṭhāne.      <sup>6</sup> M. °jako; Ph. °jito.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yamhi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °vijjantīdha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °pito.      <sup>10</sup> T. idaṇ ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. silattan; M<sub>7</sub> silanattan.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> T. ahattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> abbhataṃ.

<sup>14</sup> T. upatthā°; M. Ph. continue: la (Ph. pa) || viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham<sup>1</sup> gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti  
viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāya-  
sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappanītesu<sup>2</sup> kan-  
hasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasika-  
katam sūpadhāritam<sup>3</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya<sup>4</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto  
catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso linattan' ti  
yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhattam samkhittam vā<sup>6</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup>  
'ajjhattam me samkhittam cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,  
bahiddhā vā<sup>6</sup> vikkhittam<sup>8</sup> cittam 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam  
cittan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjan-  
ti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā  
saññā<sup>9</sup> uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham  
gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti  
viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāya-sappāyesu kho pan'  
assa dhammesu hinappanītesu kanhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu  
nimittam<sup>10</sup> suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam  
suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharati ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. *ottam throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. na ppanītesu; M<sub>7</sub> panappanītesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> su<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M<sub>3</sub> *yyan* ti.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> *insert* vā; also T. M<sub>7</sub> *insert here* vā, *omitting*  
*it before* cittam.

<sup>9</sup> M. *has after* saññā: la; Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa, *then* vitakkā upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. S. cittam.

## XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti<sup>3</sup>, no ca bhikkhu cittaassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> t̥hitikusalo<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>5</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ<sup>6</sup> vase<sup>2</sup> vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittaassa vasena vattati<sup>7</sup>.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittaassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti<sup>9</sup>, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa<sup>4</sup> t̥hitikusalo<sup>4</sup>, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo<sup>10</sup>, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinihārakusalo<sup>11</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase<sup>8</sup> vatteti, no ca<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto cittaassa vasena vattati ti.

## XXXIX.

1. Ekam<sup>12</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho ayaṃ Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram adaya Sāvatthiyaṃ<sup>13</sup> piṇḍaya pavisi. Atha kho ayaṃ Sāri-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *insert* ca. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavatteti. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kalyāṇa<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. *inserts* ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. vatteti; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *add* ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. ca vasaṃ; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca vasaṃ, *but only in the first place where it occurs.*

<sup>9</sup> *all MSS., also S., omit* hoti.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kallatta<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. kalyāṇa<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> *adds* ti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. *omit the introductory phrase.*

<sup>13</sup> S. *otthim.*

puttassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā-kathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva<sup>2</sup> abhinandi na ppatikkosi<sup>3</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>4</sup> appatikkositvā<sup>4</sup> utthāyasanū pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi'<sup>5</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapūtapatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam<sup>6</sup> nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisim<sup>8</sup>. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha khvāham<sup>9</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim<sup>10</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>11</sup>, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdim<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. °sā; M<sub>8</sub> niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ñeva. <sup>3</sup> T. °sitvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>6</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here one leaf is missing. <sup>7</sup> S. °tthim.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °si. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kho 'ham.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mi. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °di.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °di.

sannipatitānam ayam antārākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāham bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājākaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim<sup>1</sup> na ppaṭikkosim<sup>2</sup>; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāṃim<sup>3</sup>: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājanissāmī<sup>4</sup> ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhū<sup>5</sup> paññāpetun' ti? 'Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevalam vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> paññāpetum<sup>7</sup>. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhū sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo<sup>8</sup>, dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca dhammanisantiyā<sup>9</sup> avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne<sup>10</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca paṭisallāne<sup>10</sup> avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipativedhe<sup>11</sup> tibbacchando hoti āyatiṃ ca diṭṭhipativedhe<sup>11</sup> avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta<sup>12</sup> niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni<sup>6</sup>.

5. Imehi<sup>13</sup> kho Sāriputta sattahi<sup>14</sup> niddasavatthūhi<sup>15</sup> samannāgato bhikkhū dvādasa ce<sup>16</sup> pi<sup>16</sup> vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāyā, catuvisati<sup>17</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso<sup>18</sup> bhikkhū' ti

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °di.      <sup>2</sup> M. °si.      <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū ti.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.      <sup>8</sup> S. adhi° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °niyantiyā.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. °vede; M<sub>6</sub> °pavedhe.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T. imāni; M<sub>6</sub> ime.      <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> satta; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vatthūni.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.      <sup>18</sup> T. niddhiso; M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattimsa<sup>1</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṇ<sup>3</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāyā ti.

## XL.

1. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Kosambiyam<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tava Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo<sup>7</sup> ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham<sup>8</sup> sārāṇiyam<sup>8</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam<sup>8</sup> ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo<sup>9</sup> hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi<sup>10</sup>; anabhinanditvā<sup>11</sup> appaṭikkositvā<sup>11</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi'<sup>12</sup> ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapūtaṭṭhikānto yena<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. °sati.    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °lisaṃ; S. °lisaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso; M<sub>6</sub> cattāriso.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °bim.    <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> add's hoti.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. ko yo.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kkositvā.    <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā° .



Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Ālahaṃ bhante pubbanhasama-  
yam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādaya Kosambiyam<sup>1</sup> piṇḍaya  
pāvisim<sup>2</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: adippago  
kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍaya caritum; yaṃ nūnaham  
yena aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam ārāmo ten' upasa-  
kameyyam ti<sup>3</sup>. Atha khvahaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam  
paribbajakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkammi<sup>4</sup>, upasaṅkamitva  
tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbajakehi saddhim sammodim<sup>5</sup>,  
sammodaṇīyam katham<sup>6</sup> sarāṇiyam<sup>6</sup> vitisaretvā ekamantaṃ  
nisidim<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam añña-  
titthiyānam paribbajakānam sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ  
ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvadasa  
vassāni paripunnhaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati,  
«niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā ti. Atha khvahaṃ  
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbajakānam bhasitam  
neva abhinandim<sup>8</sup> na ppatikkosim<sup>9</sup>; anabhinanditva appa-  
tikkosivā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmmi<sup>10</sup>: Bhagavato santike  
etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ajānissamī<sup>11</sup> ti. Sakka nu kho  
bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagananamatteṇa  
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum' ti? Na kho Ananda sakka  
imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagananamatteṇa  
niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum<sup>12</sup>. Satta kho imāni Ananda  
niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiñña sacchikatva paveditāni.  
Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hiriṃ<sup>13</sup> hoti,  
ottappi<sup>14</sup> hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṇṇo hoti, satima  
hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ananda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam  
abhiññā sacchikatva paveditāni.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °bhī. <sup>2</sup> M. T. °si.

<sup>3</sup> M. has after ti: la, Ph. pa; M<sub>8</sub> omits it, then all three MSS. have tehi saddhim and so on. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mi.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> °di. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> °di; M<sub>6</sub> °dissu.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. °di; M<sub>8</sub> has na abhinandi for neva a°

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °si. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. °mi.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajā°; M<sub>8</sub> ja° <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. S. hiriṃā. <sup>14</sup> T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi<sup>1</sup> niddasavattthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasas<sup>2</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya<sup>4</sup>, catuvisati<sup>5</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya<sup>7</sup>, chattimsa<sup>8</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṇ<sup>10</sup> ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso<sup>11</sup> bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>12</sup> catuttho.

Tassa<sup>13</sup> uddānam:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā

Dve patisambhidā dve vasā niddasavattthū 'pare dve ti<sup>14</sup>.

## XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññānaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca<sup>15</sup> devā<sup>16</sup> ekacce ca<sup>17</sup> vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññānaṭṭhiti.

<sup>1</sup> T. °sañ. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nāyā ti. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °tiñ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nibbiso. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yā ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. °sañ; Ś. °sati. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nittimso.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °risa; M<sub>8</sub> °lisā; Ph. °lisañ; Ś. °lisañ.

<sup>9</sup> T. niccattārimso; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niccattāriso.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °vaggassa uddānam; M<sub>8</sub> ekacco devatāvaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> S. tass<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādam (Ph. °do; M<sub>8</sub> °de) hirottappam suvaco (M<sub>8</sub> sukhā) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassam (Ph. ca sotaccham; M<sub>8</sub> °taccam) vitthatam (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tev' assa vasso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] ca vaso [M<sub>8</sub> vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M<sub>8</sub> inserts dve patisambhidā) dve samādhi (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samānā) ca niddiṭṭhā (Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nidditā) niddasavattthu (M<sub>8</sub> niddesavattthum) apare dve ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> have: appamāda (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °do) hiri ca (or hirima) sedhena (M<sub>6</sub> so ca dhena; M<sub>7</sub> sevadena) vittha vittha (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M<sub>6</sub> citta; M<sub>7</sub> ce paṭicca for ce pi vi<sup>o</sup>) paṭi-sambhidā ca niddasavattthu apare dve ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> devatā. <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave saṁtā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā<sup>1</sup> paṭhamābhinibbatta. Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakinā<sup>2</sup>. Ayam catutthā<sup>3</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto<sup>4</sup> ākāso' ti ākāsañāṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamā<sup>5</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāsañāṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānam' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamā<sup>6</sup> viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

## XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Samāḍittḥi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammakammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah'<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi<sup>8</sup> cittass' ekaggata parikkhatā<sup>9</sup>, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsama-dhi<sup>10</sup> sa<sup>11</sup>-upaniso iti pi saparikkhārō<sup>12</sup> iti pi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'yikadevā. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'kiñṇā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'tthi. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ānando.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'mi. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'mi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> satta. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert ti.

## XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?  
 2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhineyyaggi, katthaggi.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam<sup>2</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasariṇassa brāhmanassa mahāyañño<sup>3</sup> upakkhaṭo<sup>4</sup> hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni<sup>5</sup> honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi; sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam<sup>6</sup> yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho<sup>7</sup> . . .<sup>8</sup> tatiyam pi kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Tayidam<sup>10</sup> bho

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. āhun°

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>3</sup> T. yañño. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhattho; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhamo.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> thūṇipānitāni throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādānam throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add Uggatasariro (sic) br°

<sup>8</sup> M. la; S. pe. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> evam.

<sup>10</sup> T. na si tam.

Gotama sameti<sup>1</sup> bhoto ९eva Gotamassa amhakañ<sup>2</sup> ca, yad idam sabbena sabbau' ti<sup>3</sup>.

2. Evaṃ vutte<sup>4</sup> āyasmā Ānando Uggatasariram brahmanam etad avoca<sup>5</sup> 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgata evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutam nic tam bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalam hoti mahamsamsam» ti. Evañ ca<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa Tathāgata pucchitabbā<sup>7</sup>: ahañ hi bhante aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo<sup>9</sup> yūpaṃ ussapetukāmo; ovaḍatu mañ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu mañ bhante Bhagava, yañ mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim<sup>8</sup> ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovaḍatu mañ bhavañ Gotamo, anusāsatu mañ bhavañ Gotamo, yañ mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento<sup>10</sup> yūpaṃ ussāpeto pubb' eva yaññū<sup>11</sup> tiñi satthāni ussāpeti<sup>12</sup> akusalāni dukkhuḍḍayāni<sup>13</sup> dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tiñi?

4. Kāyasattham, vacīsattham, manosattham. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpeto pubb' eva yaññū<sup>14</sup> evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya' ti. So<sup>15</sup> 'punnam karomī' ti<sup>15</sup> apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomī' ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>16</sup> maggaṃ pariyesāmi<sup>17</sup>' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. sace pi. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'kam sarīrañ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts la.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'bba ti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aggissa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adātu throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ādento throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> yañño; S. yañne. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'pentī.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yañne.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts puna. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugga; T. sugata; M. sugati.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pariyo.

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā<sup>1</sup> idam paṭhamam manosattham  
ussāpeti akusalam<sup>2</sup> dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evam vācam bhāsati 'ettakā  
usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu  
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya,  
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu  
yaññatthāyā' ti. So 'puññam karomī'<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> apuññam<sup>2</sup> karoti,  
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>5</sup> maggam  
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim  
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam  
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpam  
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati<sup>6</sup>  
'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-  
bhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam  
samārabbhati 'vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam  
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam  
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā'  
ti. So 'puññam karomī' ti<sup>7</sup> apuññam karoti, 'kusalam  
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā<sup>8</sup> maggam pariyesāmi'  
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento  
yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-  
sattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpam ussāpento pubb' eva  
yaññā imāni tīni satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni<sup>9</sup>  
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,  
na sevītabbū. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yañño; S. yaññe *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dukkhuddāyam; M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyam.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by T.*; M<sub>7</sub> *inserts* pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sugāti.

<sup>6</sup> S. samārabbhati; M<sub>8</sub> samādadhāti *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *inserts* pana; M<sub>8</sub> puna. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sugg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> sugati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dukkhuddāyāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mōhaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ<sup>1</sup> caritvā<sup>1</sup> manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggataṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi<sup>4</sup> pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho<sup>5</sup> kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya<sup>6</sup> duccharitaṃ<sup>7</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>, manasā duccharitaṃ<sup>8</sup> carati<sup>7</sup>. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ<sup>9</sup> caritvā<sup>9</sup> manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggataṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mōhaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mōhena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya<sup>11</sup> duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggataṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>. Tasmāyaṃ<sup>10</sup> mōhaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho<sup>12</sup> me<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa aggi sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>13</sup> mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. tassāyaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> tassa yaṃ; S. tasma cāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add mōhaggi. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this section.

<sup>6</sup> M. inserts la. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> insert la; Ph. pa. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe || manasā; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> likewise omit ducc<sup>o</sup> car<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> garuṃ k<sup>o</sup> throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi<sup>1</sup>, gahapataggi, dakkhineyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti 'māta' ti<sup>3</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> 'pitā' ti vā: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Tam kissa hetu?

Ato<sup>4</sup> 'yam<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto<sup>6</sup>. Tasmāyam<sup>7</sup> āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham parihātabbo<sup>8</sup>. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa<sup>9</sup> yassa<sup>2</sup> te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā<sup>10</sup> 'pessā'<sup>11</sup> ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā<sup>12</sup>: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa<sup>13</sup> gahapataggi. Tasmāyam<sup>14</sup> gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samanabrāhmaṇā madappamādā<sup>15</sup> paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivittā ekam attānam damenti<sup>16</sup> ekam<sup>17</sup> attānam<sup>18</sup> samenti<sup>19</sup> ekam<sup>20</sup> attānam<sup>21</sup> parinibbāpenti: ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhineyyaggi. Tasmāyam<sup>22</sup> dakkhineyyaggi<sup>23</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukham<sup>24</sup> parihātabbā.

Ayam kho<sup>25</sup> pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālam ujjaletabbo, kālena kālam ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālena kālam nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālam nikkhupitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasariro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam<sup>26</sup> bho Gotama, upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> āhun° throughout; T. sometimes.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ito; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pāyam; S. hāyam. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tasmā pāyam; S. tasmā cāyam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tabbā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> brāhmaṇassa.

<sup>10</sup> T. inserts dāso ti vā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits ka° ti vā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so.

<sup>14</sup> S. tasmā cāyam. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> parappavādā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh°; M<sub>6</sub> omits tasmāyam da° <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dukkham. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> so.

<sup>19</sup> S. has pe instead of repeating these words.



pānupetam saranam gataṃ. Esāham<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama pañca<sup>2</sup> usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam<sup>3</sup> demī<sup>3</sup>, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demī, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demī, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demī, pañca<sup>4</sup> urabbbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demī; haritāni c'eva tināni khādantu sītāni ca pāmyani pivantu. sito ca nesam<sup>5</sup> vāto upavāyatū<sup>6</sup> ti.

## XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosana. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>7</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosāna. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>8</sup>.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphala hoti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosana ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

4. Asubhasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> cetasa bahulam viharato methunadhammasanapattiya cittaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. esāni. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. jīvatanomi; M<sub>7</sub> <sup>4</sup> *nomi throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *omits this passage*. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *tesam*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *vāyantū*. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *add maraṇasañña*.

<sup>8</sup> M. *adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on*.

<sup>9</sup> T. *°nā*.

paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivattati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā santhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam<sup>5</sup> vā aggmhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati<sup>6</sup> paṭivattati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivattati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati. upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā santhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ anusandati<sup>11</sup>, appāṭikkūlyatā vā<sup>12</sup> santhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikūṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivattati<sup>9</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā santhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'kuṭeti; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vattati; T. 'vabbhati, *corrected from* 'vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M<sub>6</sub> 'vaccati; M<sub>7</sub> 'vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>4</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalam.

<sup>6</sup> T. 'kūṭati; S. 'kujjati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kukkati.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kulati and 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vattati. <sup>10</sup> T. paṭikūlyatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anupasandati; M. Ph. 'sandahati; T. M<sub>7</sub> have paṭilīyati (*sic*) paṭikūṭati paṭivattati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā vā santhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* 'samāpattiyaṃ to cittaṃ *in the next phrase*.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam and so on, as in the next sentence.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsū, amatogadhā amatapariyosāna ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

6. Maranasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>1</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saññhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkutaṭṭattam vā nahārudaddulā<sup>4</sup> vā agginhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno maranasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>9</sup> vā saññhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maranasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā cittaṃ anusandati<sup>10</sup>, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> saññhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> 'abhāvitā<sup>14</sup> me<sup>15</sup> maranasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maranasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato jīvitānikantiyā<sup>16</sup> cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>8</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>2</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>17</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>18</sup> vā saññhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>13</sup> 'bhāvitā me maranasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viśeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan<sup>15</sup>' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maranasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'vattati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkha.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. nhāru<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> nhārudalam; M<sub>6</sub> nahārudaddulā.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuttati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. 'vattati; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, 'kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> 'kuṭṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikullatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikulatā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'sandahati.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. appaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> appaṭikūlyatā; M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikūlyatā. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'no. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. 'balan. <sup>16</sup> T. 'nikkantiyā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. upekkha.

<sup>18</sup> T. paṭikkūlyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā; M<sub>8</sub> paṭikūlyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ paṭilīyati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>4</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>5</sup> paṭivattati<sup>6</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ paṭilīyati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ anusandati<sup>9</sup>, appāṭikkūlyatā<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>12</sup> 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan'<sup>13</sup> ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato rasatanhāya cittaṃ paṭilīyati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . upekhā<sup>3</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>14</sup> vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>15</sup> 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> paṭikula° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. upekkhā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pāṭikūlyatā; M<sub>8</sub> patikulyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; M<sub>8</sub> °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vattati. <sup>7</sup> T. tanhāya *alone*.

<sup>8</sup> T. paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikulatā; M<sub>7</sub> pāṭikkulatā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °sandahati *throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. appati°; M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭikulyatā, M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikulatā. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °no.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °balan. <sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. patikulyatā; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulatā.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhavo<sup>1</sup> bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphala hoti<sup>2</sup> mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Sabbaloke anābhiratasāṇṇā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphala hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ<sup>4</sup> vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

10. Sabbaloke anābhiratasāṇṇāpariciteṇa bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>5</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>6</sup> paṭivattati<sup>7</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati<sup>9</sup> paṭivattati<sup>10</sup> na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anābhiratasāṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati<sup>11</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>12</sup> paṭivattati<sup>13</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>14</sup> vā paṭikkūlyatā<sup>15</sup> vā saṇṭhāti. Sace<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anābhiratasāṇṇāpariciteṇa cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā<sup>17</sup> vā<sup>18</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>19</sup> 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anābhiratasāṇṇā, natthi<sup>20</sup> me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam<sup>21</sup> me bhāvanāphalaṃ' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °rati° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. continues: la || paṭilīyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pa || paṭi°      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭikkūlyatā.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

<sup>8</sup> M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa || up°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> henceforth mostly paṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkulātā throughout.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> appaṭikkulātā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>15</sup> M. °no.      <sup>16</sup> M. atthi.

<sup>17</sup> M. pattam.

<sup>18</sup>\*) in M<sub>8</sub> two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lokacittesu<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ paṭīliya<sup>2</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> 'bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

\* 11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliya<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuta-pattam vā nahārudaddulam vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭīliya<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliya<sup>7</sup> paṭikuṭati<sup>3</sup> paṭivaṭṭati<sup>4</sup> na sampasāriyati, upekkhā<sup>5</sup> vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>10</sup> 'abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭīliya<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. °cittresu; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> loke cittesu.

<sup>2</sup> M. *continues*: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °kūṭati; M<sub>7</sub> °kūṭati and °kuṭati; S. °kujjati.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. °vattati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaddhati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkhā. <sup>6</sup> M. °no.

<sup>7</sup> M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> appaṭi°; M<sub>6</sub> appatikkulātā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °no.

paṭikutati<sup>1</sup> paṭivattati<sup>2</sup> na sampasūriyati, upekkhā<sup>3</sup> va paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ tam vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse<sup>5</sup> kosajje<sup>6</sup> vissatṭhiye<sup>7</sup> pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>8</sup> ukkhittasike vadhake<sup>9</sup>. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse<sup>10</sup> kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>11</sup> ukkhittasike vadhake, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicetena cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhanāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupatṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi<sup>12</sup> ukkhittasike vadhake, vedītabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>4</sup> 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'okūṭati; S. 'kujjati.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. 'vattati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'vaddhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. upekkha. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'no.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ālasso; M. Ph. alasyo throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. kosajjo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>n</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. inserts bhikkhave. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālasso. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamāṃkāramānāpagatam<sup>1</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe<sup>2</sup> anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu<sup>3</sup> ahamkāramamāṃkāramānāpagatam<sup>4</sup> mānasam na<sup>5</sup> hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>6</sup> 'abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamāṃkāramānāpagatam<sup>7</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttam, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā<sup>8</sup> 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viṣeso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagatā; T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpahatā; M<sub>7</sub> °pagata° <sup>2</sup> T. dukkheṇa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add na here, but omit it before hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagata°; T. as before n. 1. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °no.

<sup>7</sup> T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpagata°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °manāpagata° <sup>8</sup> Ph. °no.



•  
XLVII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . etad avoca 'bhavam pi no<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti' ti. 'Yam hi tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya «akhaṇḍam<sup>4</sup> acchiddam asabalam akammāsam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati» ti; man' eva tam brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍam acchiddam asabalam akammāsam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam<sup>5</sup> pi chiddam<sup>6</sup> pi sabalam<sup>7</sup> pi kammāsam<sup>8</sup> pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim<sup>9</sup> samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa uccādanaparimaddananahāpanasambhānam<sup>10</sup> sūdiyati. So taṃ<sup>11</sup> assādeti<sup>12</sup> taṃ<sup>13</sup> nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ apajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmanā<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena<sup>15</sup> sokelhi paridevehi dukkhelhi domanassehi upāyasehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Jāṇussoṇi; Ph. Jāṇussoṇi *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Jāṇussoṇi.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M<sub>6</sub> omits also etad avoca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kho; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* samaṇo.

<sup>4</sup> M. akkh<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M. akkhaṇḍam; Ph. akhaṇḍam.     <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. acchiddam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>o</sup>     <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. aka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayaṃ dvaya<sup>o</sup>; T. dvayanadvaya<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> *has only* samāpattim.

<sup>10</sup> S. *separates the single words, viz. uccādanam and so on.*

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na dassādeti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tan.     <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. jarāya mar<sup>o</sup>

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattiṃ<sup>1</sup> samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddam sunāti tirokuḍḍam<sup>5</sup> vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi mātugāmassa saddam sunāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni<sup>6</sup> anussarati . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni<sup>7</sup> anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmāgūnehi samappitaṃ samāṅgibhūtaṃ paricāriyamānam<sup>8</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmāgūnehi samappitaṃ samāṅgibhūtaṃ paricāriyamānam<sup>9</sup>, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So taṃ<sup>10</sup> assādeti<sup>11</sup> taṃ<sup>12</sup> nikāmeti tena<sup>13</sup> ca vittiṃ<sup>14</sup> āpajjati. Idam pi<sup>15</sup> kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dvayaṃ dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ ca samā° <sup>2</sup> T. samkīlayati. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °kuṭṭam (or kuṭṭam) throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. add tāni. <sup>7</sup> S. adds tāni.

<sup>8</sup> T. parivā°; M<sub>7</sub> parivārayamānam; M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricārayamānam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. paricāray°; T. M<sub>7</sub> parivāraya°

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have na or ta.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> asā°; T. M<sub>6</sub> dassādeti. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tan.

<sup>13</sup> T. te. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patti. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M.

aparissuddham brahmacariyam carati samyutto methuna-  
na samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarañena<sup>1</sup> sokeli  
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyūsehi, na parimuccati  
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakiṇaṁ cāham brāhmaṇa imesaṁ  
sattannaṁ methunasamyogānaṁ aññataraññataram<sup>2</sup> methu-  
nasamyogam<sup>3</sup> attani appahīnaṁ samanupassim<sup>4</sup>, neva tāva-  
ham<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake  
sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṁ  
sammāsambodhim<sup>6</sup> abhisambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>8</sup>, yato  
ca kho aham<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇa imesaṁ sattannaṁ methu-  
nasamyogānaṁ aññataraññataram<sup>10</sup> methunasamyogam<sup>11</sup>  
attani appahīnaṁ na<sup>12</sup> samanupassim<sup>13</sup>, athāham brāhmaṇa  
sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṇi  
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṁ sammāsambodhim abhi-  
sambuddho<sup>7</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>14</sup>. Nūpaṇi ca paṇa me dassanaṁ  
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>15</sup>, ayam antimā jāti,  
natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etaḍ  
avoca 'abhiikkantaṁ<sup>16</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . upa-  
sakam<sup>18</sup> mam bhavaṁ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāpu-  
petam saraṇaṁ gataṁ' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> jarāya ma°

<sup>2</sup> S. aññataram.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. °gānaṁ; M<sub>7</sub> °gā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °passi; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> na °passi.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tāvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. *inserts* abhisambodhim.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aīd ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> 'ham; M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> na añña°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. aññataram.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °gānaṁ.

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. °passaṁ; T. M<sub>6</sub> °passi; M<sub>7</sub> °passiḥi.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. S. vimutti.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *repeat these three words.*

<sup>17</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *omit all from upāsakaṁ to ajja-t-agge.*

## XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyogaṃ<sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi<sup>2</sup>, tam suṇātha . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Katamo ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyogo<sup>5</sup> dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ<sup>7</sup> itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ<sup>8</sup> itthālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiraṃati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ<sup>9</sup> purisālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiraṃati<sup>10</sup>, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yañ c'assā<sup>11</sup> saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tañ ca<sup>12</sup> ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattam nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattam purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālamkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiraṃati<sup>13</sup>, so tattha ratto tatrābhirato<sup>14</sup> bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ<sup>15</sup> itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālamkāraṃ<sup>16</sup>. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiraṃati<sup>17</sup>, so tattha ratto tatrābhirato<sup>18</sup> bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yañ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, tañ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato<sup>19</sup> satto<sup>20</sup> itthiṃ saṃyogaṃ gato<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. saṃyogaṃ vi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. desissāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; S. *gives it in full*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* so.      <sup>5</sup> T. °gā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> itthiṃ.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °guttaṃ *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °saraṃ *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> c'assa; T. c'assam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. tam. (*without* ca); T. M<sub>7</sub> tāva.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tatthā°      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tatthā°

<sup>14</sup> T. itthi°      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> itthi°

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *have* °ratā sattā *and* gatā; T. M<sub>7</sub> °ratā sattā, *but* gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam<sup>1</sup> nativattati<sup>2</sup>.  
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave  
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> manasi-  
karoti itthikuttam itthāṅkappam itthividham itthicchandam  
itthissaram itthāṅkārām. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra<sup>5</sup>  
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā  
purisindriyam na<sup>6</sup> manasikaroti purisakuttam purisāṅkappam  
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisāṅkārām.  
Sā tattha na rajjati tatra<sup>7</sup> nābhiramati, sā tattha  
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogaṃ nākaṅkhati;  
yaṃ c'assā<sup>8</sup> samyogapaccayā uppajjati<sup>9</sup> sukham somanassam,  
taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā  
asattā<sup>10</sup> purisesu visamyogaṃ gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave  
itthi itthattam<sup>11</sup> nativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-  
karoti purisakuttam<sup>12</sup> purisāṅkappam purisavidham purisa-  
cchandam purisassaram purisāṅkārām. So tattha na  
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto<sup>13</sup> tatra anabhirato  
bahiddhā itthindriyam na<sup>14</sup> manasikaroti<sup>15</sup> itthikuttam itthā-  
ṅkappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthāṅkā-  
rām. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha  
aratto<sup>16</sup> tatra<sup>17</sup> anabhirato<sup>18</sup> bahiddhā samyogaṃ nākaṅ-  
khati; yaṃ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham  
somanassam, taṃ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave  
anabhirato<sup>19</sup> asatto<sup>20</sup> itthisu visamyogaṃ gato<sup>21</sup>. Evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sattham. <sup>2</sup> T. °vattanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> indriyam.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha; M. M<sub>8</sub> insert sā before  
tattha.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tattha.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. c'assa. <sup>9</sup> M. uppajjanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. sattā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> here °kuttam; M<sub>6</sub> °guttam; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have after  
°kuttam: pa || purisāṅkārām (M<sub>8</sub> so tattha aratto).

<sup>12</sup> M. nāratto; M<sub>8</sub> āratto. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit na.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> amanasi<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ār<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evam kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti<sup>1</sup>.

Ayam kho bhikkhave samyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

### XLIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā<sup>2</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te<sup>3</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum 'cirassutā<sup>4</sup> no bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayam bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>6</sup> dhammikatham<sup>7</sup> savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' āvuso<sup>8</sup> tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> labheyyātha<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sammukhā<sup>10</sup> dhammikatham savanāyā' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā<sup>12</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. Atha<sup>13</sup> kho te<sup>11</sup> Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhīṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits all from hoti to °visamyogo.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> is missing in all MSS. excepting M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. cirassaṃ sutā; Ph. ciram sutā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert Sāriputta.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> santike; M<sub>7</sub> °kā; omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> T. dhammaṃ kathaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> hi āv°; M<sub>6</sub> tenāv°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. santike.

<sup>11</sup> is missing in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na<sup>1</sup> mahapphalam<sup>2</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam<sup>3</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam<sup>3</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>4</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam<sup>5</sup> mahapphalam<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-<sup>8</sup> idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam mahapphalam<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddhacitto<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho<sup>10</sup> dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca<sup>11</sup> paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti<sup>12</sup>. So<sup>13</sup> tam<sup>14</sup> dānaṃ<sup>15</sup> deti<sup>14</sup> samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yūnaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ soyyāvusa-thapadīpeyyam. Taṃ kim maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ<sup>15</sup> dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti<sup>16</sup>, paṭibaddhacitto<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho<sup>17</sup> dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ<sup>18</sup> pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so tam dānaṃ datvā kūyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>19</sup> devānaṃ saṃvāyātā<sup>20</sup> upapajjati<sup>21</sup>. So tam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add hoti.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> yena; S. yena pi. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> insert na.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. nu kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭibandha°; T. pativaṭṭa°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sannidhiyā pekho; M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. <sup>11</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pacca throughout.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> rūpaṃ. <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits the next three words.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sannidhisāpekho. <sup>18</sup> T. evaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> S. °tānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub> cātuma° <sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tāya.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°; M<sub>8</sub> upajj°

kammam khepetvā tam iddhiṃ tam yasam tam adhipateyyam<sup>1</sup> āgāmi<sup>2</sup> hoti āgantā<sup>3</sup> itthattam.

4. Idha pana<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānam deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānam deti, na sannidhipekho dānam deti, na 'imam pecca<sup>5</sup> paribhūjissāmi' ti dānam deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānan' ti dānam deti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . na pi 'sāhu dānan' ti dānam deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbam<sup>7</sup> katapubbam<sup>8</sup> pitupitāmahehi<sup>9</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>9</sup> porāṇam kulavamsam<sup>10</sup> hāpetun' ti dānam deti . . .<sup>11</sup> na pi 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇam<sup>4</sup> kulavamsam hāpetun' ti dānam deti, api ca kho 'aham pacāmi, ime<sup>12</sup> na pacanti, na arahāmi<sup>13</sup> pacanto apacantānam dānam<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānam deti . . .<sup>16</sup> na pi 'aham pacāmi<sup>17</sup>, ime na pacanti, na<sup>5</sup> arahāmi pacanto apacantānam dānam<sup>14</sup> adātun<sup>15</sup>' ti dānam deti, api ca kho 'yathā<sup>18</sup> tesam pubbakānam isīnam tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathīdam Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa<sup>19</sup> Yamatagginō<sup>20</sup> Angīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me ayam dānasamvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānam deti . . .<sup>21</sup> na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānam isīnam tāni mahāyaññāni ahesum, seyyathīdam Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa<sup>5</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamatagginō Angīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evam me<sup>5</sup> ayam dāna-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhippa°; M<sub>6</sub>. S. ādhi°; M. ādhipaccam; Ph. adhipaccam.

<sup>2</sup> T. agāmi; M<sub>8</sub> anāgāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anāgantvā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. dinnam p°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pitūhi<sup>8</sup> pitāmahehi always; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> only once.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārah° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> porānakula° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na ime; M<sub>8</sub> omits na.

<sup>13</sup> M. arahati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ādā°; M<sub>8</sub> dātun.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>17</sup> M. apacāmi.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> twice.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. Vesā° throughout; M<sub>8</sub> Visā°

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad°

<sup>21</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.



sarvabhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> 'imam me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣidati, attamanatāsomanassam<sup>2</sup> upajāyati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .<sup>4</sup> na pi 'imam me<sup>5</sup> dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣidati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyati'<sup>3</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham<sup>6</sup> dānaṃ deti. So tam dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanam seyyūvasathapadīpeyyam. Tam kim maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti? Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na<sup>7</sup> sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imam pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu<sup>8</sup> dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbam katapubbam pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porānaṃ kulavamsam hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>9</sup> arahāmi<sup>10</sup> pacanto<sup>11</sup> apacantānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dānaṃ<sup>13</sup> adātun'<sup>14</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaṇi<sup>15</sup> ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa<sup>9</sup> Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino<sup>15</sup> Aṅgrasassa Bhāradvājaṃ Vāsetthassa Kassapaṃ Bha-guno, evaṃ me ayam<sup>9</sup> dānaṃ sarvabhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imam me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣidati, attamanatāsomanassam upajāyati'<sup>16</sup> ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālamkāraṃ cittaparikkhārattham<sup>17</sup> dānaṃ deti: so tam dānaṃ datvā kīyassa bhedaṃ parāmarāṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyānaṃ<sup>18</sup> upapajjati<sup>19</sup>. So tam kam-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> T. attamanāso°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub> uppādiyati; M<sub>7</sub> upā°      <sup>4</sup> M. la; M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhāratthaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. api ca kho na.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sāhu.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> M. arahati.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apa°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paca°      <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dātun.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. Yamad°

<sup>16</sup> T. uppādiyati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upā°

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ratthaṃ; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ.      <sup>18</sup> T. °tānaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

mam khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasam taṃ adhipateyyam<sup>1</sup>,  
anāgāmī hoti anāgantā<sup>2</sup> itthattam<sup>3</sup>.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh'  
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānam dinnam na<sup>5</sup> mahapphalaṃ  
hoti<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> mahānisamsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ  
paccayo, yena -m<sup>4</sup>- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānam  
dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> mahānisamsaṃ.

## L.

1. Evaṃ<sup>6</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ<sup>8</sup> āyasmā ca Sāri-  
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgirisimim<sup>9</sup>  
cārikam caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Tena  
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭakī<sup>10</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā  
rattiyā paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya<sup>11</sup> pārāyanam sarena  
bhāsati<sup>12</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo<sup>13</sup> mahā-  
rājā uttarāya<sup>14</sup> disāya<sup>14</sup> dakkhinaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-  
d-eva karaniyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nanda-  
mātāya upāsikāya pārāyanam<sup>15</sup> sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā  
kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-  
mātā upāsikā pārāyanam<sup>16</sup> sarena bhāsivā tuṃhī ahosi.  
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya  
kathāpariyosānam yiditvā abbhānumodi<sup>17</sup> 'sādhu bhagini  
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso<sup>18</sup> bhadramukhā' ti. 'Ahan  
te<sup>19</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-  
mukha, tena hīyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan  
te hotu ātithēyyan<sup>20</sup>' ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. ādhi°; M. Ph. adhipaccam. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gantvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ttham. <sup>4</sup> S. yena pi.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nagirisimim; T. M<sub>6</sub> °nagiri°; M<sub>7</sub> °nā°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °kandakī; M<sub>8</sub> °kaṇṭāti. <sup>11</sup> T. paccupaṭṭhāya.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhāsi. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °vaṇno throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uttaradis° <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. par° <sup>16</sup> T. °nā.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhānu°; T. anumodi. <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esa.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> put te after bha°

<sup>20</sup> Ph. ātithēyyan; M<sub>8</sub> ati° throughout. <sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mā.

hotu ātitheyyaṃ: sve car\* Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukantakam āgamiṣṣati, tañ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamam<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇam ādiseyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, etañ ca<sup>4</sup> me bhavissati ātitheyyan' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā<sup>5</sup> rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Velukantako<sup>6</sup> tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aññataram<sup>7</sup> purisaṃ āmanesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocehi<sup>8</sup>: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>9</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti. 'Evam ayye<sup>10</sup>' ti kho so<sup>5</sup> puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā<sup>11</sup> āramam gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālam ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā<sup>12</sup> nivesane niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya<sup>13</sup> upāsikāya nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvim<sup>14</sup> onītapattapūnim<sup>15</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamātaram upāsikaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te<sup>16</sup> Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanam<sup>17</sup> ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiya paccūsasamayam paccutthāya pārāyanam<sup>18</sup> sarena bhāsītvā tuṇhī ahoṣim<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho<sup>5</sup> bhante Vessavaṇo

\* M. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. mama. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adhitheyyāsi.

<sup>4</sup> M. evaṃ c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. evañ ca; T. evaṃ. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> S. 'kaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. akākataram. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> si.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'mātāya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ayyā; M<sub>6</sub> ayyo; T. pese; M<sub>7</sub> pe or phe.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. <sup>12</sup> S. 'mātāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mātuyā. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. 'vi. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'hi.

<sup>16</sup> T. pan' ete. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> abbhō<sup>o</sup> <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> par<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'si.

mahārājā mama<sup>1</sup> kathāpariyosā<sup>2</sup>nam veditvā abbhānumodi<sup>2</sup> «sādhu bhagini<sup>3</sup> sādhu bhagini<sup>3</sup> ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadra-mukhā<sup>4</sup>» ti? «Ahan te<sup>5</sup> bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hīyo me<sup>6</sup> ayam dhammapariyāyo bhanito, idan te hotu ātitheyyan» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etaṇ c'eva me hotu ātitheyyam, sve<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapāta-rāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, taṇ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamam<sup>9</sup> dakkhinam ādiseyyāsi, etaṇ ca<sup>10</sup> me bhavissati ātitheyyan» ti. 'Yad idam bhante dāne puñṇam<sup>11</sup> hitam<sup>12</sup> Vessavanassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū' ti.

3. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evammahiddhikena<sup>13</sup> evammahesakkhena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante<sup>13</sup> es' eva<sup>14</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando<sup>15</sup> nāma ekaputtako<sup>16</sup> piyo manāpo, tam rājāno kismiñci-d-eva<sup>17</sup> kārane<sup>18</sup> okkassa<sup>19</sup> pasayha jivitā voropesum, tasmim kho panāham bhante dārake gahite vā<sup>20</sup> gayhamāne vā vadhe<sup>21</sup> vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi<sup>22</sup> cittassa aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam<sup>23</sup> pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mam. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> abbha°

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> sādhu bhagini ti (*all*).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °mukho.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *put te after bha°*; M<sub>8</sub> *puts it also before bha°* <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mam. <sup>7</sup> T. suve.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'va; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. mama; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. evañ ca; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> etaṇ c'eva.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add vā* puñṇam; S. *adds* puñṇam.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> hita; M<sub>6</sub> hitam; M. Ph. ahi vā; M<sub>8</sub> ahi; S. ahitam.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>14</sup> Ph. eso. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Nandako.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> eko p°

<sup>17</sup> M. kismim ca-d-eva; M<sub>8</sub> kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> karane; T. M<sub>7</sub> pakarane. <sup>19</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> okassa.

<sup>20</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> baddhe; M<sub>7</sub> vaddhe; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *omit* vadhe vā.

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na jānāmi. <sup>23</sup> S. °ppādamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato<sup>1</sup> aññataraṃ yakkhayonim<sup>2</sup> upapañño<sup>3</sup>, so me ten<sup>4</sup> eva<sup>4</sup> purimena attabhāvena uddassesī<sup>5</sup>. Na kho pañāham bhante abhiñāmi tato nidānam cittassa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādam<sup>6</sup> pi parisodhessasi<sup>7</sup>' ti. 'Na kho me<sup>8</sup> bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi<sup>4</sup> acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'ham bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā anitā<sup>9</sup>, nābhijāmi sāmikam<sup>10</sup> manasā pi aticarittā<sup>11</sup>, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāham<sup>12</sup> bhante upāsikū paṭidesitā<sup>13</sup>, nābhijāmi kiñci sikkhāpadam sañcicca vitikkamitā<sup>14</sup>' ti.

7. 'Acchariyam Nandamāte abbhutam Nandamāte' ti<sup>15</sup>. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāham bhante yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhāmi, vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>16</sup> vivicca<sup>16</sup> akusalehi dhammeli savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam<sup>17</sup> jhānam<sup>17</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam<sup>18</sup> pītisukham dutiyam<sup>19</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virūgā upekkhā<sup>20</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> viharāmi, satā<sup>21</sup> ca sampajānā<sup>22</sup> sukhañ ca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert assa. <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yoniyam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp° <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti; M<sub>6</sub> uddaseti. <sup>6</sup> S. °ppādamattam.

<sup>7</sup> M. T. °ti. <sup>8</sup> T. inserts pana; M<sub>6</sub> inserts it before me.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. anitā. <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> aticarittam; S. aticaritum; M<sub>6</sub> aticaritvā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yataham. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭi°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tam (without ti). <sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh°

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivekajam. <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyajjh°

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> sato. <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °no; T. °nañ.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ<sup>1</sup>ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti tatiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pahānā<sup>2</sup> pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati paṇisuddhiṃ catuttham<sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandaṃāte abbhutaṃ Nandaṃāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyaṃ abbhuto dhammo: yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā<sup>4</sup> desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni<sup>5</sup> samyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandaṃāte abbhutaṃ Nandaṃāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandaṃātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyaññavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcamaṃ.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Thiti<sup>7</sup>-parikkhāraṃ<sup>8</sup> dve aggi<sup>9</sup> saññā<sup>10</sup> aparā<sup>11</sup> duve<sup>12</sup>  
Methunā<sup>13</sup> samyogo<sup>14</sup> dānaṃ<sup>15</sup> Nandaṃātena<sup>16</sup> te<sup>17</sup> dasā<sup>18</sup> ti.

LI.\*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh° <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh° <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañca or°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa udd°;  
T. Mahāyaññassa vaggass' udd°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. vitti; M<sub>8</sub>. S. citta; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vini; M. adds ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °ra; M<sub>7</sub> parikkha. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> akkhi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sañño; M. adds ca. <sup>11</sup> M. dve parā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> dve. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. add ca; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ca. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> datta; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Nandaṃātā ca. <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dasamī; M. M<sub>8</sub> terasā; S. adds Paññāsako samatto.

\*) S. gives as title Paññāsakāsaṅgahitā vaggā.

ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakaassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu' ti?

2. 'Ditthinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakaassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthigatam etam. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano ditthim na ppajānāti, ditthisamudayam na ppajānāti, ditthinirodham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ppajānāti<sup>3</sup>, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam<sup>4</sup> na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditthi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>5</sup> maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthim pajānāti, ditthiusamudayam pajānāti, ditthinirodham pajānāti, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa<sup>6</sup> sā ditthi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>7</sup> maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānam<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na<sup>9</sup> vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānam<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passam evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo<sup>11</sup> hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ<sup>12</sup> passam<sup>13</sup> na cchambhati na kampati<sup>14</sup> na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu tanhāgatam etam<sup>15</sup> saṃnā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> T. 'odā.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. jarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassā for tassa sā.      <sup>5</sup> T. jarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jānā; T. jāna.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> byāk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. evassam.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert na calati.

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> add la.

gatam<sup>1</sup> etam<sup>2</sup> maññitam<sup>3</sup> etam<sup>4</sup> papañcitam etam<sup>5</sup> upādā-nagatam etam<sup>2</sup> vipphaṇisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> vipphaṇisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu vipphaṇisāro eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti kho bhikkhu vipphaṇisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano vipphaṇisāram na ppajānāti, vipphaṇisārasamudayam na ppajānāti, vipphaṇisāranirodham na ppajānāti, vipphaṇisāranirodha-gāminim<sup>7</sup> paṭipadam na ppajānāti. Tassa so vipphaṇisāro pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>8</sup> maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako vipphaṇisāram pajānāti, vipphaṇisārasamudayam pajānāti, vipphaṇisāranirodham pajānāti, vipphaṇisāranirodha-gāminim paṭipadam pajānāti. Tassa so vipphaṇisāro niruj-jhati<sup>10</sup>. So parimuccati jātiyā<sup>11</sup> jarāya<sup>8</sup> maranena sokeli paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam «hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti<sup>12</sup>; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-maraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaranā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam evam avyākaraṇa-dhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evam jānam kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evam passam na cchambhati na kam-pati<sup>13</sup> na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> suññā°    <sup>2</sup> M. adds la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M<sub>7</sub> saññigatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. adds la; M<sub>8</sub> pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa°

<sup>5</sup> M. adds la.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert pe.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ni throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> jarā°    <sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: ariyasāvako evam and so on; S. pe || Evam . . . na cchambhati and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts na calati.



Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu 'ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu' ti.

## LII.

1. Satta<sup>\*</sup> bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmi<sup>2</sup> anupādā<sup>3</sup> ca parinibbānam, tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi' ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padam santam sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na<sup>8</sup> sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahino hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahino hoti, na<sup>9</sup> sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahino hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>10</sup> ayokapāle<sup>11</sup> haññāmaṇe, papaṭikā nibbattitvā<sup>12</sup> nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>9</sup> me<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>9</sup>, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi' ti; upekkham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>13</sup> na rajjati<sup>5</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>6</sup> padam santam sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa<sup>14</sup> padam na

<sup>\*</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add* ulso vo, M<sub>8</sub> kho.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. *desess*<sup>o</sup>; M. M<sub>8</sub> *omi* ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *o*dāya; M<sub>8</sub> *omits all from* anu<sup>o</sup> to bhāssissāmi ti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *c'assam*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. *sajjati*; Ph. *sārajjati*; M<sub>6</sub> *omits sambh*<sup>o</sup> na r<sup>o</sup> at the first place.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *ath' uttarim*; M. Ph. *ath' uttari*.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *khvāssa*. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *o*ttena; M<sub>6</sub> *o*sasantato; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *divasam san*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *ayoguhale*. <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *o*ttetvā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *omits sambh*<sup>o</sup> na rajjati. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *khvāssa*.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>1</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup>, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi<sup>3</sup> ti; upekham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>3</sup> na rajjati<sup>4</sup>, atthutarim<sup>5</sup> padam santam sammappaññāya<sup>6</sup> passati, tañ ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> padam<sup>8</sup> na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>11</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>9</sup> ayokapāle<sup>10</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>16</sup> nibbattitvā<sup>17</sup> uppatitvā<sup>2</sup> anupahaccatalam<sup>18</sup> nibbāyeyya<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>13</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>14</sup>, no ca me siyā'

<sup>1</sup> T. c'assan; M. c'assam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits sambho nā ra°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sārājati; S. sajjati.

<sup>5</sup> S. °ri; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M<sub>6</sub> tattuo <sup>6</sup> T. sampaññāya.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. khvassa throughout. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam san° <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayogule.

<sup>11</sup> S. pappao throughout; M<sub>8</sub> suppatikā.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. pe || So.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assam; M. c'assam and c'assa.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>16</sup> M. pavattikā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °ttetvā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °talā. <sup>19</sup> T. °peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā<sup>2</sup> antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>7</sup> ayo-kapāle haññamāne papatīkā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalam nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asaukhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>8</sup> ayo-kapāle<sup>9</sup> haññamāne papatīkā<sup>10</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya<sup>11</sup>, sā tattha aggim<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>13</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittam tiṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārū nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>3</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>4</sup>, no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā asaukhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>8</sub> *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papatīkā (M<sub>8</sub> patīkā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (om. M<sub>8</sub>) upahaccatalā (sic) nibbāyeyya (M<sub>8</sub> parinibbāyeyya), evam eva ... siyā | pe | (M<sub>8</sub> pa). So ... parikkhayā (M<sub>8</sub> yāya) upahacca (M<sub>8</sub> asaukhāraparinibbāyī *as in* 6.) parinibbāyī hoti.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || So pañcannam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assam; M<sub>7</sub> c'assa and c'assam.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *continue*: asaukhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. divasam san°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam san° throughout. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṭipatīkā. <sup>11</sup> T. pateyya. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasankhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte<sup>4</sup> ayokapāle<sup>5</sup> haññamāne papaṭikā<sup>6</sup> nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi<sup>7</sup> janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulam tiṇapuñjam vā kaṭṭhapuñjam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> pariyaḍiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya<sup>9</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>2</sup>, no ca me siyā' . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā sasankhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>1</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>10</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yam bhūtam, tam pajahāmi' tī upekham paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave<sup>11</sup> na<sup>11</sup> rajjati<sup>11</sup>, atthuttarim<sup>12</sup> padam santam sammappaññāya<sup>13</sup> passati; tañ ca khvassa padam na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā uddhamso to hoti akanṭṭhagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle<sup>14</sup> haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante<sup>15</sup> tiṇapuñje<sup>16</sup> vā kaṭṭhapuñje<sup>16</sup> vā nipateyya<sup>17</sup>, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam<sup>18</sup> pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam<sup>19</sup> eva<sup>19</sup> mahantam<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || So pañcannam.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> c'assam; M<sub>7</sub> c'assa and c'assam.

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> divasam san° throughout. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gule.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> papati. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aggimhi; T. aggim.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> parini° <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.; Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati.

<sup>12</sup> S. °ri; M<sub>6</sub> ath' uttarim; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

<sup>13</sup> T. sampaññāya. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °gapāle.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. °tam. <sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °jam. <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nippa°

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits dhūmam . . . janetvā before dh°

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S.

tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi daheyya dāyam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> daheyya<sup>2</sup>, gaccham<sup>1</sup> pi dahitvā<sup>3</sup> dāyam pi dahitvā haritan tam vā patthan<sup>4</sup> tam vā selan tam vā udakan tam vā ramaṇiyam vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgama anāhārā<sup>5</sup> nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti<sup>6</sup> 'no c'assa<sup>7</sup> no ca me siyā' ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... So pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akanitṭhagāmī.

Imā kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ<sup>10</sup> ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānam?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa<sup>7</sup>, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi<sup>1</sup> ti, upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati<sup>11</sup>, atthut-tariṃ<sup>12</sup> padam santaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>13</sup> passati; tañ ca khvassa padam<sup>14</sup> sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena<sup>15</sup> sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānam khayā ... pe<sup>8</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> anupādā parinibbānam. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānan ti.

### LIII.

1. Evam<sup>9</sup> me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kaccham; T. ga° and ka°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °hetvā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pathan; M<sub>6</sub> pattan; M<sub>8</sub>. S. omit patthan tam vā.

<sup>5</sup> T. ān°    <sup>6</sup> S. pe || So pañcannam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'assam.    <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>10</sup> S. kathañ.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ath' utt°

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sabbam aññāya.    <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> param.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭam<sup>1</sup> obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum<sup>3</sup> tā<sup>4</sup> devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantam, ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo<sup>2</sup> anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsū' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti anupādisese<sup>7</sup> vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno<sup>8</sup> hoti. Tatrāpi<sup>9</sup> naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñ-jitaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñ-jeyya<sup>11</sup>, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmiṃ Brahmaloce pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasantam Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'kūṭapappatam (sic). <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. avocumsu. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Moggallāno. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. 'sā; T. savupādiseso.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'so; M<sub>7</sub>. 'sā. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> tatra pi. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. sami<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> samu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sami<sup>o</sup> throughout.

āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgatam<sup>1</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassam<sup>2</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna imam pariyaṃyamam akāsi, yad<sup>3</sup> idam idhāgamanāya, nisida mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan' ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissa Brahmānam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānam kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñānam hoti: sa-upādiseso<sup>4</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>5</sup> ti anupādiseso<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Brahmakāyikānam kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñānam hoti: sa-upādiseso<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva<sup>8</sup> kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānam devānaṃ evaṃ ñānam hoti: sa-upādiseso<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso<sup>7</sup> ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānam devānaṃ evaṃ ñānam hoti: sa-upādiseso vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho<sup>8</sup> te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena<sup>9</sup> āyunā santutthā, brahmena<sup>10</sup> vaṇṇena brahmena<sup>11</sup> sukhena brahmena<sup>11</sup> yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena<sup>12</sup> santutthā tassa<sup>13</sup> ca uttarim<sup>14</sup> nissaranam yathābhūtam na ppajānanti, tesam<sup>15</sup> na evaṃ ñānam hoti: sa-upādiseso<sup>6</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādiseso<sup>6</sup> vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca<sup>16</sup> kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā asantutthā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantutthā tassa<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> uttarim<sup>14</sup> nissaranam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sū<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits *all from* ci<sup>o</sup> to 'lāna.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> T. savupādiseso.      <sup>5</sup> T. savupā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. 'so.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert nu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put *te* before kho.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brahmanena.      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> brāhmana.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *te instead of* tassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ri; M<sub>6</sub> 'rim *and* 'ri.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. ye pana; M<sub>8</sub> yena.      <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *te*.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti<sup>1</sup>, tesam<sup>2</sup> evaṃ ñānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese<sup>3</sup> vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti<sup>4</sup> devamanussā, kāyassa bheda<sup>5</sup> na<sup>5</sup> naṃ<sup>5</sup> dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ñānaṃ hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo thassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñānaṃ hoti: anupādisese<sup>3</sup> vā anupādiseso ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti<sup>11</sup>: ayam kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyānamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ ñānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha pana<sup>10</sup> mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu dīṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .<sup>14</sup> dhammānusārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paj°; M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> jānanti; T. pajānāti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tesu; *omitted by* T. <sup>3</sup> T. °so.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M<sub>8</sub> rakkhanti *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* evaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *have* sa-upā° vā sa-upā° ti anupā° vā anup° ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert* parammaranā. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> naṃ na.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> *add* anupā° vā anupā° ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa; M<sub>8</sub> *adds* saddhānusārī | pa |



dhammānusārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmū anagūriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mūrisa Moggallāna tesam devānam<sup>1</sup> nānam hoti: su-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloce antarāhito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako<sup>2</sup> ahoṣi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna supāhi<sup>5</sup> sūdhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, tam enam te devā evam jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte<sup>6</sup> bhajamāno<sup>6</sup> indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmū anagūriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evam.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S. yāvattako.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> animittam vi<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> dhāri<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. supāhi.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ñānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā<sup>2</sup> sa-upādiseso ti.

## LIV.

1. Evaṃ<sup>3</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sīho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikam dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Sīha tam yev' ettha<sup>4</sup> paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya, tathā nam vyākareyyāsi<sup>5</sup>. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Idh' assa<sup>6</sup> dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato<sup>7</sup>. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kaṃ<sup>8</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum<sup>9</sup>: yo<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam<sup>12</sup> arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā<sup>13</sup> anukampisanti? Yo ca<sup>14</sup> kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum'.

3. Tam kim maññasi Sīha? Kaṃ<sup>15</sup> nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>13</sup> upasaṅkameyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert evam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> has only sa-upādiseso ti.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> attha; M<sub>8</sub> atra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yyā. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> idha.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anuppā° throughout, M<sub>7</sub> very often.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> kim.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. <sup>10</sup> T. so.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tañ űeva and so on. <sup>12</sup> M. kinti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. kim; M<sub>7</sub> katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam<sup>1</sup> arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho<sup>3</sup> so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkameyyum'.

4. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭiganheyyum. yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>1</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā<sup>2</sup> paṭiganhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva<sup>4</sup> arahanto paṭhamam paṭiganhantā paṭiganheyyum'.

5. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>5</sup> deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin<sup>6</sup> tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> desissanti<sup>8</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>7</sup> deseyyum'.

6. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchissati<sup>9</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugaccheyya'.

7. Tam kim maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho yaṇṇānān eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanāparisam,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kinti.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. taññi eva.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °to.

<sup>6</sup> M. kinti.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °to.      <sup>8</sup> S. dese

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkabhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkamissati amaṅkabhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānarato, so yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samana-parisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkabhūto'.

8. Taṃ kim maññasi Siha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyya<sup>2</sup>: yo vā<sup>3</sup> so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kim so kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissati<sup>4</sup>? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapatī anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyya<sup>4</sup>'.

9. 'Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>5</sup> sandiṭṭhikāni dāna-phalāni<sup>6</sup> akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>7</sup> gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni<sup>8</sup> jānāmi. Aham bhante dāyako dānapatī, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapatī, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapatī, mayham arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā<sup>9</sup> paṭigaṇhanti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapatī, mayham arahanto paṭhamam dhammam<sup>10</sup> desentā<sup>11</sup> desenti. Aham bhante dāyako dānapatī, mayham kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Siho senāpatī dāyako kārako saṅghupatṭhako<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upapajjissati.

<sup>3</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca kho.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> balāni.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> saddāpatṭhiya (sic).

<sup>8</sup> S. pi etāni; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> p'etam (M<sub>8</sub> me tam) jānāmi aham pi etāni jānāmi.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °to.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °to.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °tṭhako; M<sub>8</sub> °ppatṭhako.

tī Aham bhante dāyako dānapatī yañ nād eva parisam upasankamāmi, yadī khattiyaparisam<sup>1</sup> yadī brāhmanaparisam yadī gahapatiparisam yadī samanaparisam, visārado upasankamāmi amankubbhūto Yānīmāmi bhante Bhagavatā cha<sup>2</sup> sandiṭṭhikāmi dānaphalāmi akkhātāmi, nāham ettha Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>3</sup> gacchāmi, aham p' etāmi<sup>4</sup> jānāmi Yañ ca kho mam bhante<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā evam āha dāyako Siho<sup>6</sup> dānapatī kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>7</sup> tī, etāham na<sup>8</sup> jānāmi, ettha ca panāham<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato saddhāya<sup>10</sup> gacchāmi<sup>1</sup> tī

Evam<sup>11</sup> etam Siha, evam etam Siha, dāyako Siha<sup>12</sup> dānapatī kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>7</sup> tī.

### LV.

1 Cattārimāmi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāmi<sup>13</sup>, tīhi<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> anupavajjo<sup>14</sup> Katamāmi cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāmi?

2 Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritam, yam Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' tī — Parisuddhavacīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam, yam Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' tī — Parisuddhamanosamācāro<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritam, yam Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' tī — Parisuddhājivo<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājivo<sup>17</sup>, yam Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idam paro aññāsi' tī

Imāmi cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāmi Katamehi tīhi<sup>18</sup> anupavajjo?

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa || yadī samana<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph.  
<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthāya <sup>4</sup> S pī etāmi <sup>5</sup> omitted by S  
<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Siha. <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>  
<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nāham <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā  
<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> etam etam Siha dāy<sup>o</sup> Si<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have this phrase only once <sup>12</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>  
<sup>13</sup> T. 'yyāmi tī ca. <sup>14</sup> T 'vajjā. <sup>15</sup> Ph T 'mūno<sup>o</sup>  
<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> corr into 'suddhasammājivo. <sup>17</sup> Ph micchāj<sup>o</sup>  
<sup>18</sup> omitted by T.

3 Svākkhātadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhāve Tathāgato. Tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmano vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci<sup>2</sup> vā lokasmim sahadhammena patiocdessati 'iti pi<sup>3</sup> te<sup>4</sup> na svākkhātadhammo<sup>5</sup> ti Nimittam etam bhikkhave na<sup>6</sup> samanupassāmi<sup>7</sup>, etam p' aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto<sup>9</sup> viharāmi Supaṇṇattā kho pana me<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave sāvakanam nibbānagāmini patipadā, yathā<sup>11</sup> patipannā mama sāvakā āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>12</sup> — Tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmano vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena patiocdessati<sup>13</sup> 'iti pi te<sup>14</sup> na supaṇṇattā sāvakanam nibbānagāmini patipadā, yathā<sup>15</sup> patipannā tava<sup>16</sup> sāvakā<sup>16</sup> āsavānam khayā pe<sup>17</sup> . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>17</sup> ti. Nimittam etam bhikkhave na<sup>18</sup> samanupassāmi Etam p' aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto<sup>19</sup> khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi Anekasatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparīsā āsavānam khayā pe<sup>17</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup>. — Tatra vata mam samano vā brāhmano vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmim sahadhammena patiocdessati 'iti pi te na anekasatā<sup>21</sup> sāvakaparīsā āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti<sup>20</sup> ti Nimittam etam bhikkhave na<sup>22</sup> samanupassāmi, etam p' aham<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. oto dh° *throughout*, M<sub>8</sub> svākhvāto dh°

<sup>2</sup> T kena <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts so <sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S tvam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> svākhvāto dh° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>7</sup> T samānu° <sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> etam aham

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vessā°, T vesārappatto. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yatthā <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> viharati

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dissati, *here and in the next place* <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tathā, T M<sub>7</sub> only ya

<sup>16</sup> T Tathāgatasā°, M<sub>6</sub> mama

<sup>17</sup> M. la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anupassanto

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vihareyyan ti <sup>21</sup> T °tam. <sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

nimittam asamanupassanā<sup>o</sup> khemappatto abhayappatto  
vesārajappatto viharāmi. Imehi tīhi anupavajjo

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa aakkheyyāni,  
imehi ca tīhi anupavajjo ti

## LVI

1 Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbī-  
lāyam<sup>2</sup> viharatī Veluvane Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavan-  
tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno  
kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho  
bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate paṇinibbute  
saddhammo na cīratthitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathā-  
gate paṇinibbute bhikkhū<sup>3</sup> bhikkhunīyo upāsakā upāsikāyo  
Sattharī agāravā viharantī appatissā<sup>4</sup>, dhamme agāravā  
viharantī appatissā, sanghe agāravā viharantī appatissā,  
sikkhāya agāravā viharantī appatissā, samādhismim agāravā  
viharantī appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharantī appatissā,  
patisanthāre<sup>5</sup> agāravā viharantī appatissā Ayam kho  
Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena Tathāgate paṇinibbute  
saddhammo na cīratthitiko hoti' ti

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate  
paṇinibbute saddhammo cīratthitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila  
Tathāgate paṇinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhunīyo upāsakā upā-  
sīkāyo Sattharī sagāravā viharantī sappatissā<sup>6</sup>, dhamme  
sagāravā viharantī sappatissā, sanghe sagāravā viharantī  
sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharantī sappatissā, samā-  
dhismim sagāravā viharantī sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā  
viharantī sappatissā, patisanthāre sagāravā viharantī sappā-  
tissā Ayam kho Kimbila hetu ayam paccayo, yena  
Tathāgate paṇinibbute saddhammo cīratthitiko hoti' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph S Kimi<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> Kimhi<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T, M<sub>6</sub> idha bhikkhu

<sup>4</sup> Ph appatī<sup>o</sup> throughout; T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || patisanthāre.

<sup>5</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sandhāre. <sup>6</sup> Ph sappatī<sup>o</sup> throughout

## LVIP

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā pe<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya Katamehi sattahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, silavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, patissallīno hoti, āradhaviṇṇyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā pe<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti

## LVIII

1 Evam<sup>3</sup> me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharatī Sumsumārāgū<sup>4</sup> Bhesakalāvane Migadāye Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>5</sup> pacalāyamāno<sup>6</sup> nisinno hoti Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> pacalāyamānam<sup>6</sup> nisinnam, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasānitam vā bāham sammūjeyya, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumārāgū Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavālamuttagāme<sup>7</sup> āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe<sup>8</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdī Bhagavā paññatte āsane Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca 'pacalāyasī<sup>9</sup> no tvam Moggallāna, pacalāyasī<sup>10</sup> no tvam Moggallānā' ti? 'Evam bhante'

2 Tasmā ti ha tvam<sup>11</sup> Moggallāna, yathā saññussa<sup>12</sup> te viharato tam middham okkamati, tam saññam manasākāsi<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>3</sub> pa, T M<sub>6</sub> give it in full

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> in full.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> S <sup>4</sup> M Ph Susu°, M<sub>3</sub> Samsu°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Kannavālasutta° <sup>6</sup> T palāy°, S capalāy°

<sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> °putta° <sup>8</sup> M sammukhe, Ph M<sub>3</sub> samukhe

<sup>9</sup> T pacālay°, S capalāy° <sup>10</sup> S capalāy°

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>3</sub> S <sup>12</sup> M, saññīhi, T santi hi.

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> manasī 'kāsi, S manasī kareyyāsi, M has mā before manasī 'kāsi and bah°



tam saññam bahulam akāsi<sup>1</sup> thānam kho pan' etam<sup>2</sup> vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha

3. No ce te evam viharato<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam<sup>5</sup> cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

4. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam kareyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam<sup>6</sup> middham<sup>6</sup> pahiyetha<sup>6</sup>

5. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna ubho kannasotāni āviṇṇeyyāsi<sup>7</sup> pānūnā<sup>8</sup> gattāni anumajjeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha.

6. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna utthāyāsana udakena akkhiṇi anumajjitvā<sup>9</sup> disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tāṇakārūpāni ullokeyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha

7. No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna<sup>10</sup> ālokasaññam manasikareyyāsi divā saññam adhiṭṭheyyāsi<sup>11</sup>, yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivatena<sup>12</sup> cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha

<sup>1</sup> S kareyyāsi      <sup>2</sup> M Ph insert Moggallāna

<sup>3</sup> T viharanto      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T

<sup>5</sup> T continues vitthārena sajjhāyam      pahiyetha, then  
tato tvam M° ubho kannasotāni

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> āviṇṇ°, M<sub>6</sub> āviṇṇ°, M M<sub>8</sub> āvicc°, Ph. āviṇṇch°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °no, M<sub>7</sub> °ni.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apanijitvā, M Ph panijitvā

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues pacchāpuresaññi and so on, omitting  
the rest

<sup>11</sup> S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

<sup>12</sup> S. vivatena, M M<sub>8</sub> middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evam viharato tam<sup>1</sup> middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna pacchāpuresaññi<sup>2</sup> cankamam<sup>3</sup> adhittheyyāsi<sup>4</sup> antogatehi<sup>5</sup> indriyehi abahigatena<sup>6</sup> mānasena thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yan te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha

9 No ce te evam viharato tam middham pahiyetha, tato tvam Moggallāna dakkhīnena passena sihaseyyam kappeyyāsi pādena<sup>7</sup> pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññam manasikarūtvā<sup>8</sup>, patibuddhena<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> te Moggallāna khuppaṃ yeva paccutthātabbam<sup>11</sup> 'na seyyasukham na<sup>12</sup> passasukham<sup>13</sup> na<sup>14</sup> middhasukham anuyutto viharissāmi' tī. Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam

10 Tasmā tī ha Moggallāna evam sikkhitabbam 'na<sup>15</sup> uccāsondam paggahe tvā kulāni upasankamissāmi' tī. Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsondam paggahe tvā kulāni upasankamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakariyāni, yena<sup>16</sup> manussā āgatam bhikkhum na manasikaronti. Tatra<sup>17</sup> bhikkhussa evam hoti 'ko su nāma dāni mam imasmim kule paṇibhūdi, virattai upādānime mayi manussā' tī<sup>18</sup>. Iti 'ssa alābhena mankubhāvo<sup>19</sup>, mankubhūtassa uddhaccam, uddhatassa asamvaro, asamvutassa ārā cittam samādhimhā. Tasmā, tī ha<sup>20</sup> Moggallāna evam sikkhitabbam 'na viggāhikakatham kathessāmi' tī. Evam hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbam. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya satī kathābāhullam pātīkankham<sup>21</sup>, kathābāhulle satī uddhaccam, uddhatassa asamvaro, asamvutassa ārā cittam samādhimhā. Nāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva samsaggam<sup>22</sup> vannayāmi, na<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> pacchimena passena

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> sihaseyyam, T M<sub>7</sub> tam kamam

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S adhittheyyāsi <sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> °gadhehi

<sup>5</sup> M bahi° <sup>6</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pāde <sup>7</sup> M °karetvā

<sup>8</sup> S °buddhen eva, T patipavubbenā ca

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °patthātabbam <sup>10</sup> omitted by M M<sub>3</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M M<sub>3</sub>, T phassa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub> <sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> yehi <sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tañ ca

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pi <sup>17</sup> M<sub>3</sub> mākulā° <sup>18</sup> T inserts vā

<sup>19</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °khā <sup>20</sup> M. Ph M<sub>3</sub> samaggam throughout

<sup>21</sup> M omits this phrase

panāham Moggallāna sakke h'eva samsaggam na<sup>1</sup> vanna-  
yāmi, sagahatthapabbajitehi<sup>2</sup> kho aham Moggallāna sam-  
saggam na vannayāmi<sup>3</sup>, yāmi ca kho tāni senāsānāni  
appasaddāni appanigghosāni<sup>4</sup> vījanavātāni manussarāha-  
seyyakāni<sup>5</sup> patisallānasārūppāni, tathārūpehi senāsānehi  
samsaggam vannayāmi<sup>6</sup> ti.

11 Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu samkhittena  
tanhāsamkhaḍḍavimutto hoti accantanittho accantayoga-  
kkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno settho deva-  
manussānaṃ' ti<sup>7</sup> 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti  
sabbe<sup>8</sup> dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti, evañ c'etaṃ  
Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti sabbe dhammā nālam  
abhinivesāyā ti So<sup>9</sup> sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam  
dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti<sup>8</sup>, sab-  
bam dhammam pariññāya yam kiñci vedanam vediyati  
sukham vā<sup>9</sup> dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā So tāsū  
vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati,  
nirodhānupassī viharati, patinissaggānupassī viharati So  
tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī vi-  
haranto nirodhānupassī viharanto patinissaggānupassī vi-  
haranto<sup>7</sup> na ca<sup>9</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na  
paritassati, aparitassam paccattam yeva parimubbhāyati,  
'khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karanīyam,  
nāparam itthattāyā' ti pajānāti Ettāvata kho Moggallāna  
bhikkhu samkhittena tanhāsamkhaḍḍavimutto hoti accantanit-  
tho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapari-  
yosāno settho devamanussānaṃ' ti

[Mā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave puññānaṃ bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>2</sup> T sagahatthe pa°, M<sub>6</sub> sangahattha°, M sangahattham  
pa°, Ph. sangahatthā pa°, M<sub>3</sub> sangahatthānasso pa°

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> repeat after 'yāmi sangahatthā (M<sub>3</sub> sang-  
ahatthā) pa° kho aham M° (M<sub>3</sub> 'sso) samaggam vannayāmi

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> 'nigghosāni, M<sub>6</sub> 'niggosāni <sup>5</sup> T 'tāni

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sabbe 'va <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub> <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pati°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> insert ca

bhikkhave adbhivacanam, yad idāṃ puññānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ti Abhi-  
jānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam  
puññānam dīgharattam ittham<sup>2</sup> kantam manāpam vipākam  
paccanubhūtam Satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvesim<sup>4</sup>,  
satta vassāni mettacittam<sup>3</sup> bhāvetvā satta samvattavivatta-  
kappe na yimam lokam punāgamāsīm<sup>5</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>6</sup>  
sudāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave loke Abhassarupago<sup>7</sup> homi<sup>8</sup>, vivatta-  
māne loke suññam Brahmagāmanānam upapajjāmi<sup>9</sup> Tattha  
sudam bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhībhū<sup>10</sup>  
anabhībhūto<sup>11</sup> aññadatthudaso<sup>12</sup> Vasavatti Chattimsa-  
kkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave Sakko ahoṣim<sup>13</sup> devānam  
indo Anekasattakkhattum<sup>14</sup> iṣṭā ahoṣim<sup>15</sup> Cakkavatti  
dhammiko dhammarājā cāturianto<sup>16</sup> vijitāvi janapadatthā-  
variyaṃ pappatto satta ratanasamannāgato Tassa mayham  
bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesum, seyyathidam cakka-  
ratanam hatthiratanam assaratanam manūatanam itthi-  
ratanam gahapatiatanam, parināyakaatanam eva satta-  
mam Paṇo sahasam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā  
ahesum sūrā vīrangarūpā parasenappamaddanā<sup>17</sup> So imam  
pathavim<sup>18</sup> sāgarapariyantam adandena asatthena dham-  
mena abhivijīya ajjhāvasan ti

Passa puññānam vipākam kusalānam sukhesinam<sup>19</sup>  
mettacittam<sup>3</sup> vibhāvetvā<sup>20</sup> satta vassāni bhikkhave<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> puññāni (*without* ti), M<sub>6</sub> pumñan

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> iddham <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> mettam c°

<sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>7</sub> °sī <sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> °sī

<sup>6</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> °mānasmim aham, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mānassudāham,  
M. °mānussudāham

<sup>7</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> °rūpago, M<sub>3</sub> Abhassarako

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> hoti <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>10</sup> T abhībhuṃya, M M<sub>3</sub> abhībhūto, M<sub>6</sub> °bhūtā

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M M<sub>3</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> °bhūtā <sup>12</sup> T aññavatthu°

<sup>13</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °sī.

<sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> S anekasata°

<sup>15</sup> M °sī <sup>16</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> T catur°

<sup>17</sup> M Ph. °maddanasamattā, M<sub>3</sub> °samattā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °vī pi <sup>19</sup> M Ph °ne, M<sub>3</sub> °no

<sup>20</sup> T. bhāvetvā. <sup>21</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vo

satta<sup>1</sup> samvattavivattakappe na yimam lokam punāgamam<sup>2</sup>,  
 samvattamāne<sup>3</sup> lokamhi<sup>4</sup> homi Ābhassapūpa<sup>5</sup>,  
 vivattamāne<sup>6</sup> lokamhi<sup>7</sup> suññam<sup>8</sup> Brahmupago<sup>9</sup> ahum<sup>10</sup>,  
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti<sup>11</sup> tadā ahum<sup>12</sup>,  
 chattimsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akāyayim,  
 cakkavattī ahum<sup>13</sup> iājā Jambusandassa<sup>14</sup> issaro  
 Muddhābhisitto<sup>15</sup> khattiyo manussādhipatī ahum<sup>16</sup>  
 adandena asatthena vijeyya<sup>17</sup> pathavim imam  
 asāhasena<sup>18</sup> dhammena<sup>19</sup> samena manusāsīyā<sup>20</sup>,  
 dhammena ijjam kāretvā asmim\*) pathavimandale  
 mahaddhanē mahābhoge addhe<sup>21</sup> ajāyisam<sup>22</sup> kule  
 sabbakāmehi sampanne<sup>23</sup> ratanehi ca sattaḥ.  
 Buddhā sangāhakā loke, tehi<sup>24</sup> etam<sup>25</sup> sudesitam,  
 esa<sup>26</sup> hetu mahantassa, pathabyo<sup>27</sup> yena<sup>28</sup> yuccati  
 Pahutavittupakarano rājā homi<sup>29</sup> patāpavā,  
 iddhiṃ yasavā homi<sup>30</sup> Jambusandassa<sup>31</sup> issaro  
 Ko sutvā na ppasīdeyya apī kanhābhijātīyo?

- 
- <sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph    <sup>2</sup> M omi, Ph omim  
<sup>3</sup> Ph. viva°, T omāno  
<sup>4</sup> M lokasmim, T lokam pi  
<sup>5</sup> T urupago    <sup>6</sup> T omāno    <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> lokasmim.  
<sup>8</sup> M Ph S suñña°    <sup>9</sup> S upago  
<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> ahu    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S otti  
<sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T ahu  
<sup>13</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> ahu, T aham, M<sub>6</sub> ayam  
<sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> Jambumandassa, M<sub>7</sub> Jambundassa  
<sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> muddhāva°  
<sup>16</sup> Ph oyyam, M<sub>8</sub> oyyum  
<sup>17</sup> T inserts vā    <sup>18</sup> M kammena  
<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> siya, M<sub>7</sub> manussāsīya, Ph osiyam, M<sub>8</sub> osisam,  
 M<sub>6</sub> osi ham, S osi tam  
<sup>20</sup> T addhena    <sup>21</sup> T. ā°  
<sup>22</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> opanno.  
<sup>23</sup> M Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> teh' etam, M adds pi, T. tena h'etam.  
<sup>24</sup> M Ph eso  
<sup>25</sup> S. puth°, M<sub>6</sub> pathabbo, M<sub>7</sub> patabbyo.  
<sup>26</sup> M. Ph. add pi.    <sup>27</sup> M Ph. hoti  
<sup>28</sup> M Ph. omandassa  
\*) in M<sub>8</sub> one leaf is missing

Tasmā hi<sup>1</sup> atthakāmena<sup>2</sup> mahattam<sup>3</sup> abhikankhatā  
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānasāsanān ti<sup>4</sup>]

## LIX

1. Ekam<sup>5</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jeta-  
vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho Bhagavā pubban-  
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Anāthapindi-  
kassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdī Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-  
pindikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-  
saddā hontī Atha kho Anāthapindikā gahapatī yena  
Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnam kho  
Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu  
kho<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup> gahapatī nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā  
kevattā<sup>8</sup> maññe macchavilope<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> 'Aya bhante Sujātā  
gharasunhā addhā addhakulā<sup>10</sup> ānītā, sā neva<sup>11</sup> sassum<sup>12</sup>  
ādiyati na sasuram<sup>13</sup> ādiyati na sāmikam ādiyati, Bhaga-  
vantam pi<sup>14</sup> na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na  
pūjeti' ti

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasunham āmantesi  
'ehi Sujāte<sup>15</sup> ti. 'Eva bhante' ti kho<sup>16</sup> Sujātā gharasunhā,  
Bhagavato paṭissutvā<sup>17</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī,  
upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī  
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasunham Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M    <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> attā°

<sup>3</sup> M Ph. mahantam

<sup>4</sup> M Ph put after ti mettāsuttam, in M. here too the  
usual numeral is missing

<sup>5</sup> This phrase is missing in M. Ph

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S    <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph

<sup>8</sup> S °tto, T °tthā; M<sub>7</sub> °ddhā.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> macche vi°, S °vilopeti

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph S. kulā.    <sup>11</sup> Ph na    <sup>12</sup> T asassum

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S sassu°, M<sub>7</sub> sumsuram.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> na pi    <sup>15</sup> T °ta    <sup>16</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph M<sub>6</sub> patissutvā, S patissunitvā

etad avoca 'satta kho<sup>1</sup> imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā  
 Katamā satta<sup>2</sup> Vadhakasamā<sup>3</sup>, corisamā<sup>4</sup>, ayyasamā,  
 mātusamā<sup>5</sup>, bhaginīsamā, sakhīsamā, dāsīsamā<sup>6</sup> Imā kho  
 Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā<sup>7</sup> Tāsam<sup>8</sup> tvan nu<sup>9</sup> katamā'  
 ti<sup>10</sup> 'Na<sup>11</sup> kho aham bhante imassa Bhagavatū samkhittena  
 bhāsītassa evam<sup>12</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>13</sup> Sādhū me  
 bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu, yathāham<sup>14</sup> imassa  
 Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājā-  
 neyyan<sup>15</sup> ti 'Tena hi Sujāte sunāhi sādhuṃ manasi-  
 karohi, bhāsissāmi' ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho Sujātā  
 gharasunhā Bhagavato paccassosi Bhagavā etad avoca —

Padutthacittā ahitānukampinī  
 aññesu rattā atimaññate patim  
 dhanena kitassa vadhāya ussukā,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'vadhakā<sup>16</sup> ca bhariyā' ti ca<sup>17</sup> sā pavuccati<sup>18</sup>  
 Yam itthiyā vīdati sāmiko dhanam  
 sippam vanijjā ca kasim adhitthaham<sup>19</sup>  
 appam pi tasmā<sup>20</sup> apahātum<sup>21</sup> icchatī,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'corī<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>23</sup> bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati  
 Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā  
 pharusā<sup>24</sup> ca candī<sup>25</sup> duruttavādini<sup>26</sup>  
 utthāyakānam<sup>27</sup> abhūbhuyya vattati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'ayyā ca bhariyā<sup>28</sup> ti ca sā pavuccati

<sup>1</sup> S vadhakasamā    <sup>2</sup> S corā    <sup>3</sup> M Ph mātā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T    <sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāyo

<sup>6</sup> T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo<sup>2</sup>) tāsam.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph S    <sup>8</sup> S nāham for na kho aham

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S    <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aj<sup>o</sup>    <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> yathā aham

<sup>12</sup> M jān<sup>o</sup>, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aj<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> M. vadhā

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>15</sup> T ca vuccati    <sup>16</sup> S ohi.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. tassa    <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ohasum, Ph pahātum.

<sup>19</sup> S corā    <sup>20</sup> Ph puts ca after bhariyā

<sup>21</sup> T. vaddha, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S add ca

<sup>22</sup> T. duruttavādini    <sup>23</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> utthāyi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Ph inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānu<sup>1</sup>kampinī  
 mātā<sup>2</sup> va puttā<sup>2</sup> anurakkhate patim  
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'mātā ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati  
 Yathā pi jettā bhaginī kanitthakā<sup>3</sup>  
 sagāravā hoti sakamhī<sup>4</sup> sāmike  
 hirīmanā<sup>5</sup> bhattuvāsānuvattinī<sup>6</sup>,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'bhaginī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati  
 Yā cidha disvāna patim pamodati  
 sakhī sakhāram va cirassam<sup>7</sup> āgatam  
 koleyyakā silavati patibbatā,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'sakhī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati  
 Akkuddhasantā<sup>8</sup> vadhā<sup>9</sup> adutthacittā<sup>9</sup> patino titikkhati  
 akkhodhanā bhattuvāsānuvattinī,  
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā  
 'dāsī ca bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati  
 Yā cidha bhariyā 'vadhakā<sup>10</sup>' ti vuccati  
 'corī<sup>11</sup> ca ayyā' ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 dussīlarūpā pharusā anādarā  
 kāyassa bheda<sup>13</sup> nrayam vajanti tā  
 Yā cidha 'mātā bhaginī sakhī' ti<sup>13</sup> ca  
 'dāsī ca<sup>14</sup> bhariyā' ti ca sā<sup>12</sup> pavuccati  
 sile thitattā cirarattasamvutā  
 kāyassa bheda<sup>13</sup> sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā Tāsam tvam  
 katamā ti?

<sup>1</sup> T vātānu    <sup>2</sup> T puttā.    <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. kanitthā

<sup>4</sup> T satam pi    <sup>5</sup> all MSS exc S have hiri°

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhutta°    <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cirassa

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> akkutta°, M Ph akuddhatasanti.

<sup>9</sup> S aruddha°    <sup>10</sup> Ph vadhā    <sup>11</sup> M Ph corā

<sup>12</sup> T yā    <sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S    <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.



Ajja-t-agge mam bhaṇṭe Bhagavā dāsīsamam sāmīkassa bhāṇīyam dhāretū ti

## LX.

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave sapatto sapattakantā sapattakāraṇā<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>2</sup> itthim vā purīsam vā Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dubbanno assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vanna vatāya<sup>3</sup> nandati Kodhano 'yam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave purīsapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto<sup>5</sup>, kiṃ cāpi so<sup>6</sup> hoti sunahāto<sup>7</sup> suvīlito kappitakesamassu odāvatthavasano<sup>8</sup>, atha kho so dubbanno ca hoti kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave pathamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakāraṇo<sup>9</sup> kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purīsam vā

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam dukkham sayeyyā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhaseyyāya nandati Kodhano 'yam bhikkhave purīsapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so pallanke seti gonakattathate patikattathate<sup>9</sup> patālikattathate<sup>10</sup> kādalīmīgapavara-paccattharane<sup>11</sup> sa-uttāracchade<sup>12</sup> ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkham<sup>13</sup> yeva seti<sup>14</sup> kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakāraṇo<sup>1</sup> kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purīsam vā

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na pacurattho<sup>15</sup> assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

<sup>1</sup> Ph S °kāra°    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> āgacchatī

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S vanna tatāya, T °vatāya

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph M<sub>3</sub> °nāyam throughout    <sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> kodhā°

<sup>6</sup> T yo.    <sup>7</sup> M Ph S sunh°, M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sunh°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S °vāsano, M<sub>3</sub> odātavasano.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pātali°, M<sub>3</sub> patīlakattathate, T patīli°, omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> S kādali°, M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>6</sub> °mīgapavara°, T kādalīmīharapavara°

<sup>12</sup> S. °ccharade, M<sub>3</sub> uttāncate, M<sub>6</sub> °cchede.

<sup>13</sup> T dukkhā    <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>    <sup>15</sup> T. pacurate.

nandati Kodhano 'yam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-bhībhūto kodhapareto anattam pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attham pi gahetvā 'anatttho me gahito'<sup>2</sup> ti maññati Tass<sup>3</sup> ime dhammā aññam aññavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhā-bhībhūtassa Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā.

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na bhogavā assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa<sup>4</sup> te honti bhogā utthānaviriya<sup>5</sup> dīghatā bāhābalaparicīṭā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi iājāno<sup>5</sup> iājakosam pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na yasavā assā' ti Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya<sup>6</sup> nandati Kodhano 'yam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so<sup>8</sup> hoti yaso appamāḍadhigato, tamhā pi dhamsati kodhābhībhūto Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam icchatī 'aho vatāyam na mittavā assā' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati Kodhanam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalam<sup>10</sup> kodhābhībhūtam<sup>11</sup> kodhaparetam<sup>11</sup>, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmaccā ñātisālohita, te pi ārakā<sup>12</sup> parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtam Ayam bhikkhave chattho<sup>13</sup> dhammo sapattakanto sapattakarano<sup>3</sup> kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisam vā

<sup>1</sup> also M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyam, T 'nam yam

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on

<sup>3</sup> Ph S. 'kār<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>5</sup> T inserts ca

<sup>6</sup> T 'atā, Ph M<sub>8</sub> yasatāya <sup>7</sup> also T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'nāyam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S <sup>9</sup> S 'no 'yam <sup>10</sup> S 'lo <sup>11</sup> S. 'tam.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph S add tam. <sup>13</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> chatthamo

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evam  
 icchatī 'aho vatāyam<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam  
 duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyyā<sup>2</sup> ti Tam kissa  
 hetu<sup>3</sup> Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena  
 nandati Kodhano 'yam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-  
 bhūbhūto kodhapāseto kāyena duccaritam carati vācāya<sup>5</sup>  
 duccaritam carati manasā duccaritam carati So kāyena  
 duccaritam caritvā . . pe<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaranā  
 apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati<sup>6</sup> kodhā-  
 bhūbhūto Ayam bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto  
 sapattakarano<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchati itthim vā purisam vā  
 Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapatta-  
 karanā<sup>7</sup> kodhanam āgacchanti<sup>8</sup> itthim vā purisam vā ti.

Kodhano dubbanno hoti atho<sup>9</sup> dukkham pi seti so,  
 atho<sup>10</sup> attham gahetvāna<sup>11</sup> anattam<sup>12</sup> adhipajjati<sup>13</sup>,  
 tato kāyena vācāya vadham<sup>14</sup> katvāna kodhano  
 kodhābhūbhūto puriso dhanajānum<sup>15</sup> nigacchati,  
 kodhasammadasammatto<sup>16</sup> āyasakyam<sup>17</sup> nigacchati,  
 nātimitā<sup>18</sup> suhajjā ca<sup>19</sup> parivajjenti kodhanam  
 Anattahajanano kodho, kodho<sup>20</sup> cīttappakopano<sup>20</sup>,  
 bhayam antarato jātā<sup>21</sup>, tam jano<sup>22</sup> nāvabujjhati  
 Kuddho attham na jānāti<sup>23</sup>, kuddho dhammam na passati,  
 andhatamam<sup>24</sup> tadā hoti, yam kodho sahate naram.

- 
- <sup>1</sup> Ph vatāham. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajj°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppajj°  
<sup>3</sup> also T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °nāyam  
<sup>4</sup> M la, M<sub>8</sub> pa || manasā, Ph omits pa.  
<sup>5</sup> M la, M<sub>8</sub> pa, Ph. S give it in full  
<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> upp° <sup>7</sup> Ph. S °kāi°  
<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °cchati <sup>9</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> aho, T M<sub>6</sub> atha kho.  
<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> attho <sup>11</sup> T °nām <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.  
<sup>13</sup> S pati°, also M<sub>9</sub> (Com)  
<sup>14</sup> T. vanam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vanam, Ph M<sub>8</sub> vannam  
<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kodhanajā, T more °jātīm than °jānum, M<sub>6</sub> °dhānum.  
<sup>16</sup> S °sammāda° <sup>17</sup> S °sakkham  
<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mitta. <sup>19</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> tam, M<sub>6</sub> nam.  
<sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ppakodhano <sup>21</sup> S jātīm.  
<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts ca <sup>23</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.  
<sup>24</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> andham t°, M<sub>7</sub> andhan t°

Yam kuddho uparodheti<sup>1</sup> sukālam viya<sup>2</sup> dukkaram<sup>3</sup>,  
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaddho<sup>4</sup> va tappati  
 Dummankuyam<sup>5</sup> padasseti<sup>6</sup> dhūmaggimī<sup>7</sup> va pāvako<sup>8</sup>,  
 yato patāyati<sup>9</sup> kodho yena kujjhanti<sup>10</sup> mānavā<sup>11</sup>  
 Nāssa<sup>12</sup> hiri<sup>13</sup> na ottappam<sup>14</sup> na vā<sup>15</sup> cā<sup>16</sup> hoti gāiavo  
 kodhena abhibhūtassa na dīpam<sup>17</sup> hoti kiñcanam<sup>18</sup>  
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,  
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam sunātha yathākatham  
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho<sup>19</sup> hanti samātaram,  
 kuddho hi brāhmanam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam,  
 yāya<sup>20</sup> mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,  
 tam pi pānadadim<sup>21</sup> santim<sup>22</sup> hanti kuddho puthujjano  
 Attupamā<sup>23</sup> hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo,  
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam<sup>24</sup> nānārūpesu mucchito<sup>25</sup>  
 Asinā hanti attānam, visam<sup>26</sup> khādanti mucchitā,  
 rajjuyā baddhā<sup>27</sup> miyanti<sup>28</sup> pabbatām apī kandare<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ioceti      <sup>2</sup> Ph S viyam      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dukkhara

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °daddham

<sup>5</sup> M dummakudham, M<sub>8</sub> has for this line dassoti (sic)  
 dhummapim (sic) pāpato (sic)

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> S. pathamam dass°, Ph dasseti alone

<sup>7</sup> M Ph dhumam dhumī

<sup>8</sup> Ph pāpako, T. adds va      <sup>9</sup> S °ti

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kujjha, T kucchanti, M<sub>6</sub> kujjanti

<sup>11</sup> S mānavā      <sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> na assa

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S hiri, Ph. hiri, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add hoti

<sup>14</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °ppañ ca      <sup>15</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> va

<sup>16</sup> M Ph co, M<sub>8</sub> ko, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have after ottappam  
 only na gāravo, S so, M<sub>9</sub> (Com) cā

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> risam, M<sub>6</sub> padīpam l na dīpam

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S kiñcinam      <sup>19</sup> S puts kuddho after hanti

<sup>20</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yāyam, M<sub>8</sub> kāya      <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °dī

<sup>22</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>, but T repeats hanti, M<sub>8</sub> has tam  
 pi bālā na disanti

<sup>23</sup> S atthūpa°, M Ph attahitā samā sattā, M<sub>8</sub> attahitā s° s°

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T puthujjattānam      <sup>25</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mi°

<sup>26</sup> T visā

<sup>27</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T bajja, M<sub>6</sub> bajja, M<sub>7</sub> baccha.

<sup>28</sup> S miyyanti, M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T miyanti      <sup>29</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kantare

Bhūnahaccāni<sup>1</sup> kammāni<sup>2</sup> attamānanyāni<sup>2</sup> ca  
karontā<sup>3</sup> nāvaḥujhanti<sup>4</sup>, kodhaḥāto paṭābhavo  
Itāyam kodhaḥūpena<sup>5</sup> maccupāso<sup>6</sup> guhāsayo,  
tam<sup>7</sup> damena<sup>7</sup> samucchinde<sup>8</sup> paññāviriyena dīṭṭhuyā,  
ekam<sup>9</sup> ekam<sup>9</sup> akusalam samucchindetha<sup>10</sup> paṇḍito<sup>11</sup>.  
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha<sup>12</sup>, mā no dummanakuyam ahu  
Vītakodhā anāyūsū<sup>13</sup> vītalobhā<sup>14</sup> anissukā<sup>15</sup>  
dantā kodham pahatvāna<sup>16</sup> paṇimbbimsu<sup>17</sup> anāsavā<sup>18</sup> ti

Avyākataṭṭavaggo<sup>19</sup> chattho<sup>20</sup>

Tass' uddānam

Avyākato<sup>21</sup> paṇisagato Tissa<sup>22</sup> Siha<sup>22</sup> iakkhītapāṇcamam<sup>23</sup>  
Kimbilā<sup>24</sup> satta<sup>25</sup> pacalā<sup>26</sup> sattabhariyā<sup>27</sup> kodhanā<sup>28</sup> ti<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *only* M Ph M<sub>8</sub> have bhūna° (= ski bhrūnahatyā),  
*whereas* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S have bhūta°

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> attāmaia° <sup>3</sup> M Ph °to, M<sub>8</sub> °ti

<sup>4</sup> M Ph °bujhanti, T n' avalu° or na va bu°, M<sub>8</sub> °pucchati.

<sup>5</sup> T °rūpehi na <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °veso

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> tan da°, T M<sub>7</sub> tanamena, M tam dhamena,  
Ph tam dhammena

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °cchinda, T °cchinnā, M<sub>6</sub> °cchinnam

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ekam etam, M<sub>8</sub> etam etam, M yathā me tam

<sup>10</sup> T °cchinnotha, M °danti, Ph M<sub>8</sub> °dati

<sup>11</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °tā <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °ta <sup>13</sup> T ānā°

<sup>14</sup> T °moham, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mohā

<sup>15</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T anuss° <sup>16</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> pahantāna

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S paṇimbbassath', T paṇimbbassa, M<sub>6</sub> paṇimbbā-  
nassath' <sup>18</sup> T v' anāsavā

<sup>19</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vaggassa uddānam, Ph °vaggass' udd°,  
M<sub>8</sub> °katassa vaggassa udd°

<sup>20</sup> S pathamo <sup>21</sup> T °vo

<sup>22</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> Tissa, M<sub>6</sub> Tissa, M<sub>8</sub> Tisa Siha

<sup>23</sup> M Ph arakkhiyam, M<sub>8</sub> tatīyam pathamam

<sup>24</sup> S *has for this* Pāda tatīa vata mam Kimūlo, M  
Ph Kimūlam, M<sub>8</sub> Kimūlattha, T Kimbilā.

<sup>25</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> metta, *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>26</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>27</sup> S °bhariyāya, M Ph mettā bha°; M<sub>8</sub> bhariyo, T  
M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhariyāya

<sup>28</sup> M. Ph kodhekā dasā, M<sub>8</sub> kodhekāiasā

<sup>29</sup> *omitted by* S

## LXI

1 *Huottappe bhikkhave asati hrottappavipannassa hatupanisam hoti indriyasamvao, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvavipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupanisam hoti sammāsamādhī<sup>1</sup>, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatupanisam hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa papatikā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāio pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave huottappe asati hrottappavipannassa hatupanisam hoti pe<sup>6</sup> vimuttiñānadassanam*

2 *Huottappe bhikkhave sati hrottappasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>7</sup> hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvavipannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi<sup>2</sup> sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati yathābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno, tassa papatikā<sup>8</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāio pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave huottappe sati hrottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti pe<sup>9</sup> . vimuttiñānadassanam ti*

<sup>1</sup> *M<sub>3</sub> samādhī alone throughout*

<sup>2</sup> *M M<sub>3</sub> S °dhissimū ° S pappā°*

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by M<sub>3</sub> T M<sub>7</sub>* <sup>5</sup> *S puts na before gacchati*

<sup>6</sup> *S indriyasamvao | pe, M Ph M<sub>3</sub> give it in full*

<sup>7</sup> *Ph upanisā° throughout* <sup>8</sup> *M<sub>3</sub> papatiko*

<sup>9</sup> *M M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph pa, S indriyasamvaro | pe, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvavipannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam ti*

n  
LXII

1 Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāḷiyam vihaṇatī Ambapāḷivane Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-tesī — Bhikkhavo tī Bhaddante<sup>2</sup> tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam<sup>3</sup> viraḍḍitum<sup>3</sup> alam vimuccitum Sineu bhikkhave pabbata-rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena<sup>4</sup> caturāsītiyojana-sahassāni<sup>4</sup> vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsa-mudde ajjhogālho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā<sup>5</sup> accuggato Hoti<sup>6</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam<sup>7</sup> bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatāni bahūni<sup>6</sup> vassasahassāni<sup>6</sup> bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassatī, deve kho pana bhikkhave avassante ye keci 'me bijagāmabhūtagāma<sup>8</sup> — osadhitinavanappatayo<sup>9</sup>, te ussussanti<sup>10</sup> vissussanti<sup>11</sup> na bhavanti Evam aniccā<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave sankhārā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā<sup>13</sup>, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbin-ditum alam viraḍḍitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>14</sup> so bhikkhave samayo yam kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavatī

3 Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>15</sup> kunnadiyo kussubbhā<sup>16</sup>, tā ussussanti<sup>17</sup> vissussanti<sup>17</sup> na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> S      <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bhaddante

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'do      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omits kho

<sup>7</sup> M Ph continue kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena bahūni

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'bhūtagāmā, M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. 'gāmābhūtagāmā

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'vanassapatayo, T 'vanassatayo, S osatha°

<sup>10</sup> M T ussusanti      <sup>11</sup> T vissusanti, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T inserts na      <sup>13</sup> M la, Ph pa || vimuccitum.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tā

<sup>16</sup> M kusumbhā, Ph sumbhā, M<sub>8</sub> kumā, S kussobbhā, and it adds sabbā

<sup>17</sup> T visuss°

bhavanti Evam aniccā bhikkhāve sankhārā pe<sup>1</sup>  
alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam  
kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo  
pātubhavati

4 Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci<sup>3</sup>  
mahānadiyo, seyyathīdam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati  
Sarabhū Mahī<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> ussussanti<sup>6</sup> vissussanti<sup>7</sup> na bhavanti  
Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā <sup>8</sup> alam vimuccitum  
Hoti kho<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci  
dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati

5 Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā<sup>9</sup> ye te  
mahāsaiā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti<sup>10</sup>, seyyathī-  
dam<sup>11</sup> Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakāiā Kannamundā Kunālā  
Chaddantā Mandākini, tā<sup>12</sup> ussussanti<sup>13</sup> vissussanti<sup>14</sup> na  
bhavanti Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā . <sup>8</sup> alam  
vimuccitum Hoti kho<sup>15</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci  
karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo  
pātubhavati

6 Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojana-  
satikāni pī mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dvīyojana-  
satikāni pī mahāsamudde<sup>16</sup> udakāni<sup>16</sup> ogacchanti<sup>16</sup>, tīyoja-  
nasatikāni pī mahāsamudde<sup>17</sup> udakāni<sup>17</sup> ogacchanti<sup>17</sup> .  
pe<sup>18</sup> sattayojanasatikāni pī mahāsamudde udakāni  
ogacchanti, sattatālam<sup>19</sup> pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti,  
chatālam pī pañcatālam pī catutālam pī titālam pī dvitālam

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by S, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>3</sup> S tā.

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> Mahiyo, S adds sabbā

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T tam <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sissanti <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sussanti

<sup>8</sup> M la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full

<sup>9</sup> T vāya <sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> pavattanti

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S have the names of the rivers, viz Gangā  
and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

<sup>12</sup> M yā tā, M<sub>8</sub> oddly bhāva, S sabbe te

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> susanti <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>16</sup> omitted by S

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>18</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S continue catu° pī pañca° pī cha° pī.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kālam throughout



pī tālamattam pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti, satta-  
porisam<sup>1</sup> pī mahāsamudde udakam santhāti, chaporisam  
pī pañcaporisam pī catuporisam pī tiporisam pī dviporisam  
pī porisamattam<sup>2</sup> pī addhaporisam<sup>3</sup> pī<sup>3</sup> katimattam<sup>3</sup> pī<sup>3</sup>  
jānukamattam<sup>4</sup> pī goppakamattam pī mahāsamudde udakam  
santhāti Seyyathā pī bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-  
phusitake<sup>5</sup> deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu<sup>6</sup> udakāni  
thitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha  
gopadamattāni<sup>7</sup> mahāsamudde udakāni thitāni honti  
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā angulipabba-  
mattam<sup>8</sup> pī mahāsamudde udakam na hoti Evam aniccā  
bhikkhave sankhāṇā .<sup>9</sup> alam vimuccitum Hoti kho<sup>10</sup>  
so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci dighassa ad-  
dhuno accayena chattho suriyo pātubhavati

7 Chatthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṇ ca  
mahāpathavi Sineru ca<sup>11</sup> pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti<sup>12</sup> sandhū-  
pāyanti<sup>13</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>14</sup> Seyyathā pī bhikkhave kum-  
bhakāīapāko ālīpito<sup>15</sup> pathamam<sup>16</sup> dhūpeti<sup>17</sup> sandhūpeti<sup>18</sup>  
sampadhūpeti<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave chatthassa suri-  
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṇ ca mahāpathavi Sineru ca pabba-  
tarājā dhūpāyanti<sup>20</sup> sandhūpāyanti<sup>21</sup> sampadhūpāyanti<sup>22</sup>  
Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhāṇā .<sup>23</sup> alam vimuccitum  
Hoti kho<sup>24</sup> so bhikkhave samayo, yam kadāci karahaci  
dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °porisamattam

<sup>2</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> porisam <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> jannuka°, S jannukā° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phulla°

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> goppakapadesesu <sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> goppaka°

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °pabbatena mattam

<sup>9</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>11</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>12</sup> M dhūmā°, Ph M<sub>8</sub> dhumā°

<sup>13</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> samdhumā° <sup>14</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °dhumā°

<sup>15</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> ālepito, Ph ālopito

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S, T M<sub>7</sub> pathamam twice

<sup>17</sup> M dhūmeti, Ph dhumeti, M<sub>8</sub> dhummeti.

<sup>18</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samdhumeti <sup>19</sup> M Ph M dhumeti

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> dhumā°

<sup>21</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full

8 Sattamassa bhikkhave suttassa pātubhāvā ayañ ca mahāpathavi<sup>1</sup> Sineru ca<sup>2</sup> pabbataiājā ādippanti<sup>3</sup> pajjalanti ekajālā<sup>4</sup> bhavanti, imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbataiājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>5</sup> acci<sup>6</sup> vātena khittā yāva Brahmalokā pi gacchati<sup>7</sup>, Sinerussa ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave pabbataiājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa<sup>9</sup> vinassamānassa<sup>9</sup> mahatā tejokhandhena abhūbhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, dvīyojanasatikāni pi<sup>10</sup> tiyojanasatikāni pi<sup>10</sup> catuyojanasatikāni pi<sup>10</sup> pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbataiājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>12</sup> Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa<sup>13</sup> dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>14</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpathaviyā Sinerussa ca<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānam dayhamānānam<sup>11</sup> n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi<sup>15</sup> Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhāā, evam adhuvā bhikkhave sankhāā, evam anassāsikā bhikkhave saukhārā, yāvañ c' idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaukhāesu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā<sup>16</sup> 'ayañ ca pathavi Sineru ca<sup>17</sup> pabbataiājā dayhissanti vinassissanti<sup>18</sup> na bhavissanti' ti<sup>19</sup> aññatra ditthapadehi<sup>9</sup>

9 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> insert ca <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M Ph ādittanti, M<sub>8</sub> ādisanti

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jāh, M<sub>7</sub> jāh, T pāl

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyhā°, T dhaya° for dayh°

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> acchi, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aggi

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gacchanti <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph S

<sup>9</sup> T vinayasamā° <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kūtāni pal°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> deyh° <sup>12</sup> M Ph mamsi throughout, M<sub>8</sub> mam

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'nassa vā n' eva ch°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> is here broken off, M<sub>7</sub> manasi.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mamsi, M<sub>6</sub> omits na masi, M<sub>7</sub> manasi

<sup>16</sup> M Ph sandhātā, M<sub>8</sub> saddhāratā.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub> <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vinassanti

<sup>19</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>

khave satthuno anekāni<sup>1</sup> sāvakaśatāni<sup>2</sup> ahesum Sunetto<sup>3</sup> satthā sāvakaṇam Bāhmalokasahavyatāya dhammam desesi<sup>4</sup> Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Bāhmalokasahavyatāya<sup>5</sup> dhammam desentassa sabbenā sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu<sup>6</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaiaṇā sugatīni Bāhmalokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>7</sup> Ye na<sup>8</sup> sabbenā sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānimsu<sup>9</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaiaṇā app ekacce Paṇinimittavasavattīnam devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Nimmānaratīnam devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ<sup>8</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Yāmaṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Tāvātimsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce Cātummahārājikaṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>, app ekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjimsu<sup>5</sup>

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahoṣi 'na kho paṇ'<sup>10</sup> etam<sup>10</sup> patirūpaṃ, yo 'ham<sup>11</sup> sāvakaṇam samasamagatiyo<sup>12</sup> assaṃ<sup>6</sup> abhisampanāyaṃ<sup>13</sup>, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uttarim<sup>14</sup> mettā<sup>15</sup> bhāveyyāṃ' ti Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittā<sup>16</sup> bhāvesi, satta<sup>17</sup> vassāni mettacittā<sup>16</sup> bhāvetvā satta samvattavivattakappe na yimāṃ lokāṃ puna<sup>18</sup> āgamāsi<sup>18</sup>, samvattamāne<sup>19</sup> sudā<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> insert bhikkhave      <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S °ti

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °lokassa saḥ°      <sup>4</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> ajā°

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>7</sup> Ph na jā°, M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> ajā°      <sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> Tussi°

<sup>9</sup> M Ph cātummahā°, M<sub>8</sub> catummahā°

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. me tam

<sup>11</sup> M Ph. so 'ham, M<sub>8</sub> so tam      <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samatikkamāya

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °parāya      <sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S uttarī.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS. except S have maggāṃ

<sup>16</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> mettā cī°

<sup>17</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> continue samvattavivattakappe na yimāṃ  
and so on

<sup>18</sup> M Ph. S punāgamāsi (M. °sim)

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °māsu, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mānassudāṃ.

bhikkhave loke Ābhassaiupago<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, vivattamāne loke suññam Brahmavimānam upapajjati<sup>3</sup> Tatra sudam bhikkhave Bīahmā hoti Mahābīahmā abhībhu anabhībhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, chattimsakkhattum<sup>4</sup> kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānam indo, anekasatakkhattum<sup>5</sup> iājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā<sup>6</sup> caturanto<sup>7</sup> vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaappatto sattaratanasamannāgato Paro sahasam kho pan' assa puttā ahesum sūrā vīangarūpā parasenappamaddanā So imam pathavim sāgaia-pariyantam adandena asatthena dhammena abhivijaya<sup>8</sup> ajjhāvasi<sup>9</sup> So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evam-dīghāyuko samāno evamcattiko aparimutto ahosi jātiyā jarāya<sup>10</sup> maianena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi Tam kissa hetu<sup>?</sup> Catunnam dhammānam ananubodhā appativedhā Katamesam catunnam<sup>?</sup>

11 Ariyassa bhikkhave<sup>11</sup> sīlassa ananubodhā appativedhā, ariyassa<sup>12</sup> samādhissa ananubodhā<sup>13</sup> appativedhā<sup>13</sup>, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appativedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appativedhā Tayidam<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave ariyam sīlam anubuddham patividdham, ariyo samādhi anubuddho<sup>15</sup> patividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā<sup>16</sup> patividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā<sup>16</sup> patividdhā Uccinnā bhavatanhā, khinā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti

<sup>1</sup> M °rūpago, M<sub>7</sub> abhassaiū°, M<sub>8</sub> abhasūū°, T °upigo

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti ti <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> sattakkhattum

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °satta°, T M<sub>6</sub> anekasakki°

<sup>6</sup> T adds ahosi, M<sub>7</sub> adds vā āsi

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> catu°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °jaya

<sup>9</sup> M °sim

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> jaiā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T S

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> na yidam

<sup>15</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °bodho

<sup>16</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °bodhā

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato athāparam  
etaḍ avoca Satthā

Silam samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,  
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena<sup>2</sup> yasassinā.  
Iti buddho abhūññāya dhammam akkhāsī bhikkhunam<sup>3</sup>  
dukkhass' antakaṃ Satthā cakkhumā paṃibbuto ti

### LXIII

1 Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram  
sattahī nagarapaṇikkhārehi supariṇikkhittam<sup>5</sup> hoti catunnañ  
ca āhāraṇam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasāalābhī  
idam vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram  
akaraṇīyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittelī Kata-  
mehī sattahī nagarapaṇikkhārehi supariṇikkhittam<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti  
gambhīranemā sunikkhātā acalā asampavedhī<sup>7</sup> Iminā  
pathamena nagarapaṇikkhārena supariṇikkhittam<sup>8</sup> hoti rañño  
paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā<sup>9</sup> bāhirānam<sup>9</sup>  
paṭighātāya

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
parikhā<sup>10</sup> hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthātā ca Iminā dutti-  
yena nagarapaṇikkhāreṇa supariṇikkhittam<sup>11</sup> hoti rañño  
paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam  
paṭighātāya

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> add ca, S. vatvāna

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °massa

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °no

<sup>4</sup> M bhikkhūnam.

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> surakkhittam, M<sub>7</sub> supariṇikkhatam, S supari-  
kkhatam *throughout*

<sup>6</sup> T supariṇikkhitam, M<sub>6</sub> surakkhittam, M supariṇikkhatam

<sup>7</sup> T asampadhi

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> supariṇikkhatam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S pariṇikkhā, T pariṇikkhākatā, M<sub>6</sub> °kkhatā,  
M<sub>7</sub> pariṇikkhātā

<sup>11</sup> T °pariṇikkhitam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °pariṇikkhatam

4 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare<sup>1</sup> anupariyāyapatho<sup>2</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatīyena nagaraparikkhāṇena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhiraṇam patighātāya

5 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> āvudham sannācitam hoti salākaṇ<sup>5</sup> c' eva jevanīyaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhāṇena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam paṇaṃ abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhiraṇam patighātāya

6 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu<sup>7</sup> balakāyo pativasati, seyyathidam hatthāroha assāroha rathikā dhanuggahā celakā<sup>8</sup> calakā pindadāyikā<sup>9</sup> uggā 1āpattā pakkhandino<sup>10</sup> mahānāgā sūtiā<sup>11</sup> cammayodhino dāsakaputtā<sup>12</sup> Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhāṇena suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam paṇaṃ abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhiraṇam patighātāya

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti pandito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā ñātānam pavesetā Iminā chatthena nagaraparikkhāreṇa suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam paṇaṃ abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhiraṇam patighātāya

8 Puna ca paṇaṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca<sup>14</sup>. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhāreṇa suparikkhittam<sup>3</sup> hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhiraṇam patighātāya

<sup>1</sup> M, *continues* bahum āvudham, *as further on*.

<sup>2</sup> T 'yāyatho, Ph 'yāyapato, M<sub>8</sub> 'parikkhayāyapayo

<sup>3</sup> T 'kkhitam, M<sub>6</sub> 'kkhatam *and* 'kkhitam

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahu <sup>5</sup> T 'kā, M<sub>6</sub> 'kaṇiyam

<sup>6</sup> M S 'nikaṇ, Ph vedhanikam, M<sub>8</sub> jeganikam, T pe-vanīyaṇ

<sup>7</sup> T bahula <sup>8</sup> Ph cevakā, T velakā

<sup>9</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> S 'dāyakā <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'tino.

<sup>11</sup> S *adds* papphālīkā <sup>12</sup> M Ph dāsika<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> 'kkhatam, M<sub>6</sub> 'kkhitam

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M.

Imehi sattahi nagarāparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamesam catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasīalābhi<sup>2</sup>

9 Idha bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>3</sup> tinakatthodakam<sup>4</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantañānam iatīyā<sup>5</sup> aparitassāya phāsuvihāīyā bāhūānam patighātāya

10 Puna ca param bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>3</sup> sāhyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantañānam iatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāīyā bāhūānam patighātāya

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>6</sup> tilamuggamāsāparānam<sup>7</sup> sannicitam hoti abbhantañānam iatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāīyā bāhūānam patighātāya

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>8</sup> bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidam sappi navañitam telam madhu phāñitam lonam, abbhantarānam iatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāīyā bāhūānam patighātāya

Imesam<sup>9</sup> catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi<sup>2</sup> akasīalābhi

Yato kho bhikkhave iañño paccantimam nagaram<sup>10</sup> imehi<sup>11</sup> sattahi nagarāparikkhārehi suparikkhittam<sup>12</sup> hoti imesañ<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>14</sup> catunnam<sup>14</sup> āhārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasīalābhi idam vuccatī<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram akaraṇīyam bāhūehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi<sup>16</sup> samannāgato hoti catunnañ ca<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T °kkhatam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °kkhittam

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds hoti <sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahu

<sup>4</sup> T tina (sic) kattho hoti dakam <sup>5</sup> T iatīyā.

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>7</sub> bahu, Ph bahū.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °mogga°, T M<sub>7</sub> tilamāsamuggāparānam, M<sub>6</sub> °muggāpannam

<sup>8</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> bahu

<sup>9</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> insert kho bhikkhave.

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> continue, akaraṇīyam bāhūehi, as further on.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °kkhatam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S <sup>14</sup> S °nañ ca

<sup>15</sup> T uccatī <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dhammehi, T yato kho hi

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T

jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> dittha<sup>2</sup> dhammasukhavihārānam  
nikāmalābhī hoti<sup>3</sup> akicchalābhī akasīralābhī ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraniyo Mārassa akaraniyo<sup>3</sup> pāpi-  
mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>?

13 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
esikā hoti gambhīranemā<sup>4</sup> sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi  
abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva  
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāga-  
tassa bodhim<sup>5</sup> itī pi so Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> araham sammāsambuddho  
vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-  
masārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> tī  
Saddhāsiko<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati  
kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti,  
suddham attānam pariharati Iminā pathamena saddham-  
mena samannāgato hoti

14 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthatā ca abbhantarānam  
guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
ariyasāvako hūimā hoti, hūiyati<sup>7</sup> kāyaduccaritena vaci-  
duccaritena manoduccaritena, hūiyati pāpakānam akusa-  
lānam dhammānam samāpattiyā Hūiparikhō<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave  
ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam  
pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam pariharati  
Iminā duttiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti<sup>9</sup>

15 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare  
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhanta-  
rānam guttiyā bāhirānam patighātāya, evam eva kho  
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccari-  
tena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānam  
akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā Ottappapariyāya-  
patho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam

<sup>1</sup> S ābhī<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>4</sup> T °nevā, M. Ph M<sub>3</sub> °nemi

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, M<sub>3</sub> gha, S pe, then buddho

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> saddho ca kho, T saddho, M<sub>6</sub> M,  
saddhehi kho

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T      <sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> hūimā kho

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °sato, M Ph ottappi kho



bhāveti, sāvaṃjam pajahati, anavaṃjam bhāveti, suddham attānam parihaṇati. Iminā tatīyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>1</sup> āvudham sannacitam hoti salākañ c' eva jevaniyañ<sup>2</sup> ca abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhūānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti<sup>3</sup> sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyoṣānakalyānā sāttham savyaājānam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathā rūpissa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paṇcitā manasā nupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppatividdhā. Sutaṇvudho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvaṃjam pajahati, anavaṃjam bhāveti, suddham attānam parihaṇati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo pativasati, seyyathidam hatthārohā assāroha<sup>5</sup> rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā pīṇadāyikā<sup>6</sup> uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino<sup>7</sup> mahānāgā sūrā<sup>8</sup> cammayodhino dāsakaputtā<sup>9</sup> abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhūānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ānaddhaviṇṇo vihaṇati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparikkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvaṃjam pajahati, anavaṃjam bhāveti, suddham attānam parihaṇati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāṇiko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānam nivāṇetā aññātānam pavesetā<sup>11</sup> abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhūānam

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> bahu

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> S jevanikañ, Ph vedanikañ

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>3</sub> pa, S pe, then dīṭṭhiyā

<sup>4</sup> all MSS exc S have sutavā, M Ph M<sub>3</sub> add kho

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T <sup>6</sup> S 'dāyikā <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'tino

<sup>8</sup> S adds papphālīkā <sup>9</sup> Ph dāsika

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>7</sub> viriyabalo <sup>11</sup> T saḥavesetā

patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paṃṇāna satinepakkena samannāgato enakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussasita<sup>1</sup>. Satidovāṇiko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam paṃṇānati. Iminā chatthena saddhammena, samannāgato hoti.

19 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagaie pākāro<sup>3</sup> hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanaḷepanasampanno<sup>4</sup> ca abbhantaiaṇam guttiyā bāhurānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṃṇāva hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paṃṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Paṃṇāvāsanaḷepanasampanno<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalam pajahati, kusalam bhāveti, sāvajjam pajahati, anavajjam bhāveti, suddham attānam paṃṇānati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattaḥi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kata-mesam catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dttthadhamma-sukhavihāiaṇam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi<sup>7</sup> akasualābhi?

20 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagaie bahum<sup>8</sup> tinaḷatthodakam sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantaiaṇam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhurānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicca<sup>9</sup> eva kāmehi<sup>9</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāiaṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamam<sup>10</sup> jhānam<sup>10</sup> upasampajja vihaiaṇati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihāiaya okkamaṇāya nibbānassa.

21 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iañño paccantime nagaie

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> anusā°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dovāṇiko

<sup>3</sup> T pānākāio      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vāpana°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paṃṇāyavapanalepana°

<sup>6</sup> S ābhi°      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T add hoti

<sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>7</sub> bahu

<sup>9</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, S pe, then pathamam jh°

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °majjh°, and so also in the other cases

bahum<sup>1</sup> sāliyavakam sannācitam hoti abbhantarānam<sup>1</sup> iatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya<sup>2</sup> bāhūānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā<sup>3</sup> ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāriyam samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano iatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

22 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave iaiñño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>4</sup> tilamuggamāsāpaiannam<sup>5</sup> sannācitam hoti abbhantarānam iatīyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhūānam patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītīyā ca virāgā<sup>6</sup> upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedeti yā tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tattiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

23 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum<sup>6</sup> bhesajjam sannācitam hoti, seyyathidam sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam<sup>7</sup> loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya<sup>8</sup> bāhūānam<sup>9</sup> patighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>10</sup> dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati pārisuddhim<sup>11</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

Imesam catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>12</sup> dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasirālābhī<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahu, M<sub>7</sub> bahum ,

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, S pe, then duttiyaṃ (tattiyaṃ) jh

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahu

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °mogga°, T M<sub>6</sub> tilamāsamuggā°

<sup>6</sup> M Ph T. bahu, M<sub>8</sub> bahū

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> write always pphā° <sup>8</sup> T °iānam

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T <sup>10</sup> S pe, then catuttham

<sup>11</sup> M Ph. °suddham. <sup>12</sup> S ābhī°

<sup>13</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> continue Ayam vuccati and so on

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddham-  
mehi<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti imesañ ca<sup>2</sup> catunnam jhānānam  
abhiññāsaṅkamaṇā dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānam nikkāma-  
lābhi hoti akicchalaṅkamaṇā akasīralābhi ayam vuccati bhik-  
khave ariyasāvako akaraṇiyo Māssa akaraṇiyo pāpimato ti

## LXIV

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
āhuneyyo hoti . . pe<sup>3</sup> anuttarāya puññakkhetta-  
lokassa Katamehi sattahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū  
ca<sup>2</sup> attaññū<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> mattaññū ca kālaññū ca paṇisaññū ca  
puggalaparoparaññū<sup>5</sup> ca Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu  
dhammaññū hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānāti<sup>6</sup> suttam  
geyyam veyyakāraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam  
abbhutaḍḍhammam vedallam No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu  
dhammam jāneyya suttam geyyam<sup>7</sup> .<sup>8</sup> abbhutaḍḍhammam<sup>9</sup>  
vedallam, na yidha dhammaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam jānāti suttam geyyam<sup>7</sup> .<sup>8</sup>  
abbhutaḍḍhammam<sup>9</sup> vedallam, tasmā<sup>10</sup> dhammaññū ti<sup>11</sup>  
vuccati Iti dhammaññū Atthaññū ca katham hoti?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṇṇa  
attham jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṇṇa attho, ayam imassa  
bhāsitaṇṇa attho' ti No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass'  
eva bhāsitaṇṇa attham jāneyya 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṇṇa  
attho, ayam imassa bhāsitaṇṇa attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū  
ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass'  
eva bhāsitaṇṇa attham jānāti 'ayam imassa bhāsitaṇṇa attho,

<sup>1</sup> T dhammehi <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>5</sup> Ph °pariyaññū, M<sub>8</sub> °pariyañ, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> add tam <sup>7</sup> omitted by S

<sup>8</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert bhikkhu

<sup>11</sup> T ca, omitted by M<sub>7</sub>

ayam imassa bhāsitaṣṣa attho' ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū Attaññū<sup>1</sup> ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jānāti 'ettako 'mhu saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā'<sup>2</sup> ti No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jāneyya 'ettako 'mhu saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā' ti. na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānam jānāti 'ettako 'mhu saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya patibhānenā' ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū<sup>3</sup>, attaññū<sup>4</sup> Mattaññū ca katham hoti?

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam patiggahanāya No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jāneyya cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam patiggahanāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattam jānāti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam patiggahanāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū<sup>5</sup>, attaññū<sup>6</sup>, mattaññū Kalaññū ca katham hoti?

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paṇipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa. ayam kālo patisallānāyā'<sup>7</sup> ti No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jāneyya 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paṇipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo patisallānāyā' ti, na yidha kālaññū ti vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālam jānāti 'ayam kālo uddesassa, ayam kālo paṇipucchāya, ayam kālo yogassa, ayam kālo patisallānāyā' ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū Parisaññū ca katham hoti?

8 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisām jānāti 'ayam khattiya-parisā, ayam brāhmaṇaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samanaparisā, tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbam, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>2</sup> S patibhānenā throughout

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> atth°, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °sallānassā throughout, T continues tasmā kālamññū ti Iti and so on

thātābbam<sup>1</sup>, evam nisīditābbam, evam bhāsītābbam, evam tunhībhavītābban' tī No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jāneyya 'ayam khattiyaparisā<sup>2</sup>, ayam brāhmanaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samanaparisā, tattha evam upasankamītābbam, evam thātābbam, evam nisīditābbam, evam bhāsītābbam, evam tunhībhavītābban' tī, na yidha parisāññū tī vucceyya, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu parisam jānāti 'ayam khattiyaparisā<sup>3</sup>, ayam brāhmanaparisā, ayam gahapatiparisā, ayam samanaparisā, tattha evam upasankamītābbam, evam thātābbam, evam nisīditābbam, evam bhāsītābbam, evam tunhībhavītābban' tī, tasmā parisāññū tī vuccati Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisāññū Puggalapariopamaññū<sup>4</sup> ca katham hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena<sup>5</sup> puggalā viditā honti dve puggalā, eko ariyānam dassanakāmo<sup>6</sup>, eko ariyānam na<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmo<sup>8</sup> Yvāyam puggalo ariyānam na dassanakāmo, evam so ten' angena<sup>9</sup> gārayho Yvāyam puggalo ariyānam dassanakāmo, evam so ten' angena<sup>10</sup> pāsamso Dve puggalā ariyānam dassanakāmā eko<sup>11</sup> saddhammam sotukāmo, eko saddhammam na sotukāmo<sup>12</sup>. Yvāyam puggalo saddhammam na sotukāmo, evam so ten' angena gārayho Yvāyam puggalo saddhammam sotukāmo, evam so ten' angena pāsamso Dve<sup>13</sup> puggalā saddhammam sotukāmā eko anohitasoto dhammam sunāti, eko anohitasoto dhammam sunāti Yvāyam<sup>14</sup> puggalo anohitasoto dhammam sunāti, evam so ten' angena gārayho Yvāyam<sup>15</sup> puggalo

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> S add evam kattābbam

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>3</sub> pa || evam tunhī<sup>o</sup>, S has some dots, then evam tunhī<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S has some dots, then evam tunhī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph °parisaññū; M<sub>3</sub>, °pariyaññū, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.

<sup>5</sup> T yena

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> adassana<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>3</sub> dassanānam kāmō, M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> dassanānam kāmō.

<sup>9</sup> T tena, S tena tena <sup>10</sup> S tena tena throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits eko sa<sup>o</sup> sotu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> continue evam so ten' angena

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yam, M<sub>6</sub> also yo 'yam with one exception.

<sup>15</sup> T so 'yam

ohitasoto dhammam sunāti, evam so ten' angena pāsamsō. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammam sunanti<sup>1</sup> eko sutvā dhammam dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammam na dhāreti. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammam na<sup>3</sup> dhāreti, evam so ten' angena gārayho. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo sutvā dhammam dhāreti, evam so ten' angena pāsamsō Dve puggalā sutvā dhammam dhārenti eko dhatānam<sup>4</sup> dhammānam attham<sup>5</sup> upaparikkhati, eko dhatānam dhammānam attham na<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhati Yvāyam<sup>7</sup> puggalo dhatānam dhammānam attham na upaparikkhati, evam so ten' angena gārayho. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhati, evam so ten' angena pāsamsō Dve puggalā dhatānam dhammānam attham upaparikkhanti eko attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno, eko<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> attham aññāya dhammam aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapatipanno Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo na<sup>9</sup> attham aññāya dhammam aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapatipanno, evam so ten' angena gārayho Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno, evam so ten' angena pāsamsō Dve puggalā attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipannā eko attahitāya patipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca patipanno parahitāya ca<sup>11</sup>. Yvāyam<sup>2</sup> puggalo attahitāya patipanno, no<sup>12</sup> parahitāya, evam so ten' angena gārayho Yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca patipanno parahitāya ca, evam so ten' angena pāsamsō Evam kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>13</sup> dvayena puggalā viditā honti Evam kho<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū<sup>15</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M °tā.

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> yo 'yam, M<sub>6</sub> also yo 'yam with one exception.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph put na before dhammam

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> dhā° throughout

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert na <sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T so 'yam <sup>8</sup> T omits all from eko to °patipanno.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph M<sub>6</sub> <sup>10</sup> M Ph insert na

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>13</sup> Ph S °nā <sup>14</sup> omitted by M

<sup>15</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °pariyaññū, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °varaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> anuttaram puñña-  
kkhetam lokassā ti

## LXV

1 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam<sup>3</sup>  
pāṇicchattako kovilāro<sup>4</sup> pandupalāso hoti, attamanā bhik-  
khave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'pandupalāso  
dāni pāṇicchattako kovilāro, na ciass' eva dāni sattapalāso<sup>5</sup>  
bhavissati<sup>6</sup>' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam  
Tāvātimsānam pāṇicchattako kovilāro sattapalāso<sup>7</sup> hoti,  
attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti  
'sattapalāso<sup>8</sup> dāni pāṇicchattako kovilāro, na ciass' eva  
dāni jālakajāto<sup>9</sup> bhavissati<sup>6</sup>' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye  
devānam Tāvātimsānam pāṇicchattako kovilāro jālakajāto  
hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye  
honti 'jālakajāto<sup>10</sup> dāni pāṇicchattako kovilāro, na ciass'  
eva dāni khālakajāto<sup>11</sup> bhavissati' ti Yasmim bhikkhave  
samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam pāṇicchattako kovilāro  
khālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā  
tasmim samaye honti 'khālakajāto dāni pāṇicchattako  
kovilāro, na ciass' eva dāni kudumalakajāto bhavissati'  
ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam  
pāṇicchattako kovilāro kudumalakajāto<sup>12</sup> hoti, attamanā  
bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'kudumala-  
kajāto<sup>12</sup> dāni<sup>13</sup> pāṇicchattako kovilāro, na ciass' eva dāni

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> add pāhuneyyo

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>4</sup> S M<sub>6</sub> kovilāro throughout, T once, M<sub>7</sub> sometimes

<sup>5</sup> M panna°, Ph chinna°, T sannī° always, M<sub>6</sub> sannī°  
or satti° twice, M<sub>7</sub> satti° once, M<sub>8</sub> jālakakajātā (sic)

<sup>6</sup> M Ph S. bhavissanti <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jālakajāto

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jātakā° <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka°, T jālakatā°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> chadaka°

<sup>11</sup> T kāraka°, M<sub>8</sub> kulumalaka° as further on, and in like  
manner it always anticipates the following sentence

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kudumalaka° <sup>13</sup> omitted by M Ph



kokāsakajāto<sup>2</sup> bhavissati' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro kokāsakajāto<sup>2</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā tasmim samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako kovilāro, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo<sup>3</sup> bhavissati' ti Yasmim bhikkhave samaye devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro sabbaphāliphullo<sup>3</sup> hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā pāricchattakassa kovilārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaginehi samappitā samangibhūtā<sup>4</sup> paricārenti<sup>5</sup> Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa kovilārassa samantā paññāsayojanāni ābhāya phutām<sup>6</sup> hoti Anuvātam<sup>7</sup> yojanasatam gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa kovilārassa.

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāya ceteti, pandupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako<sup>8</sup> kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi pe<sup>10</sup>. . pathamam<sup>11</sup> jhānam<sup>12</sup> upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam<sup>12</sup> Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe<sup>10</sup>. . . duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, khānakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti<sup>13</sup> devānam<sup>12</sup> Tāvātimsānam pāricchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kosajāto *throughout*, T kosika°, M Ph kosaka° *throughout* <sup>2</sup> T kokosaka° <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °bāh°

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> samangi° <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vārenti

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> puttam <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °gatam

<sup>8</sup> *with ariyasāva[ko] M<sub>3</sub> breaks off, on the next leaf (ti) begins the Atthakanipāta* <sup>9</sup> T satti°

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph pa, *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °majjhā°, *and likewise in the other cases.*

<sup>12</sup> M Ph insert 'va <sup>13</sup> T honti

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā . . pe<sup>1</sup> tatiyam  
 jhānam upasampajja viharati, kudumalakajāto bhikkhave  
 ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam<sup>2</sup> Tāvātimsānam  
 pañicchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariya-  
 sāvako sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>3</sup> . pe<sup>4</sup> catuttham jhā-  
 nam upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariya-  
 sāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānam<sup>2</sup> Tāvātimsānam  
 pañicchattako kovilāro Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariya-  
 sāvako āsavānam khayā pe<sup>5</sup> sacchikatvā upa-  
 sampajja viharati, sabbaphalaphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
 tasmim samaye hoti devānam<sup>2</sup> Tāvātimsānam pañicchattako  
 kovilāro Tasmim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam  
 anussāventi<sup>6</sup> ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyas-  
 mato saddhivihāri<sup>7</sup> amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agā-  
 rasmā<sup>8</sup> anagāriyam pabbajito āsavānam khayā pe<sup>5</sup>  
 sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ ti Bhummānam devānam  
 saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā<sup>9</sup> devā<sup>10</sup> Tāvātimsā devā  
 Yāmā devā Tusitā devā . . Nimmānarati devā  
 Paṇanimittasavatti devā Bāhmakāyikā devā  
 saddam anussāventi<sup>11</sup> ‘eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa  
 āyasmato saddhivihāri<sup>12</sup> amukamhā<sup>13</sup> gāmā vā nigamā vā  
 agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito āsavānam khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavam  
 cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam dīth’ eva dhamme sayam  
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati’ ti Iti ha

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>2</sup> M Ph insert ‘va.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph *adul* dukkhassa ca pahānā

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full

<sup>6</sup> Ph anussāvesum *throughout*, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesun ti

<sup>7</sup> S ‘vihāriko <sup>8</sup> T āgā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M Ph Cātummahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> repeat saddam anu<sup>o</sup> and so on till dīth’ eva dhamme, then they have pe || sacchikatvā upa<sup>o</sup> viharati ti Cātummahārājikanam devānam saddam sutvā Tāvātimsā devā . . . Yāmā devā and so on M<sub>6</sub> has after viharati ti Iti ha tena Cātummahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anussāvesun ti <sup>12</sup> M Ph asukamhā.

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S pe || sacchikatvā

tena khanena<sup>1</sup> tena muhuttana yāva<sup>2</sup> Brahmālokā saddo  
abbhuggacchati Ayam ānubhāvo khīnāsavassa bhik-  
khuno ti

## LXVI

1 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa iahogatassa pati-  
sallinassa evam cetaso parivātakko udapādi 'kin nu kho  
bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam  
pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti<sup>3</sup> Atha kho āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'Satthānam kho bhikkhu sakkatvā  
garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kuṣa-  
lam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> sangham kho  
bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . <sup>5</sup> sikkham kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> samādhim kho  
bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> . <sup>5</sup> appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> patisaṅkhāraṃ<sup>6</sup>  
kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto  
akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Atha kho  
āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣi 'ime kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā  
parisuddhā paṇiyodātā, yaṃ nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā<sup>8</sup>  
Bhagavato āroceyyam<sup>9</sup>, evam me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā  
c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataiā ca Seyyathā pi  
nāma puriso suvannanikkham adhigaccheyya parisuddham  
paṇiyodātā, tassa evam assa 'ayam kho me suvannanikkho  
parisuddho paṇiyodāto, yaṃ nūnāham imam suvannanikkham  
gantvā kammārānam<sup>11</sup> dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvanna-  
nikkho kammāragato<sup>12</sup> parisuddho c'eva bhavissati pari-  
suddhasamkhātataro<sup>13</sup> cā<sup>14</sup> ti evam eva me<sup>15</sup> ime dhammā  
parisuddhā paṇiyodātā, yaṃ nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā  
Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>10</sup> ime dhammā parisuddhā  
c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasamkhātataiā cā' ti Atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph inserts tena layena <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T <sup>4</sup> omitted by S <sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>6</sup> M Ph 'sandhānam <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M Ph gahetvā throughout <sup>9</sup> T 'yya

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph <sup>11</sup> T kaṇcamārānam

<sup>12</sup> M rasa°, S sakammā° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T 'titaro <sup>14</sup> M Ph ca (without ti)

<sup>15</sup> M Ph kho, S evam me, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit me

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2. Idha mayham bhante iahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso paṇivattakko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' tī<sup>2</sup> Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahoṣi 'Satthāram kho bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> 4 sangham<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> sikkham kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> samādhim kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> appamādam kho bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> patisandhāram kho bhikkhu sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' tī Tassa<sup>1</sup> mayham bhante etad ahoṣi 'me kho me<sup>7</sup> dhammā paṇisuddhā paṇiyodātā, yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>8</sup> ime dhammā paṇisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti paṇisuddhasamkhātataiā ca Seyyathā pi nāma puṇiso suvannanikkham adhi-gaccheyya paṇisuddham paṇiyodātā, tassa evam assa ayam kho me suvannanikkho paṇisuddho paṇiyodāto, yan nūnāham imam suvannanikkham gantvā kammāraṇam<sup>9</sup> dasseyyam, evam me ayam suvannanikkho kammāragato paṇisuddho c'eva bhavissati paṇisuddhasamkhātataiā cā<sup>10</sup> tī evam eva<sup>11</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ime dhammā paṇisuddhā paṇiyodātā; yan nūnāham ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyam, evam me<sup>13</sup> ime dhammā paṇisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

<sup>1</sup> M atha kho tassa

<sup>2</sup> Ph then has pe ॥ dhammam samgham sikkha  
(sic) samādhim . . . apamādam . . . patisandhāram

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S <sup>4</sup> M la

<sup>5</sup> M omits samgham kho till pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M then has la ॥ kusalam bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph T

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> omits also evam

<sup>9</sup> T āraṇam <sup>10</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca (without tī)

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S add evam

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> has kho

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>6</sub>

paṇisuddhasamkhātataiā cā' ti 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthānam kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammam kho Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> sangham kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> sikkham kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup>. samādhim kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> . . appamādam kho Sāriputta<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> patisanthāram<sup>5</sup> kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya' ti Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca —

3 Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> samkhittena bhāsitaṣṣa evam vitthāṇena attham ājānāmi<sup>7</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi so agāiavo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo sanghe sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo, sanghe pi so agāravo<sup>8</sup>. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāiavo dhamme agāiavo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya sagāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo sanghe agāravo, sikkhāya pi so agāiavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo sanghe agāravo sikkhāya agāiavo samādhismim sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāiavo sanghe agāravo sikkhāya agāiavo, samādhismim pi so agāiavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāiavo dhamme agāravo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya agāravo samā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S

<sup>2</sup> M Ph continue sakkatvā and so on till bhāveyya, then sangham kho <sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph, pa <sup>5</sup> M Ph °sandhānam

<sup>6</sup> M. °to <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert pe

dhismim agāiavo, appamāde pi so agāravo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāiavo dhamme agāiavo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāiavo appamāde agāravo patisanthāre<sup>1</sup> sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāiavo<sup>2</sup> dhamme<sup>3</sup> agāravo sanghe agāravo sikkhāya agāiavo samādhismim agāiavo appamāde agāravo, patisanthāre<sup>4</sup> pi so agāiavo

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agā-  
ravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etam<sup>6</sup> thānam vijjati, yo so bhante  
bhikkhu Satthari sagāiavo dhamme pi so sagāravo. So  
vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme sagāiavo  
sanghe agāravo<sup>8</sup> bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo  
so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāiavo<sup>9</sup> dhamme sagāiavo<sup>10</sup>,  
sanghe<sup>11</sup> pi so sagāiavo So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari  
sagāravo dhamme<sup>12</sup> sagāiavo sanghe sagāravo sikkhāya  
agāravo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante  
bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme<sup>13</sup> sagāravo sanghe  
sagāravo, sikkhāya pi so sagāiavo So vata bhante bhikkhu  
Satthari sagāravo<sup>14</sup> dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāravo  
sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim agāiavo bhavissati ti  
n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari  
sagāravo dhamme sagāravo sanghe sagāravo sikkhāya  
sagāravo, samādhismim pi so sagāravo<sup>15</sup> So vata bhante

<sup>1</sup> M Ph °sandhāre      <sup>2</sup> M la || appamāde

<sup>3</sup> Ph *continues* sanghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāravo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph °sandhāre *throughout*      <sup>5</sup> Ph sagā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph thānam etam vi° | pa | so vata

<sup>7</sup> M la || appamāde sa° pati° agā° bh°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° pati° pi so  
sa° bhavissati ti thānam etam vi°, yo so

<sup>9</sup> M *continues* la | appamāde sa° pati° pi so sa°. So  
vata, Ph pa | pati° pi so sa° Imassa kho.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *continues* sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

<sup>12</sup> M *continues* pi sa° bhavissati ti thānam etam vijjati,  
yo so      <sup>13</sup> M *continues*. pi so sa° | la | so vata

<sup>14</sup> M *continues* la || appa° sa° pati° pi sa° bhavissati ti  
thānam etam vi°, yo

<sup>15</sup> M *adds* appa° sa° pati° pi so sa° ti Imassa kho aham

bhikkhu Sattharī sagāiavo dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāiavo sikkhāya sagāiavo samādhissim sagāiavo appamāde agāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Sattharī sagāiavo dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāiavo sikkhāya sagāiavo samādhissim sagāiavo appamāde sagāiavo patisanthāre agāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so bhante bhikkhu Sattharī sagāiavo dhamme sagāiavo sanghe sagāiavo samādhissim sagāiavo appamāde sagāiavo, patisanthāre pi so sagāiavo Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī<sup>2</sup> ti.

4 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> tvam<sup>2</sup> Sāriputta<sup>2</sup> imassa mayā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāsi<sup>3</sup>. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī agāiavo dhamme sagāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati<sup>4</sup>, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī agāiavo, dhamme pi<sup>5</sup> so<sup>5</sup> agāiavo<sup>6</sup> 7 So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī agāiavo . . dhamme agāiavo sanghe<sup>7</sup> agāiavo<sup>7</sup> . . sikkhāya agāiavo samādhissim agāiavo appamāde<sup>8</sup> agāiavo patisanthāre sagāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī agāiavo dhamme agāiavo sanghe agāiavo sikkhāya agāiavo samādhissim agāiavo appamāde agāiavo, patisanthāre pi so agāiavo

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī sagāiavo dhamme agāiavo bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati<sup>9</sup>, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī sagāiavo, dhamme pi so sagāiavo

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ajā°, M<sub>7</sub> jā°    <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ajā°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. continue la (pa), then yo so

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add sanghe agā° sikkhāya agā° samū° agā° appa° pi so agā°    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue pi so agā° So vata till pati° sa° bh° and so on

<sup>9</sup> M. continues. la | yo, Ph pa | so vata

ravo<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī sagāravo  
 . dhamme sagāravo<sup>3</sup>      sanghe sagāravo<sup>4</sup>      sikkhāya  
 sagāravo .      samādhismim sagāravo      appamāde sagā-  
 ravo patisanthāre agāravo<sup>5</sup> bhavissati ti n'etam<sup>6</sup> thānam  
 vijjati, yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Sattharī sagāravo<sup>7</sup> dhamme<sup>8</sup>  
 sagāravo<sup>9</sup> sanghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim  
 sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, patisanthāre pi so sagāravo  
 Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā samkhittena bhāsītassa evam  
 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

## LXVII

1 Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viha-  
 rato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppaṭṭheyya 'aho vata me anupā-  
 dāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa<sup>10</sup> neva  
 anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu<sup>9</sup>  
 'Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam Kissa abhāvitattā<sup>9</sup> Ca-  
 tunnam satipatthānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam<sup>11</sup>  
 catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannam indriyānam pañcannam  
 balānam sattannam bojjhangānam ariyassa atthangikassa  
 maggassa Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuriya andāni<sup>12</sup> attha  
 vā dasa vā<sup>13</sup> dvādasa vā, tāt' assu kukkuriyā na sammā-  
 adhisayitāni na<sup>14</sup> sammāpariseditāni<sup>14</sup> na sammāparibhā-

<sup>1</sup> M *adds* sanghe sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa°  
 patī° agā° bhavissati ti n'etam thānam vijjati, yo so Sā°  
 bh° Sattharī sa° | la | patī° pi so sa° So vata

<sup>2</sup> S pe      <sup>3</sup> Ph *adds* bhavissati ti th° etam vi°, yo so

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> agāravo (M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sa°) bhavissati ti n'etam  
 thānam vijjati | pe | sanghe pi so sa° So vata *and so on*  
*till* patī° agā° bh° ti n'etam th° vi, yo so.      <sup>5</sup> Ph sa°

<sup>6</sup> Ph th° etam vi°

<sup>7</sup> Ph *continues* pa || patī°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || patī°

<sup>8</sup> M *inserts* pi so

<sup>9</sup> M *continues* la || So vata Sā° bh° Sattharī sa° | la |  
 appa° sa° patī° pi so sa° bh° ti th° etam vi°, yo so Sā°  
 bh° Sattharī sa° | la | appa° sa° patī° pi so sa° ti Imassa  
*and so on*      <sup>10</sup> M Ph S khvassa *throughout*

<sup>11</sup> M °ppatthānānam.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *omits all from* andāni *to* kukkuriyā

<sup>13</sup> T. *inserts* nu      <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>7</sub>



vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkutiyaṃ evam icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthiṇā abhinibbiyyeyyun'<sup>1</sup> ti, atha kho abhabbā 'va'<sup>2</sup> te kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthiṇā abhinibbiyyitum Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup> Tathā h' amūni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave kukkutiyaṃ andāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni<sup>5</sup> na sammāparibhāvitāni Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu<sup>6</sup> Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam Kissa abhāvitattā<sup>7</sup> Catunnam satipatthānānam pe<sup>5</sup> ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyam Kissa bhāvitattā<sup>9</sup> Catunnam satipatthānānam pe<sup>5</sup> . . ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkutiyaṃ andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkutiyaṃ sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā<sup>6</sup> kukkutiyaṃ na evam icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthiṇā abhinibbiyyeyyun' ti, atha kho abhabbā 'va te kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthiṇā abhinibbiyyitum Tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> Tathā h' amūni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave kukkutiyaṃ andāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjheyya 'aho

<sup>1</sup> M Ph T M, 'nibbiyyo always      <sup>2</sup> Ph vata

<sup>3</sup> M Ph tathā hi alone, T tathāmuni (sic)

<sup>4</sup> M, 'chedatāni      <sup>5</sup> M Ph S give the phrase in full

<sup>6</sup> M Ph tassa bhikkhave      <sup>7</sup> M Ph tathā hi alone

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā' tī, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati Tam kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> Bhāvitattā tī 'ssa vacanīyam Kissa bhāvitattā<sup>2</sup> Catunnam satipatthānānam . pe<sup>1</sup> . ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa

3 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagandassa<sup>2</sup> vā palagandantevāsikassa<sup>3</sup> vā dissante<sup>4</sup> 'va<sup>5</sup> vāsiyate<sup>6</sup> angulapādāni<sup>7</sup> dissanti angutthapadam<sup>8</sup>, no ca khvāssa evam nānam hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja<sup>10</sup> vāsiyatassa khīnam, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo, ettakam<sup>11</sup> paie' tī, atha khvāssa khīne khīnante<sup>12</sup> 'va<sup>12</sup> nānam hoti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam nānam hoti 'ettakam<sup>9</sup> me ajja āsavānam khīnam, ettakam<sup>11</sup> hiyyo ettakam<sup>11</sup> paie' tī, atha khvāssa khīne khīnante<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>13</sup> nānam hoti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya<sup>14</sup> chammāsāni<sup>15</sup> udake pariyādāya<sup>16</sup> hemantakena thale<sup>17</sup> ukkhittāya vātūtapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni<sup>18</sup> pavussakena<sup>19</sup> meghena abhippavutthāni<sup>20</sup> appakasūnen' eva patippassambhanti<sup>21</sup> pūtīkāni bhavanti evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasūnen' eva saññojanāni patippassambhanti pūtīkāni<sup>22</sup> bhavanti<sup>22</sup> tī

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>2</sup> M bala°, Ph phalabhandassa, S balabhandassa

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> phala°, Ph phalabhandantevāsissa, S. bala-bhandantevāsissa

<sup>4</sup> T disante, M Ph khiyante <sup>5</sup> T ca

<sup>6</sup> M Ph siyate, T. vāsiyame

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °pādāni, M angula°, Ph angulapādāni

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °pādāni, M Ph angula°

<sup>9</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S insert vā <sup>10</sup> S inserts tassa

<sup>11</sup> S inserts vā <sup>12</sup> S °nantveva

<sup>13</sup> T omit 'va, M<sub>7</sub> has evam, S °nantveva

<sup>14</sup> M Ph vettabandhāya

<sup>15</sup> M Ph chamāsāni

<sup>16</sup> M pariyāya <sup>17</sup> M Ph °lam

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>19</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pa°

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vatthāni

<sup>21</sup> M Ph parihāyanti

<sup>22</sup> omitted by S

## LXVIII.

1 *Evam*<sup>1</sup> *me*<sup>2</sup> *sutam*<sup>2</sup> *Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalasu cārikam caṇṇatī mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapatipanno aññatāiasmim padese mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam*<sup>3</sup>, *disvā*<sup>3</sup> *maggā okkamma aññatāiasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam' ti?* *'Evam bhante'*

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālingitvā<sup>4</sup> upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yam vā<sup>5</sup> khattiyakaññam vā brāhmanakaññam vā gahapatiakaññam vā mudutalunahatthapādam<sup>6</sup> ālingitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? *'Etaḍ eva bhante varam yam khattiyakaññam vā brāhmanakaññam vā gahapatiakaññam vā mudutalunahatthapādam ālingitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālingitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā'* ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etaḍ eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa asucisankassasamācārassa<sup>7</sup> paticchannakammantassa assamanassa samanapatiññassa abrahmacārissa<sup>8</sup> brahmacūripatīññassa<sup>8</sup> antoputissa<sup>9</sup> avassutassa kasambujātassa, yam amum mahantam aggikkhandham ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam ālingitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi<sup>10</sup> so bhikkhave mara-

<sup>1</sup> *omitted by S*      <sup>2</sup> *S sañjo° throughout*

<sup>3</sup> *M Ph disvāna Bhagavā.*

<sup>4</sup> *M Ph ālingetvā throughout*

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>*

<sup>6</sup> *T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °pādam throughout*

<sup>7</sup> *M Ph asucino sanko*      <sup>8</sup> *T °cūripatisamānassa.*

<sup>9</sup> *M °putikassa, T °patissa*

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits also so.*

nam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup> Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisankassarasamācāro pe<sup>2</sup> kasambujāto khattiyakāññam vā brāhmanakāññam vā gahapatikāññam vā mudutalunahatthapādam ālīngitvā upanīdati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>.

2 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho janghe<sup>4</sup> vethetvā<sup>5</sup> ghamseyya<sup>6</sup>, sā chavim chindeyya, chavim chetvā cammam chindeyya, cammam chetvā mamsam chindeyya, mamsam chetvā nahārum chindeyya, nahārum chetvā atthim chindeyya, atthim chetvā atthimiñjam āhacca tittheyya, yam vā<sup>7</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādiseyyā<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam yam<sup>9</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādiseyya<sup>10</sup> Dukkham h'etam, bhante, yam balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā pe<sup>11</sup> atthimiñjam āhacca tittheyyā' ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa<sup>12</sup> . pe<sup>13</sup> . . kasambujātassa, yam<sup>14</sup> balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho janghe<sup>4</sup> vethetvā<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>11</sup> . atthimiñjam āhacca tittheyya<sup>15</sup> Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya<sup>1</sup> Yañ

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, S *gives it in full*

<sup>3</sup> S hi tassa, T kissa <sup>4</sup> S janghā

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph vedhetvā <sup>6</sup> T ghāseyyā

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>8</sup> M sādiseyyā

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub> <sup>10</sup> T sādiseyya

<sup>11</sup> M. la, Ph pa, S *has it in full till* chindeyya, then pe || atthi° <sup>12</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M. la, Ph pa <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā abhivādanam sādīyati<sup>2</sup>, tam hi 'ssa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>

3 Tam km maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso tinhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya<sup>5</sup>, yam vā<sup>6</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādīyeyya ti<sup>7</sup> 'Etad eva bhante varam yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādīyeyya Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso tinhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya' ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva<sup>7</sup> tassa<sup>7</sup> varam dussilassa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kasambujātassa, yam balavā puriso tinhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya Tam kissa hetu<sup>9</sup> Tato midānam hi<sup>8</sup> so<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya<sup>9</sup> Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-dhammo<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> gahapatimahāsālānam vā añjalikammam sādīyati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā, apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati<sup>9</sup>

4 Tam km maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam yam balavā puriso tattena ayopattena ādittena

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>2</sup> T. sādiseyyā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S. hi tassa, M<sub>6</sub> kissa.

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> uppa°, M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyya ti

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pahareyya ti, *then ārocayāmi vo bh° patir° vo bh°, but then yam khattiya° as before.*

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ev° assa *nearly always*      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°      <sup>10</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>11</sup> S tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibbhūtena kāyam sampalivētheyya<sup>1</sup>, yam  
vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā  
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam cīvaram pari-  
bhuñjeyyā ti<sup>3</sup> 'Etad eva bhānte varam yam khattiya-  
mahāsālānam vā . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . saddhādeyyam cīvaram  
paribhuñjeyya Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso  
tattena ayopattena ādittena<sup>4</sup> sampajjalitena sajotibbhūtena  
kāyam sampalivētheyyā<sup>5</sup> ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave,  
yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa . . pe<sup>6</sup> .  
kasambujātassa, yam<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso tattena ayopattena  
ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibbhūtena kāyam sampalive-  
theyya<sup>5</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave  
maranam vā nigaccheyya maīnamattam vā dukkham, na  
tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam  
duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya<sup>8</sup> Yañ ca kho  
so bhikkhave dussilo<sup>9</sup> . . pe<sup>6</sup> . kasambujāto khattiya-  
mahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapati-  
mahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam cīvaram paribhuñjati, tam  
hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahiṭṭāya dukkhāya,  
kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam  
nīrayam upapajjati<sup>11</sup>

5. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho  
varam yam balavā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādittena<sup>12</sup>  
sampajjalitena<sup>12</sup> sajotibbhūtena<sup>12</sup> mukham vivaritvā tattam  
lohagulam<sup>13</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibbhūtam mukhe  
pakkiheyya, tam tassa ottham pi daheyya mukham pi  
daheyya jivham pi daheyya kantham pi daheyya udaīam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M, samphali°, M Ph °vedtheyya

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, S gives it in full.

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, pe || kāyam

<sup>5</sup> M, samphali°, M. Ph °vedh° <sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, uppa°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S tassa, M<sub>6</sub> saddhādeyyam in lieu of tam hi 'ssa

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub>, uppa°, M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>13</sup> M °gulham, Ph °gulam

<sup>14</sup> M Ph S uram

pi daheyya antam pi antagunam pi ādāya adhobhāgā<sup>1</sup>  
 nikkhameyya, yam vā<sup>2</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmana-  
 mahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam<sup>3</sup>  
 pindapātam pariḥhuñjeyyā ti<sup>4</sup> 'Etad eva bhante varam  
 yam<sup>5</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā  
 gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam<sup>6</sup> pindapātam pari-  
 huñjeyyā Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso  
 tattena ayosankunā ādittena<sup>7</sup> sampajjalitena<sup>8</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>9</sup>  
 mukham vivaritvā tattam lohagulam<sup>10</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam  
 sajotibhūtam mukhe pakkhipeyya, tam<sup>11</sup> tassa ottham pi  
 daheyya mukham<sup>12</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> daheyya<sup>14</sup> jivham pi daheyya  
 pe<sup>15</sup> . adhobhāgā<sup>16</sup> nikkhameyyā<sup>17</sup> ti

Ālocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi vo bhikkhave,  
 yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa . pe<sup>18</sup> .. kasam-  
 bujātassa, yam balavā puriso tattena ayosankunā ādittena<sup>19</sup>  
 sampajjalitena<sup>20</sup> sajotibhūtena<sup>21</sup> mukham vivaritvā tattam  
 lohagulam<sup>22</sup> ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam mukhe  
 pakkhipeyya, tam tassa ottham pi daheyya . . pe<sup>23</sup>  
 adhobhāgā<sup>24</sup> nikkhameyya Tam kissa hetu? Tato mādā-  
 nam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya marana-  
 mattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā  
 parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upa-  
 pajjeyyā<sup>25</sup> Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>26</sup>  
 . pe<sup>27</sup> kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhma-  
 namahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam  
 pindapātam pariḥhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>28</sup> bhikkhave hoti  
 dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaranā  
 apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati<sup>29</sup>

6 Tam km maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho  
 varam yam balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā

<sup>1</sup> M Ph 'bhāgam <sup>2</sup> omitted by M

<sup>3</sup> T 'deyyāni <sup>4</sup> T 'deyyāni, M, 'deyyā

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M 'gulham, Ph 'gulam <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yan

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>9</sup> M Ph S gave it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph M<sub>7</sub> 'bhāgam <sup>11</sup> M. la, Ph pa

<sup>12</sup> M Ph 'gulam. <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>14</sup> S tassa. <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> uppa°, M<sub>6</sub> uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopītham vā ādittam<sup>1</sup>  
sappajjalitam<sup>2</sup> sajotibhūtam<sup>3</sup> abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhini-  
pajjāpeyya vā, yam vā<sup>4</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmana-  
mahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam  
mañcapītham<sup>5</sup> paribhuñjeyyā ti<sup>6</sup> 'Etad eva bhante varam  
yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā  
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañcapītham pari-  
bhuñjeyyā Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso  
sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā pe<sup>4</sup> abhini-  
pajjāpeyya vā' ti

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup>. kasambujātassa,  
yam<sup>7</sup> balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā pe<sup>4</sup> abhini-  
pajjāpeyya vā Tam kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> Tato nidānam hi so  
bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā  
dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā  
apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapajjeyyā<sup>8</sup> Yañ  
ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>9</sup> . pe<sup>6</sup> .  
kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālā-  
nam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam mañca-  
pītham paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgha-  
rattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā  
apāyam duggatim vimpatam nirayam upapajjati<sup>8</sup>

7 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho  
varam yam balavā puriso uddhapādam<sup>11</sup> adhosīram ga-  
hetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sappaj-  
jalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam<sup>12</sup> pacca-  
māno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya  
sakim pi tūriyam gaccheyya, yam vā<sup>13</sup> khattiyamahāsālānam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M T, M<sub>6</sub> omits yam vā

<sup>3</sup> T mañcā°, M Ph mañcam vā pītham (sic) vā

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S give it in full

<sup>5</sup> M Ph S have pati° till dussilassa

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>9</sup> omitted by S <sup>10</sup> S tassa

<sup>11</sup> M Ph S uddhampādam

<sup>12</sup> M Ph phenu° throughout

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omits yam, but it has vā.



vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Ētad eva bhante varam. yam khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h'etam bhante, yam balavā puriso uddhapādam<sup>1</sup> adhosiram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhupeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam paccamāno sakim<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> uddham<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya<sup>2</sup> sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tīryam gaccheyya<sup>3</sup> ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, pativedayāmi<sup>3</sup> vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa<sup>4</sup> . . pe<sup>5</sup> . kasambujātassa, yam<sup>2</sup> balavā puriso uddhapādam<sup>1</sup> adhosiram gahetvā . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . sakim pi tīryam gaccheyya Tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maranam vā nigaccheyya maranamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjeyya<sup>7</sup>. Yañ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo<sup>4</sup> . pe<sup>5</sup> . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyam vihāram paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati<sup>7</sup> Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

Yesañ ca mayam paribhuñjāma cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānam<sup>9</sup>, tesan<sup>10</sup> te<sup>11</sup> kārā<sup>12</sup> mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākañ c'evāyam pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā<sup>13</sup> ti.

Evam hi vo<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbam.

8. Attattham<sup>15</sup> vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, parattham vā bhikkhave sam-

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. S uddhampādam <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, pe || yathā <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa. <sup>6</sup> M. la, Ph. pa; S. gives it in full

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> S. tassa. <sup>9</sup> T. M, 'khāram

<sup>10</sup> T. nesan, M<sub>6</sub> sante <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. vo, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T kārā. <sup>13</sup> Ph. uddayā <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atthattam; Ph. attham

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum tī Idam avoca Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> Imasmiñ ca pana veyyakaranasmim bhaññamāne satthimattānam bhikkhūnam unham lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi<sup>2</sup>, satthimattā bhikkhū sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattimsu<sup>3</sup> 'dukkaram Bhagavā sudukkaram Bhagavā' tī, satthimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu tī

## LXIX.

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi tittakaro kāmesu vītarāgo Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni<sup>4</sup> sāvakasatāni ahesum<sup>5</sup> Sunetto satthā sāvakānam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam deseti Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni<sup>7</sup> na<sup>7</sup> pasādesum<sup>7</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup> Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum<sup>9</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjimsu<sup>8</sup>

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi ,<sup>10</sup> Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Kuddālo<sup>12</sup> nāma satthā ahosi<sup>11</sup> Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi<sup>11</sup> Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>11</sup> Arako nāma satthā ahosi tittakaro kāmesu vītarāgo Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum Arako nāma<sup>13</sup> satthā sāvakānam Brahmaloṇasahavyatāya dhammam deseti<sup>14</sup> Ye kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

<sup>1</sup> M adds la.    <sup>2</sup> T. uggañji, M Ph. uggacchi.

<sup>3</sup> T M, hīnāya va°    <sup>4</sup> T inserts pi

<sup>5</sup> M, ahosi, so also in the next place    <sup>6</sup> omitted by S

<sup>7</sup> T. M, padosesum    <sup>8</sup> T. M, uppa°

<sup>9</sup> T M, pā°    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph pa, S pe.

<sup>11</sup> M la, Ph. pa

<sup>12</sup> Ph Kuddālako, M Kudālako

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph    <sup>14</sup> M. Ph °sī.

malokasahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesum<sup>2</sup>, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmaloкасahavyatāya dhammam desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjimsu<sup>2</sup>.

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre tittakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-sanghe<sup>3</sup> dutthacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññam pasaveyyā ti<sup>2</sup> 'Evam bhante'.

Yo kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ime satta satthāre tittakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasanghe<sup>3</sup> dutthacitto<sup>5</sup> akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum<sup>6</sup> so apuññam pasaveyya, yo ekam ditthisampannam puggalam dutthacitto<sup>7</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, ayam tato bahutaram apuññam pasavati Tam kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> Nāham bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpim khamti vadāmi yathā'mam sabrahmacārīsu Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

Na<sup>8</sup> no<sup>8</sup> sabrahmacārīsu cittāni padutthāni bhavissanti ti  
Evam hi vo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti

## LXX

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Arako<sup>10</sup> nāma satthū ahoṣi tittakaro kāmesu vītarāgo Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum Arako satthā sāvakanam evam dhammam desesi<sup>11</sup> —

2. Appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussānam paṇṇam lahukam<sup>12</sup> bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhab-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padasesum, M<sub>7</sub> padosesum

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sāvaka°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph. S <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> paduttha°

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omī bahum so a° pa°

<sup>7</sup> T paduttha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph na no amhe, S na tveva amham, T. tato (sic) āca (sic), M<sub>6</sub> nānā or nā tā, M<sub>7</sub> nando āma

<sup>9</sup> T kho, M<sub>7</sub> yo <sup>10</sup> T °to <sup>11</sup> S °ti

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> lahusam throughout.

bam<sup>1</sup>, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā pi brāhmana tinagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippam yeva pativigacchatī na ciratthitīkam hotī, evam eva kho brāhmana ussāvabindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā pi brāhmana thullaphusitake<sup>2</sup> deve vassante udake<sup>3</sup> udakabubbulam khippam yeva pativigacchatī<sup>4</sup> na ciratthitīkam hotī, evam eva kho brāhmana udakabubbulūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranam. Seyyathā pi brāhmana udake dandarājū khippam yeva pativigacchatī<sup>4</sup> na ciratthitīkā hotī, evam eva kho brāhmana udake dandarājūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam<sup>5</sup> lahukam<sup>5</sup> . ° natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā pi brāhmana nadī pabbateyyā dūrangamā sighasotā<sup>7</sup> hārahārīnī, natthi so khano vā layo vā muhutto vā, yam<sup>8</sup> sā<sup>8</sup> āramatī<sup>9</sup>, atha kho sā gacchat' eva<sup>10</sup> vattat' eva<sup>11</sup> sandat'<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>11</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmana nadipabbateyyūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam<sup>13</sup> lahukam<sup>13</sup> . pe<sup>14</sup> . natthi jātassa amaranam Seyyathā<sup>15</sup> pi brāhmana balavā puriso jivhagge khelapindam saññūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evam eva kho brāhmana khelapindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahukam<sup>13</sup> <sup>16</sup> natthi jātassa amaranam. Seyyathā pi brāhmana divasasantatte

<sup>1</sup> M Ph boddham, S phottabbam throughout

<sup>2</sup> T. phulla° <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T patigacchati, M, patiga° corr to pativī° by another hand <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, T M, omit only lahukam

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>7</sup> M. Ph singha°

<sup>8</sup> M. yāya, Ph. sā yam, M, yam

<sup>9</sup> M āvattatī, Ph āvattatī, S. dharatī.

<sup>10</sup> S °te ca, T M<sub>6</sub> only °te. <sup>11</sup> S °te ca

<sup>12</sup> T. sanēt' <sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>, M,

<sup>14</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by S

<sup>15</sup> in Ph this simile is missing. <sup>16</sup> M la

ayokatahe mamsapesi<sup>1</sup> pakkhitta<sup>2</sup> khippam yeva pati-  
vigacchati<sup>3</sup> na ciraṭṭhūtikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa  
mamsapesūpamam manussānam jīvitam parittam lahukam<sup>4</sup>  
. . .<sup>5</sup> natthi jātassa amaranam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa  
gāvi vajjhā<sup>6</sup> āghātanam niyyamānā yañ ñad eva pādam<sup>7</sup>  
uddharati santike 'va<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>8</sup> vadhassa<sup>9</sup> santike 'va<sup>10</sup> mara-  
nassa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamam<sup>11</sup> jīvitam  
manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsam  
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam  
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranan ti.

3 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam  
satthivassasahassāni āyuppannam ahoṣi. Pañcavassasatikā  
kumārīkā alampateyyā ahoṣi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave  
samayena manussānam chal eva ābādha ahesum sītam  
unham jighacchā<sup>12</sup> pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma  
bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> Arako satthā evam dighāyukesu manussesu  
evam ciraṭṭhūtikesu evam appābādhesu sāvakanam evam  
dhammam desessati<sup>14</sup> 'appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussā-  
nam parittam lahukam bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsam Man-  
tāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-  
cariyam, natthi jātassa amaranan' ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup> tam<sup>8</sup>  
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakam jīvitam  
manussānam parittam lahukam bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsam  
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam  
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaranan' ti. Etarahi kho<sup>15</sup>  
bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasatam appam vā bhīyyo<sup>16</sup>.  
Vassasatam kho pana bhikkhave jīvanto tīni yeva utusatāni  
jīvati utusatam hemantānam, utusatam gūmhānam, utusa-  
tam vassānam. Tīni kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jīvanto  
dvādasa<sup>17</sup> yeva māśasatāni jīvati cattāri māśasatāni

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'pesiyā      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'ttāya

<sup>3</sup> T. M., pati-vijjhati.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa      <sup>6</sup> T. vajjham      <sup>7</sup> T. padam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by S      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vaddhassa

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. S      <sup>11</sup> S. gāvi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. digh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. bhikkhu.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. deseti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. desessanti

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>16</sup> M. S. add vā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. 'sam.

hemantānam, cattāri māśasatāni gṃhānam, cattāni māśasatāni vassānam Dvādasa<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave māśasatāni jīvanto catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> yeva addhamāśasatāni jīvati atthaddhamāśasatāni hemantānam, atthaddhamāśasatāni gṃhānam, atthaddhamāśasatāni vassānam. Catuvisatim<sup>3</sup> kho pana bhikkhave addhamāśasatāni<sup>4</sup> jīvanto chattimsam<sup>5</sup> yeva rattisahassāni jīvati dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni gṃhānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānam Chattimsam kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatim<sup>6</sup> ñeva<sup>6</sup> bhattasahassāni bhuñjati catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni hemantānam, catuvisatim<sup>2</sup> bhattasahassāni gṃhānam, catuvisatim<sup>7</sup> bhattasahassāni vassānam saddhim<sup>8</sup> mātuthaññāya<sup>8</sup> saddhim bhattantarāyena<sup>9</sup> Tat<sup>10</sup> ime bhattantarāyā<sup>9</sup> kupito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, vyādhito<sup>11</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati, uposathiko<sup>12</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati, alābhakena<sup>13</sup> pi bhattam na bhuñjati Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyupamānam pi samkhātam<sup>14</sup>, utū pi samkhātā, samvaccharā<sup>15</sup> pi samkhātā, māsā pi samkhātā, addhamāśā<sup>16</sup> pi samkhātā, ratti pi samkhātā, rattindivā<sup>17</sup> pi samkhātā, bhattā pi samkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi samkhātā

4 Yam bhikkhave satthārā karanīyam sāvakanam hite-sinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katam vo tam mayā Etāni bhikkhave rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññāgārāni Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipa-tisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsani ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sam.

<sup>2</sup> M Ph °ti

<sup>3</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>4</sup> S atthaddha°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °sa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °ti c'eva, M<sub>6</sub> °sattatimsam ñeva.

<sup>7</sup> M °ti <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °tarāya, M<sub>6</sub> °tarayā, then kupito and so on.

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> tatth°.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> byāsatto.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsako

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ālā°

<sup>14</sup> T. °tā.

<sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> utusamv°

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> māsaddhamāśā (T °māsam).

<sup>17</sup> M. S. divā

Mahāvaggo<sup>1</sup> sattamo<sup>2</sup>

## Tass' uddānam

Hiri suriyam<sup>3</sup> nāgaram<sup>4</sup> upamā dhammaññū<sup>5</sup> pārīchattakam<sup>6</sup>  
Sakkatvā<sup>6</sup> bhāvanam<sup>7</sup> aggi Sunetta-Arakena<sup>8</sup> cā<sup>8</sup> ti

## LXXI

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi<sup>9</sup>

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim<sup>9</sup> jānāti, lahukam āpattim  
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkha-  
samvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu  
vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ca-  
tunnam jhānaṃ abhīcetasikānaṃ<sup>10</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukha-  
vihārānaṃ nīkāmālābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī,  
āsavānaṃ<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>9</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam  
ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharati;

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

## LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi<sup>9</sup>

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim  
jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa  
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-  
vattāni suvinicchītāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam  
jhānaṃ abhīcetasikānaṃ<sup>10</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'vaggass' uddānam, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, 'vaggassa udd'

<sup>2</sup> S dutiyo <sup>3</sup> S purisam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nāma, omitted by M <sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sakkatam, T. sakkattam, S. sakkaccam.

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bha°, Ph vacanam

<sup>8</sup> Ph. 'kenānusāsi, S 'kenānusāsani, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> te dasā  
ti (T te dasā yā ti) for cā ti

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>10</sup> S. ābhī°

nīkāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>1</sup> dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIII

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti Katamehi sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laḥukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīto hoti asamhuro, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>2</sup> dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānam nīkāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

### LXXIV.

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti Katamehi sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, laḥukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo pe<sup>3</sup> . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>5</sup> yathākammapage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>2</sup> S ābhī°

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, M<sub>6</sub> is here somewhat in disorder.

<sup>4</sup> M Ph °mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

<sup>5</sup> S. pe



## LXXV

1 Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhatī Katamehī sattahī<sup>2</sup>?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, silavā hotī . . <sup>3</sup> samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, catunnam jhānānam . . pe<sup>4</sup> . akasīralābhī, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī

Imehī kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī. Katamehī sattahī<sup>2</sup>?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattāni suvimicchāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnam jhānānam . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . akasīralābhī, āsavānam khayā . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī

Imehī kho bhikkhave sattahī dhammehī samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

## LXXVII

1. Sattahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī Katamehī sattahī?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana tīhito hotī asamhiro, catunnam jhānānam pe<sup>7</sup> . akasīralābhī, āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, pe 1 lahukam.

<sup>3</sup> M la, S. pe

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph give it in full; M. omits dīṭṭhadhamma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph 'nañ ca      <sup>6</sup> M la, Ph. pa

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>,

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

## LXXVIII

1 Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī Katamehi sattahi?

2 Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavhiṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātīm dve pi jātiyo .  
pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavhiṭam pubbenivāsam anussarati dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . pe<sup>2</sup> . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā pe<sup>3</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti

## LXXIX.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Upālī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Upālī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhuttena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2 Ye<sup>4</sup> kho tvam Upālī dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattantī ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup> Upālī dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup> n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etam Satthu sāsanan ti Ye ca kho tvam Upālī dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattantī ti, ekamsen<sup>5</sup> Upālī dhāreyyāsi<sup>6</sup> eso<sup>7</sup> dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu sāsanan ti

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>2</sup> M. la, Ph pa, then āsavānam; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> yo <sup>5</sup> S °sena <sup>6</sup> T °ti

<sup>7</sup> Ph repeats here n'eso dh° till dhāreyyāsi.

## LXXX

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikarāṇasamathā<sup>1</sup> dhammā<sup>2</sup> uppannuppannānam adhikarāṇānam samathāya vūpasamāya<sup>2</sup> Katame satta<sup>2</sup>

2 Sammukhāvīṇayo dātabbo, satvīṇayo dātabbo, amūlavīṇayo dātabbo, pativīṇātakaranam<sup>3</sup> dātabbam<sup>4</sup>, yebbhuyasikā dātabbā<sup>5</sup>, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā<sup>5</sup>, tīnavatthārako dātabbo<sup>5</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikarāṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānam adhikarāṇānam samathāya vūpasamāyā ti.

Vinayavaggo<sup>6</sup> atthamo<sup>7</sup>

Tass' uddānam<sup>8</sup>

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhanā honti  
Sāsanaṃ atthamavagge dasa paḥi adhikarāṇasamathenā<sup>9</sup> ti.

1 Sattannam bhikkhave dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti Katamesaṃ sattannam<sup>2</sup>

2. Sakkāyaditthi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammānam bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti

1 Sattannam bhikkhave dhammānam samitattā samano hoti . . <sup>10</sup> bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti <sup>10</sup> nissuttattā<sup>11</sup> sotthiko<sup>12</sup> hoti . . . nīhātattā<sup>13</sup> nahātako hoti . . <sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adhikarāṇadhammā samathā <sup>2</sup> T upa°

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pativīṇāya karetabbā (M<sub>7</sub> karetabbam) for pati° dā° <sup>4</sup> omitted by S <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> S

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vaggo nitthito, Ph. vagganīhitam

<sup>7</sup> S tatthiyo

<sup>8</sup> this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

<sup>9</sup> M. adhuraṇa° <sup>10</sup> M la, Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> M Ph. niyu°

<sup>12</sup> M Ph sotthiyo

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph M<sub>7</sub> nīhātattā, T. tanhātattā, S nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . <sup>1</sup> arihatattā<sup>2</sup> ariyo<sup>3</sup> hoti . <sup>1</sup>  
 ārakattā<sup>4</sup> arahā hoti Katamesam sattannam<sup>5</sup>

2. Sakkāyaditthi ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti, vicikicchā ārakā<sup>5</sup> hoti,  
 silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo<sup>6</sup> ārako hoti, doso  
 ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave sattannam dhammānam ārakattā  
 arahā hoti ti.

---

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā Katame satta?

2 Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappi hoti, appassuto  
 hoti, kusito hoti, mutthassati hoti, duppañño hoti

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti<sup>7</sup>.

---

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti,  
 āraddhavūyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti<sup>8</sup>

---

1 Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyā  
 dakkhineyyā añjalikarāṇi<sup>9</sup> anuttarāṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-  
 kassa Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim aniccā-  
 nupassī viharatī aniccasaññī aniccapatisamvedī satatam  
 samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya  
 pariyoḡāhamāno So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim  
 paññāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-

---

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ariyattā, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ārakattā, S omits this phrase

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ārako, T. omits hoti <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ārattā

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ar° throughout <sup>6</sup> T tanhā

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S

<sup>8</sup> M adds Samanavaggo navamo, Ph adds vaggo, then  
 M has tass' uddānam, M Ph give the following uddāna

Bhinnā samanābhāmanā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M  
 nhātakā veda°)

Ārahā saddhammā saddhammā (M °mmīno) desitā te  
 Tathāgatā ti

<sup>9</sup> M la, Ph pa || dakkh°

Anguttara, part IV

katvā upasampajja viharatī Ayam kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pathamo  
puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> . anuttarāya puññakkhettaṃ lokassa

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cak-  
khusmim aniccānupassī viharatī aniccasaññī aniccapatī-  
samvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimucca-  
māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acārimam  
āsavapariyādānañ ca hotī jīvitapariyādānañ ca<sup>3</sup> Ayam  
bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo<sup>4</sup> anuttarāya puñ-  
ñakkhettaṃ lokassa

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo  
cakkhusmim aniccānupassī viharatī aniccasaññī aniccapatī-  
samvedī satatam samitam abbokinnam cetasā adhimucca-  
māno paññāya pariyogāhamāno So pañcannam oram-  
bhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī  
hotī .<sup>4</sup> upahaccaparinibbāyī hotī<sup>4</sup> asankhārapari-  
nibbāyī hotī<sup>4</sup> sasankhāraparinibbāyī hotī<sup>4</sup> uddham-  
soto hotī akaniṭṭhagāmī Ayam bhikkhave sattamo puggalo  
āhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> .<sup>4</sup> anuttarāya puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā  
dakkhuneyyā añjalikarāniyā anuttarāya puññakkhettaṃ lo-  
kassā ti

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā<sup>6</sup> <sup>4</sup> anuttarāya  
puññakkhettaṃ lokassa Katame satta?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmim dukkhānu-  
passī viharatī .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmim anattānupassī viharatī .<sup>3</sup>  
cakkhusmim<sup>7</sup> khayānupassī viharatī . .<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmim vayā-  
nupassī viharatī<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmim virāgānupassī viharatī<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> cakkhusmim nirodhānupassī<sup>8</sup> viharatī<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> cakkhu-  
smim<sup>8</sup> patinissaggānupassī viharatī<sup>4</sup> sotasmim <sup>9</sup>  
ghānasmim jivhāya . kāyasmim manasmim  
ūpesu . saddesu gandhesu . rasesu . phot-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la, Ph. pa, S gives  
it in full. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hotī <sup>4</sup> M. la, Ph. pa

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add pāh<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pāh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>9</sup> M. la

thabbesu <sup>1</sup> dhammesu cakkhuvīññāne . <sup>1</sup> sota-  
 viññāne ghānaviññāne jivhāviññāne kāya-  
 viññāne <sup>1</sup> manoviññāne <sup>2</sup> cakkhusamphasse .<sup>1</sup>  
 sotasamphasse <sup>1</sup> ghānasamphasse jivhāsamphasse  
 kāyasamphasse <sup>1</sup> manosamphasse <sup>2</sup> cakkhu-  
 samphassajāya<sup>3</sup> vedanāya sotasamphassajāya vedanāya  
 ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya jivhāsamphassajāya  
 vedanāya kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya mano-  
 samphassajāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya<sup>4</sup> rūpasāññāya sadda-  
 sāññāya . gandhasāññāya 1asasāññāya photthabba-  
 sāññāya dhammasāññāya 1ūpasāññāya  
 saddasaññāya . gandhasāññāya rasasaññāya  
 photthabbasaññāya dhammasāññāya . .  
 1ūpatanhāya saddatanhāya gandhatanhāya  
 rasatanhāya photthabbatanhāya dhammatanhāya  
 rūpavitakke saddavitakke gandhavitakke  
 1asavitakke . photthabbavitakke . dhammavitakke  
 rūpavicāre saddavicāre gandhavicāre  
 1asavicāre . photthabbavicāre dhammavicāre <sup>5</sup>  
 1ūpakkkhandhe vedanākkhandhe saññākkhandhe  
 sankhārakkhandhe viññānakkhandhe aniccānupassī  
 viharatī dukkhānupassī viharatī anattānupassī  
 viharatī khayānupassī viharatī vayānupassī viharatī  
 virāgānupassī viharatī nirodhānupassī viharatī  
 paṭimissaggānupassī viharatī<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph. pa <sup>2</sup> M la.

<sup>3</sup> Ph °jā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>5</sup> M Ph insert pañcakkhandhe.

<sup>6</sup> M adds the following uddāna

Cha dvārārammanesv' ettha viññānesu ca phassesu  
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti visum attha  
 saññā saññātanā tanhā vitakkesu vicāre ca  
 gocarassa visum attha pañcakkhande ca pacceke  
 solasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā  
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭimissaggā  
 kamam atthānupassī ti sambhūnditesu sabbesu  
 honti pañcasatāni ca atthavīsati suttāni  
 āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame satta?

2 Satisambojjhango . . pe<sup>1</sup> upekkhāsambojjhango <sup>2</sup>  
Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā tī<sup>3</sup>.

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame satta?

2 Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā tī<sup>4</sup>.

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame satta?

2 Asubhasaññā, maranasaññā, āhāre patikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhīratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā tī<sup>5</sup>.

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya<sup>6</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya . vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya <sup>7</sup> cāgāya <sup>1</sup> paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa mohassa . kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa . . palāsassa . . issāya<sup>8</sup> . macchariyassa . . māyāya sātheyyassa thambhassa . sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa . pamāḍassa abhiññāya . pariññāya . parikkhayāya pahānāya . khayāya . . vayāya . virāgāya . . nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā tī.

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe

<sup>3</sup> omitted by all MSS exc S. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS exc S, M leaves space.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> abhiññāya. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert bhāvanāya.

<sup>8</sup> T imassā, M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> issā.

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti<sup>2</sup>

Sattakanipāto<sup>3</sup> samatto<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *these two phrases are missing in S*

<sup>2</sup> Ph *adds* Sankavarena (*sic*) nīyato chathamā samkhittena ca *Then* [vi]rāgānupassī viharatī patinissaggānupassī viharatī ti Rāgassa bhikkhave abhinīyāya, *as above* Katame satta<sup>2</sup> Satisambojjhango dhammavicayasambojjhango viriyasambojjhango pīthi° (*sic*) passaddhi° samādhi° upekkhā°. Rāgassa bh° abhinīyāya ime satta dh° bh° ti Rāgassa bh° abhi° satta dh° bh°. Katame satta<sup>2</sup> Anicca-saññā, anatta° *and so on, as above, till the end*

<sup>3</sup> M Ph sattanipātam, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sattako

<sup>4</sup> M Ph samattam, S nīttito, M<sub>7</sub> *adds* siddhir astu, sīvam astu, jayatu



## ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam vīharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi — Bhikkhavo tī Bha-  
dante<sup>3</sup> tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā  
etaḍ avoca —

2 Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttīyā āsevītāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricītāya  
susamāradhāya atthānisamsā pātikākhā Katame aṭṭha<sup>2</sup>

3 Sukham supatī, sukham paṭibujjhatī, na pāpakam  
supīnam passatī, manussānam piyo hotī, amanussānam piyo  
hotī, devatā rakkhantī, nāssa<sup>4</sup> aggi vā vīsam vā sattham  
vā kamatī, uttarim<sup>5</sup> appatīvījjhanto brahmalokūpago hotī.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttīyā āsevītāya bhāvitāya  
bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricī-  
tāya susamāradhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā pātikākhā tī

Yo ca mettam bhāvayatī appamānam<sup>6</sup> patissato  
tanū<sup>7</sup> saññojanā<sup>8</sup> hontī<sup>9</sup> passato upadhikkhayam.

---

<sup>1</sup> T. *omits this* udāna

<sup>2</sup> S has Pannāsako, the other MSS. have no title at all

<sup>3</sup> Ph bhaddante <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> n'assa <sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °11

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> appamādam <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> anu <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> °no

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hotī

Ekam pi ce pānam adutthacitto mettāyati, kusali<sup>1</sup> tena  
 hoti,  
 sabbe 'va<sup>2</sup> pāne manasānukampi<sup>3</sup> pahūtamariyo<sup>4</sup> paka-  
 roti<sup>5</sup> puññam  
 Ye sattasandam pathavim vijetva<sup>6</sup> iāḷissayo<sup>7</sup> yajamānā-  
 nupariyayā<sup>8</sup>  
 assamedham puṇisamedham sammāpāsam<sup>9</sup> vājapeyyam<sup>10</sup>  
 niraggalam,  
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti  
 solasim  
 candappabhā tāraganā va sabbe  
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti na jināti<sup>11</sup> na jāpaye<sup>12</sup>  
 mettamso<sup>13</sup> sabbabhūtānam<sup>14</sup>, veram tassa na kenaci ti

## II

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha<sup>15</sup> paccayā<sup>15</sup> ādi-  
 brahmacariyikāya<sup>16</sup> paññāya appatīladdhāya patīlābhāya  
 patīladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-  
 pūriyā samvattanti. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthānam upanissāya vi-  
 haṇati aññataram vā garutthānyam<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacārikam<sup>18</sup>,  
 yatth' assa tībbam huottappam paccupatthitam hoti pemañ  
 ca gāravo ca Ayam bhikkhave pathamo hetu pathamo  
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya  
 patīlābhāya patīladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-  
 nāya pāripūriyā samvattati

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> S °lam. <sup>2</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca, M<sub>3</sub> pi

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °pam <sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> bahuta°

<sup>5</sup> M. S ca karoti, Ph *only* karoti <sup>6</sup> S jinitvā

<sup>7</sup> S iāḷissayo, M<sub>3</sub> *is spoiled here*, T *has* iāḷissayo

<sup>8</sup> S °cariyagā <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samā°

<sup>10</sup> M Ph. vācā°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vāca°, M<sub>3</sub> vācariyabayam (*sic*)

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jā°, T M<sub>7</sub> pānāti <sup>12</sup> T. jānāpaye

<sup>13</sup> S mettaso <sup>14</sup> S °tāni, M<sub>6</sub> sambhūtānam

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>16</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °cārikāya and °cariyikāya, *also* °cariyikāya.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °nikam *throughout*, T °nikā, M<sub>7</sub> garutthākam,  
 M<sub>6</sub> sabrahmacārikam <sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °cāri *throughout*

3 So tam Satthāram upanissāya viharanto<sup>1</sup> aññataṃ vā garutthāṇiyam<sup>2</sup> sabrahmacārim, yatth' assa tībham huottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ ca gāiavo ca, te<sup>3</sup> kālena kālam upasankamivā paripucchati paṇipāṇhati Idam bhante katham<sup>4</sup> Imassa ko<sup>4</sup> attho<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ c'eva<sup>5</sup> vivaranti<sup>6</sup>, anuttānikatañ<sup>7</sup> ca uttānikaronti<sup>8</sup>, anekavihitesu ca kankhātthāṇiyesu dhammesu kankham pativinodenti Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya patiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

4 So tam dhammam sutvā dvayena vūpakāseṇa sampādeti kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati

5 Sīlavā hoti pāṭimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vājesu bhayadassavī samādhāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Ayam bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya patiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

6 Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>9</sup> savyañjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>12</sup> vacasā paricīṭā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya patiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S viharati. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'mīkam throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S so. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kvattho <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivarass' eva

<sup>6</sup> S. vivaṭanti. <sup>7</sup> T 'kāñ <sup>8</sup> M. uttānim ka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> sātthā, Ph M<sub>8</sub> sāttham throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> 'nā throughout.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'rūpāya, T. M<sub>7</sub> 'rūpassa throughout

<sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> dhātā throughout

7. Āraddhavīriyo viharatī akusalānam dhammānam pa-  
hānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā  
dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuo kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam  
bhikkhave chattho hetu chattho paccayo ādibrahmacari-  
yikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya patīlābhāya patīladdhāya  
bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattatī

8 Sanghagato<sup>1</sup> kho pana anānākaṭṭhiko<sup>2</sup> hoti atiracchā-  
nakathiko, sāmam vā dhammam bhāsati, param vā ajje-  
sati, ariyam vā tunhībhāvam nātīmaññatī Ayam bhikkhave  
sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya pañ-  
ñāya appatīladdhāya patīlābhāya patīladdhāya bhīyyobhā-  
vāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattatī

9 Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbaya-  
nupassī viharatī 'itī rūpam, itī rūpassa samudayo, itī  
rūpassa atthangamo, itī<sup>3</sup> vedanā<sup>3</sup>, itī<sup>4</sup> vedanāya samudayo,  
itī vedanāya atthangamo, itī saññā<sup>5</sup> itī sankhārā  
itī viññānam, itī viññānassa samudayo, itī viññānassa  
atthangamo' tī Ayam bhikkhave atthamo<sup>6</sup> hetu atthamo<sup>6</sup>  
paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appatīladdhāya pati-  
lābhāya patīladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya  
pāripūriyā samvattatī

10 Tam enam sabrahmacārī evam sambhāventī ayam<sup>7</sup>  
kho<sup>7</sup> āyasmā Satthāram upanissāya viharatī aññataram vā  
garuṭṭhāṇiyam sabrahmacārim, yatth' assa tībbam hīro-  
tappam paccupatthitam hotī<sup>8</sup> pemañ ca gāraṇaṇo ca, addhā  
ayam āyasmā jānam jānātī passam passatī tī. Ayam pi  
dhammo piyattāya<sup>9</sup> garuttāya<sup>10</sup> bhāvanāya sāmāññāya  
ekībhāvāya samvattatī.

11 Tam kho panāyam āyasmā Satthāram upanissāya  
viharanto<sup>11</sup> aññataram vā garuṭṭhāṇiyam sabrahmacārim,  
yatth' assa tībbam hīrottappam paccupatthitam hotī<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this passage. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ānanda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> S omits all from itī to °gamo

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sattamo.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S piyattāya throughout; T. piyattāya

<sup>10</sup> S garuttāya. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. viharatī

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te<sup>1</sup> kālena kālam upasankamitvā paripucchatī paripañhatī Idam bhante katham? Imassa ko<sup>2</sup> attho<sup>2</sup> ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivatañ<sup>3</sup> c'eva<sup>4</sup> vivaranti<sup>5</sup>, anuttānikatañ ca uttānikaronti, anekavīhitesu ca kankhātthānīyesu dhammesu kankham pativinodenti, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati<sup>6</sup> ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

12 Tam<sup>7</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā dhammam sutvā dvayena<sup>8</sup> vūpakāsenā sampādeti kāyavūpakāsenā ca cīttavūpakāsenā ca, addhā ayam<sup>7</sup> āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

13 Silavā kho panāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocālasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassavī samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

14 Bahussuto kho panāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannīcayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyānā majjhe kalyānā pariyosānakalyānā sāttham<sup>9</sup> savyañjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>11</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricīṭā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

15 Āraddhavīriyo kho panāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

<sup>1</sup> S so.    <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kvattho    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avivarañ.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca    <sup>5</sup> S vivaranti.    <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> passati *without* ti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ubhayena

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here sātthā    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'nā    <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> here 'iūpassa

16 Sanghagato kho panāyam āyasmā anānakathiko<sup>1</sup> atiracchānakathiko, sāmam<sup>2</sup> vā dhammam bhāsati, param vā ajjesati<sup>3</sup>, ariyam vā tunhībhāvam nātimaññati, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

17 Pañcasu<sup>4</sup> kho panāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī vihaīati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samu-dayo, iti rūpassa atthangamo, iti vedanā<sup>5</sup> iti saññā

iti sankhārā . iti viññānam, iti viññānassa samu-dayo, iti viññānassa atthangamo' ti, addhā ayam āyasmā jānam jānāti passam passati ti Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati

Ime kho bhikkhave attha hetū attha paccayā ādibrahma-cariykāya paññāya appatīladdhāya patīlābhāya patīlad-dhāya bhuyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāpūpiya samvattanti ti

### III

1 Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca<sup>6</sup> agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca Katamehi atthahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamsi ca hoti piya-garahi ca<sup>6</sup> lābhakāmo ca<sup>6</sup> sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko<sup>7</sup> ca anottappi ca pāpiccho ca micchādītthi ca

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> abhāvanīyo ca

3 Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhā-vanīyo ca. Katamehi atthahi?

<sup>1</sup> T anākatthito, M, anākatiko, M<sub>6</sub> ānanda°

<sup>2</sup> T M, sāmāññam <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ajjosati

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this passage <sup>5</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ahimā, S ahiriyo.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsi ca hoti na piyagarahi ca na lābhakāmo ca<sup>1</sup> na sakkarakāmo ca<sup>2</sup> hirimā ca hoti<sup>3</sup> ottappi ca appiccho ca sammāditthi ca

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti

## IV

1 Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca Katamehi atthahi<sup>2</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkarakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca<sup>5</sup> bahubhāni ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo<sup>8</sup> ca hoti amanāpo<sup>9</sup> ca agaru<sup>10</sup> ca abhāvanīyo<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup>

3 Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca Katamehi atthahi<sup>13</sup>

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkarakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāni ca<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> akkosakaparibhāsako<sup>16</sup> ca sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti

## V.

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca attha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame attha<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. adds pa    <sup>5</sup> Ph. piyo    <sup>6</sup> Ph. ma°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. garu    <sup>8</sup> Ph. bhā°

<sup>9</sup> Ph. continues anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. anakko°

2 Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ayaso ca<sup>2</sup> nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime<sup>2</sup> attha<sup>3</sup> lokadhamme anuparivattati ti

Lābho alābho ca<sup>4</sup> yaso<sup>5</sup> ayaso<sup>5</sup> ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca<sup>6</sup> dukkham<sup>7</sup>

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā viparināmadhammā,  
ete ca ñatvā<sup>8</sup> satimā sumedho avekkhati<sup>9</sup> viparināma-  
dhamme

Itthassa dhammā na<sup>8</sup> mathenti cittam anitthato no<sup>10</sup>  
patighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>11</sup> atthagatā<sup>12</sup>  
na santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappañānāti bhavassa  
pāragū ti

## VI

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca attha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame attha<sup>2</sup>

2 Lābho ca alābho ca yaso<sup>1</sup> ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime attha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3 Assutavato bhikkhave puthujanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi Sutavato pi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso<sup>1</sup> pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi Tatra bhikkhave ko

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. attha 'me, M<sub>7</sub> attha ime

<sup>4</sup> erased in Ph, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M S yasāyaso, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> put ayaso before yaso

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M M<sub>6</sub>. S <sup>7</sup> M M<sub>8</sub>. S add ca

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>9</sup> Ph ape<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> me

<sup>11</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā <sup>12</sup> M Ph atthang<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> insert kho



viseso, ko adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup>, kin nānākaranam sutavato ariya-sāvakaassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā<sup>2</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettikā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavampatisāraṇā<sup>2</sup>, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva patibhātu etassa bhāsitaassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhu kam manasikarotha, bhā-sissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho So na iti patisañcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo' ti yathābhūtam na ppajānāti uppajjati alābho . <sup>4</sup> uppajjati yaso . . uppajjati ayaso . . uppajjati nindā uppajjati pasamsā uppajjati sukham . uppajjati dukkham So na iti patisañcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idam dukkham, tañ ca kho aniccā dukkham viparināmadhamman' ti yathābhūtam na<sup>5</sup> ppajānāti Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati So uppannam lābham anurujjhati, alābhe pativurujjhati, uppannam yasam anurujjhati, ayase pativurujjhati, uppannam pasamsam anurujjhati, nindāya pativurujjhati, uppannam sukham anurujjhati, dukkhe pativurujjhati So evaṃ anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya<sup>6</sup> maraṇena<sup>6</sup> sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

5 Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakaassa uppajjati lābho. So iti patisañcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho viparināmadhammo' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup> uppajjati alābho . <sup>8</sup> uppajjati yaso .

<sup>1</sup> T M, 'yāso, M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S 'yaso

<sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> bhavam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhavam<sup>o</sup>, Ph bhavamaññanettikā.

<sup>4</sup> M Ph la

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>6</sup> T. jarāmarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti

<sup>8</sup> M la, Ph. pa



tassānuodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā<sup>1</sup> atthagatā<sup>2</sup> na  
santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappañānāti bhavassa  
pāragū ti

## VII

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā Devadattam ārabhā bhikkhū āmantesī —

2 Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālāna kāmā attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālāna kāmā paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālāna kāmā attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālāna kāmā parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti Atthahī bhikkhave asaddhammehī abhi-bhūto pariyādinna<sup>4</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho Katamehī atthahī<sup>5</sup>

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhi-bhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho . . alābhena bhikkhave .<sup>6</sup> yasena bhikkhave ayasena bhikkhave sakkālena bhikkhave asakkārena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> pāpicchatāya bhikkhave pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhi-bhūto pariyādinna<sup>8</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho

Imehī kho bhikkhave atthahī asaddhammehī abhi-bhūto pariyādinna<sup>9</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho

4 Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhi-bhuyya<sup>10</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alābham<sup>6</sup> uppannam yasam . uppannam<sup>11</sup> ayasam<sup>11</sup> uppannam sakkāram

<sup>1</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> vidhūsitā

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>7</sub> atthang°, M<sub>8</sub> atthamg°, M<sub>6</sub> attha.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M <sup>4</sup> T °dinna°

<sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>7</sub> °dinna° <sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>7</sub> <sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T °dinna°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>7</sub> °dinna° <sup>10</sup> M M<sub>7</sub>. S. twice.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

. uppannam asakkāiam . uppannam pāpicchatam  
 uppannam pāpamittatam abhībhuyya<sup>1</sup> vihareyya Kathaṇ<sup>2</sup>  
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paticca uppannam lābham  
 abhībhuyya<sup>3</sup> vihareyya . pe<sup>4</sup> ? Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave  
 uppannam lābham anabhībhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjeyyū  
 āsavā vighātaparilāhā, uppannam lābham abhībhuyya<sup>5</sup> vi-  
 harato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti Yam  
 hi'ssa<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave uppannam alābham<sup>7</sup> uppannam ya-  
 sam uppannam ayasam . uppannam sakkāram .  
 uppannam asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam .  
 uppannam pāpamittatam anabhībhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato uppajjey-  
 yū āsavā vighātaparilāhā, uppannam pāpamittatam abhī-  
 bhuyya<sup>5</sup> viharato evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti  
 Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paticca uppannam  
 lābham abhībhuyya<sup>8</sup> vihareyya<sup>8</sup>, uppannam alābham<sup>9</sup>  
 uppannam yasam . uppannam ayasam uppannam  
 sakkāram uppannam asakkāiam . uppannam pā-  
 picchatam uppannam pāpamittatam abhībhuyya<sup>10</sup>  
 vihareyya Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitab-  
 bam —

5 Uppannam lābham abhībhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharissāma<sup>12</sup>, up-  
 pannam alābham .<sup>13</sup> uppannam yasam . . uppannam  
 ayasam uppannam sakkāiam . uppannam asak-  
 kāram uppannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpa-  
 mittatam abhībhuyya<sup>10</sup> viharissāma<sup>14</sup> ti Evam hi vo bhik-  
 khave sikkhitabbam ti

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>7</sub> S twice <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S kiṇ

<sup>3</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S twice

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> give it in full, M has la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> have pa  
 after alābham

<sup>5</sup> M twice <sup>6</sup> T hi

<sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>8</sup> M. S twice, M omits vihareyya.

<sup>9</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>10</sup> M. T M<sub>7</sub> S twice

<sup>11</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S twice, M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihareyyāma, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>13</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vihareyyāma.

## VIII

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmim viharatī Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavaḷālikāyam<sup>1</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi pe<sup>2</sup>

2 Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam pai avipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti

3 Tena kho pana samayena Vessavano<sup>3</sup> mahārājā uttaraḷāya<sup>4</sup> disāya<sup>4</sup> dakkhiṇam<sup>5</sup> disam gacchatī kenaci-d-eva kaṇiṇyena Assosi kho Vessavano mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmim Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavaḷālikāyam bhikkhūnam evam dhammam desentassa sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam pai avipattim<sup>6</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti ti

4. Atha kho Vessavano mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūñitam<sup>7</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammūñeyya<sup>8</sup>, evam eva Mahisavatthusmim Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavaḷālikāyam antarahito devesu Tāvattimsesu pāturahosi Atha kho Vessavano mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca 'yagghe<sup>9</sup> mārīsa<sup>9</sup> jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmim Sam-

<sup>1</sup> T Dhvaḷā°, M. Ph S Vatta° *always*, M<sub>8</sub> Dhajoli° *always*, M<sub>6</sub> Dhvaḷā° *always*, M<sub>7</sub> Dhuvālikāyam, *else* Dhuvajā° <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °vanno *throughout*, T °vano, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vano *throughout*

<sup>4</sup> S uttarā°, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uttarassam disāyam

<sup>5</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S dakkhiṇa°

<sup>6</sup> T *continues* attasampattim paccā° hoti ti, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> attasampattim para° paccā° hoti ti

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samī° <sup>8</sup> M Ph samī°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pucchamāsiya (*sic*)

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti<sup>2</sup> sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravippattim<sup>4</sup> attasampattim<sup>5</sup> parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti<sup>6</sup> ti

5 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puṇiso sammūñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammūñjeyya, evam eva devesu Tāvātimsesu antarāhito Mahāsavatthusmim Samkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyam<sup>6</sup> āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe<sup>7</sup> pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Uttaram abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam tīhito kho Sakko devānam indo āyasmantam Uttaram etad avoca 'saccam kiṃ bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnam evam dhammam desesi sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti, sādāhūso bhikkhu kālena kālam paravippattim<sup>4</sup> attasampattim<sup>5</sup> parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti<sup>6</sup> ti' 'Evam devānam indā' ti 'Kim pan' idam<sup>9</sup> bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakam patibhānam<sup>10</sup> udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā' ti<sup>2</sup>

6 'Tena hi devānam inda upaman te karissāmi, upamāya<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> idh' ekacce viññū puṇisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti<sup>13</sup> Seyyathā pi devānam inda gāmassa vā ngamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññārasi<sup>14</sup>, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññam<sup>15</sup> āhareyya kācehi<sup>16</sup> pi pitakehi<sup>17</sup> pi ucchangehi<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T Dhvajā° <sup>2</sup> T desesi

<sup>3</sup> S has pe || parasampattim paccā° hoti ti

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa <sup>5</sup> omitted by T

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> Dhva°

<sup>7</sup> Ph samukhe, M<sub>8</sub> mukhe; T pamukho; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe <sup>8</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa <sup>9</sup> S pana

<sup>10</sup> S °bhānam, M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> insert upādāya

<sup>11</sup> M Ph S upamāyam <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> ajā°, M<sub>7</sub> jānanti <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °thañña°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> thaññam. <sup>16</sup> S. kāyehi, M Ph M<sub>8</sub> kājehi

<sup>17</sup> S sīsakehi.

<sup>18</sup> Ph ucchangehi, M<sub>8</sub> ujjangehi, S ucchankehi

pi añjaliḥ<sup>1</sup> pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda tam<sup>2</sup> mahājanakāyam upasankamivā evam puccheyya kuto imam dhaññam<sup>3</sup> āharathā<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> Katham vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so<sup>5</sup> mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> 'Amumhā mahādhaññārāsīmhā<sup>7</sup> āharāmā ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno<sup>6</sup> vyākareyyā<sup>7</sup> ti 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yam<sup>8</sup> kiñci subhāsitam, sabban tam tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayaṇi<sup>9</sup> c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhanāmā<sup>11</sup> ti

7 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva<sup>11</sup> subhāsitam<sup>12</sup> idam<sup>12</sup> āyasmata Uttarena yam kiñci subhāsitam, sabban tam tassa<sup>13</sup> Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya<sup>14</sup> mayam c'aññe<sup>10</sup> ca bhanāmā ti<sup>15</sup> Ekam<sup>16</sup> idam bhante Uttara<sup>17</sup> samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte<sup>18</sup> pabbate acūlapakkante Devadatte Tatva kho<sup>19</sup> Bhagavā Devadattam ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim<sup>20</sup> attasampattim<sup>21</sup> paśasampattim<sup>22</sup> paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto paṇiyādinnaṇṇa<sup>23</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko neyāyiko kappattho atekiccho. Kata-mehi atthahi<sup>24</sup> Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . pe<sup>25</sup> ..

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, angulihī <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dhaññam <sup>4</sup> T. āhara <sup>5</sup> T yo

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T

<sup>7</sup> M. dhañña°, M<sub>8</sub> here corr to °dhañña°, and it continues yade dhañhassa (sic) danāmā ti (sic) Acchariyam and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T M, ayam <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>10</sup> T maññe, S dhaññam <sup>11</sup> T. yāvā

<sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °tañ c'idam, T M<sub>6</sub> add bhante

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M <sup>14</sup> Ph T upādāya alone

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has miyadadaseva anāmā ti (sic) for mayam . . . bhanāmā ti.

<sup>16</sup> S evam <sup>17</sup> S inserts ekam

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Kiccha° <sup>19</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>20</sup> M Ph la <sup>21</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T °dinna°

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhihūto pariyādinna<sup>1</sup> De-  
vadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho Imehi kho  
bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhihūto pariyādinna-  
citto<sup>2</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.  
Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhihuyya<sup>3</sup>  
vihareyya, uppannam alābham<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . . .  
uppannam ayasam . uppannam sakkāyam . . uppannam  
asakkāram uppannam pāpicchatam . uppannam  
pāpamittatam abhihuyya<sup>5</sup> vihareyya

8 Kathaṇ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca  
uppannam lābham abhihuyya<sup>7</sup> vihareyya, uppannam alā-  
bham<sup>8</sup> uppannam yasam uppannam ayasam . .  
uppannam sakkāram . uppannam asakkāram up-  
pannam pāpicchatam uppannam pāpamittatam abhi-  
huyya<sup>9</sup> vihareyya<sup>9</sup> Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam  
lābham anabhihuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighāta-  
parilāhā, uppannam lābham abhihuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato evamsa  
te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave  
uppannam alābham . .<sup>4</sup> uppannam yasam . uppannam  
ayasam . . uppannam sakkāram uppannam asakkā-  
ram . uppannam pāpicchatam . uppannam pāpamit-  
tatam anabhihuyya<sup>10</sup> viharato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighāta-  
parilāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhihuyya<sup>11</sup> viharato  
evamsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Idam kho<sup>12</sup>  
bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham  
abhihuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya<sup>14</sup>, uppannam alābham<sup>4</sup> uppan-  
nam yasam . uppannam ayasam . uppannam sakkā-  
ram . uppannam asakkāyam . uppannam pāpicchatam  
. . uppannam pāpamittatam abhihuyya<sup>13</sup> vihareyya.  
Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam —

<sup>1</sup> Ph T °dinna° <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T °dinna°

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> T S twice, M<sub>6</sub> omits abhi°

<sup>4</sup> M. la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa <sup>5</sup> M M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub>. S twice

<sup>6</sup> S kiñci <sup>7</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> T S twice <sup>8</sup> M. la

<sup>9</sup> M T. M<sub>6</sub>. S twice.

<sup>10</sup> M twice, M<sub>8</sub> has abhihuyya twice. <sup>11</sup> M twice.

<sup>12</sup> Ph inserts pana. <sup>13</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S twice

<sup>14</sup> S °yyam, M °yyāma



9 Uppannam lābham abhībhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāma, uppannam alābham<sup>2</sup> uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhībhuyya<sup>1</sup> viharissāma<sup>3</sup> ti

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti

10 Yāvata<sup>3</sup> bhante Uttaro manussesu catasso paṇisā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyam dhammapariyāyo kismūci<sup>4</sup> patitthito<sup>5</sup> Ugganhātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, pariyāpunātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam, dhāretu<sup>6</sup> bhante āyasmā Uttaro imam dhammapariyāyam Atthasamhito<sup>7</sup> ayam bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko<sup>8</sup> ti.

## IX

1 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā'<sup>9</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā<sup>10</sup> vadamāno<sup>10</sup> vadeyya, 'tubbarāgo'<sup>11</sup> ti bhikkhave Nandam sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim<sup>12</sup> aññatra<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāno bhojane<sup>14</sup> mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena<sup>15</sup> Nando sakkoti paripunnam paṇisudham brahmacariyam caritum<sup>16</sup>?

2 Tati' idam<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya<sup>18</sup> hoti

<sup>1</sup> all MSS double it. <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S ettāvata. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kimhi ci

<sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> upatthito <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase

<sup>7</sup> Ph S °sañhito, M M<sub>8</sub> °saññito, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthahiso

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ākatabrahma°, S °yako, T °yāyiko

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhagavā <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tippabhako <sup>12</sup> T tam kim, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>13</sup> T maññatha, M<sub>8</sub> maññayya, M<sub>7</sub> aññata, Ph aññataṇa, S. aññatha

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °nesu <sup>15</sup> S yehi

<sup>16</sup> S °tun ti <sup>17</sup> T tatra idam, Ph adds kho

<sup>18</sup> T. °kāya, M<sub>8</sub> °tā ca

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ<sup>1</sup> cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā Nando puratthimam disam āloketi 'evam me<sup>3</sup> puratthimam<sup>3</sup> disam<sup>4</sup> ālokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā<sup>5</sup> akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti .<sup>9</sup> uttarā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti dakkhinā disā<sup>10</sup> āloketabbā<sup>10</sup> hoti uddham ulloketabbam<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup> adho oloketabbam<sup>13</sup> hoti anudisā anuviloketabbā<sup>14</sup> hoti, sabbañ cetaso<sup>15</sup> samannāharitvā Nando anudisam<sup>16</sup> anuviloketi 'evam me anudisam anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti<sup>17</sup> ti<sup>17</sup>. Iti ha tattha<sup>8</sup> sampajāno hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti

3 'Tatī' idam bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti<sup>18</sup>.

Idha bhikkhave Nando patisankhā yoniso āhāram<sup>19</sup> āhāreti<sup>20</sup> neva davāya na madāya<sup>21</sup> na mandanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya vihimśuparatiyā bāhmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṇi ca vedanam patihankhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā' ti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti

4 'Tatī' idam bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim<sup>22</sup> hoti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>2</sup> Ph °sā; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mā.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> disā      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti, Ph anvā pavissanti, M<sub>8</sub> T anvāssa bhavissanti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph      <sup>8</sup> S tatra

<sup>9</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> disāloke°

<sup>11</sup> Ph S °bbā.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °bbo, S °bbā      <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °bbam

<sup>15</sup> M Ph °sā      <sup>16</sup> T °disā.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ti      <sup>19</sup> M āhāre      <sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āhāreti

<sup>21</sup> Ph maddāya

<sup>22</sup> T jāgariyāyogasmim, M<sub>6</sub> jāgariyogasmim

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasam cankamena nisaṃjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā pathamam yāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> cankamena nisaṃjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ<sup>2</sup> dakkhinaṃ passena<sup>3</sup> sihaseyyam kappeti<sup>4</sup> pāde<sup>5</sup> pādāṃ accādhāya<sup>6</sup> sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikarītvā, rattiyā<sup>7</sup> pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccutthāya cankamena nisaṃjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgarīyānuyogasmim hoti

5 Tati' idam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā<sup>1</sup> uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti<sup>2</sup>, viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā saññā .<sup>3</sup> 9 viditā vitakkā<sup>10</sup> uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti<sup>11</sup>

Kim aññatra<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññu jāgarīyam anuyutto satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato, yena<sup>13</sup> Nando sakkoti paripunnāṃ parisuddham bāhmacariyam caritun ti<sup>14</sup>

## X

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam<sup>1</sup> viharatī Gaggarāya<sup>2</sup> pokkharanīyā<sup>3</sup> tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññaṃ<sup>4</sup> patīcaratī<sup>5</sup>, bahiddhā kaṭham apanāmetī<sup>6</sup>, kopaṇī ca dosaṇī ca appaccayaṇī ca pātukarotī. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi —

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>3</sup> T. pasenti.

<sup>4</sup> T kappenti      <sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S pādēna

<sup>6</sup> Ph M<sub>7</sub>, accādhāya.      <sup>7</sup> T rattim.

<sup>8</sup> Ph upatthā°, M<sub>6</sub> upasamgahanti

<sup>9</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, S gives it in full

<sup>10</sup> M continues la | abbattham and so on.

<sup>11</sup> S hoti ti      <sup>12</sup> Ph aññatara, S aññattha

<sup>13</sup> S yehi      <sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, Gaggarāupokkharanīyā, T Gaggarā°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S aññenā°, T aññena a°

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pari°, M<sub>8</sub> pativadati      <sup>17</sup> T amanāceti

2 Dhamath<sup>1</sup> etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath etam bhikkhave puggalam Apaneyyo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puggalo Kim vo<sup>4</sup> paraputtā<sup>5</sup> vihetheti<sup>6</sup>? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam<sup>7</sup> sammūṇitam<sup>8</sup> pasāritam saṅghātipattacivaradhāranam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū<sup>9</sup> āpattim na passanti, yato ca khvāssa<sup>10</sup> bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evaṃ jānanti 'samanadūsi'<sup>11</sup> 'vāyam<sup>12</sup> samanapalāpo<sup>13</sup> samanākārandavo<sup>14</sup> ti Tam enam itī viditvā bahiddhā nāsentī<sup>15</sup> Tam kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī<sup>16</sup> ti

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne<sup>17</sup> yavakarane<sup>18</sup> yavadūsi<sup>19</sup> jāyetha yavapalāpo<sup>20</sup> yavakārandavo<sup>20</sup>, tassa tādisam yeva mūlam hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam Tādisam yeva nālam<sup>21</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam, tādisam yeva pattam<sup>22</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam, yāv' assa sisam na<sup>23</sup> nibbattati, yato ca khvāssa sisam nibbattati, tam enam evaṃ jānanti 'yavadūsi'<sup>24</sup> 'vāyam<sup>25</sup> yavapalāpo<sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph damath', S niddhamath', M<sub>8</sub> omits dh° etam bh° pugg°, M<sub>6</sub> dametth' esam

<sup>2</sup> M. °yye, T. °yyā, M<sub>8</sub> apaneso <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>4</sup> M so, Ph te, M<sub>8</sub> kiyo for kim vo, omitted by S

<sup>5</sup> M. S °putto.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vihethēyyan ti, M viśodheti, Ph viśodhenti, M<sub>8</sub> viśetheti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>8</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> samī°

<sup>9</sup> T bhikkhūnam

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S khvassa throughout

<sup>11</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi, T °ducci <sup>12</sup> M Ph. M<sub>6</sub> cāyam

<sup>13</sup> M Ph °palāso

<sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S °kar°, M<sub>6</sub> °karandako, T °kāravo

<sup>15</sup> T. nāmesenti <sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °ādusi, Ph dūdhasasi

<sup>17</sup> T °panno, M<sub>6</sub> °pannena <sup>18</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °kā°, T °karano

<sup>19</sup> T °dūsim, M. °rūpi, M<sub>8</sub> patharūpe

<sup>20</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> S °kaī°

<sup>21</sup> M Ph nālam, M<sub>8</sub> nātam <sup>22</sup> S. palāsam

<sup>23</sup> omitted by M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, T. has santibbattati (or san nī°) instead of sisam na nibb°

<sup>24</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °rūpi <sup>25</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> cāyam

yavakāīandavo<sup>1</sup> tī Tam enam itī viditvā samūlam uppā-  
tetvā<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā yavakāīanassa chaddenti. Tam kissa  
hetu<sup>3</sup> Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup> bhaddake yave dūsesi<sup>6</sup> tī Evam eva  
kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva  
hoti abhikkantam patikkantam ālokītam vilokītam sam-  
mūjutam<sup>7</sup> pasāritam sanghātīpattacīvaradhāraṇam, seyyathā  
pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū  
āpattim na passanti, yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim  
passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samanadūsi<sup>8</sup> 'vāyam<sup>9</sup>  
samanapālāpo<sup>10</sup> samanakārandavo<sup>11</sup> tī Tam enam itī vi-  
ditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu<sup>12</sup> Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup>  
bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi<sup>6</sup> tī

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññārāsissa vuvahya-  
mānassa<sup>12</sup> tattha yāni<sup>13</sup> tāni<sup>14</sup> dhaññāni dalhāni sāravantāni,  
tāni<sup>15</sup> ekamantam puñjo<sup>16</sup> hoti<sup>17</sup>, yāni pana tāni dhaññāni  
dubbalāni palāpāni<sup>18</sup>, tāni vāto ekamantam apavahati<sup>19</sup>  
Tam enam sāmikā sammajjanim<sup>20</sup> gahetvā bhyyosomattāya  
apasammajjanti Tam kissa hetu<sup>21</sup> Mā<sup>4</sup> aññe<sup>5</sup> bhaddake<sup>22</sup>  
dhaññe dūsesi tī Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa  
puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam  
ālokītam vilokītam sammūjutam<sup>22</sup> pasāritam sanghātīpatta-  
cīvaradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi<sup>23</sup> aññesam bhaddakānam  
bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti, yato  
ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S 'kar° <sup>2</sup> M 'tetvā, Ph M<sub>8</sub> 'detvā

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph chaddenti, M<sub>8</sub> dhānenti. <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> maññe

<sup>5</sup> Ph 'ti <sup>6</sup> M Ph samī° <sup>7</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> 'ūpi

<sup>8</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> cāyam <sup>9</sup> M Ph 'lāso

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph S 'kaī° <sup>11</sup> T dūsaṇi, Ph duseti

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vuvha°, M<sub>6</sub> byāha°, M S phusaya°, Ph phuyya°, M<sub>8</sub> puñña°

<sup>13</sup> T thāni, Ph adda pana

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> omits also dhaññāni

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>16</sup> S puñjam, M Ph puñjāni, M<sub>8</sub> puññāni

<sup>17</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> honti

<sup>18</sup> M Ph palāsāni, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'hanti

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sama°

<sup>21</sup> T bhadrake, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have bhadrake always.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> samī° <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adda nāma.

jānanti 'samanadūsi' <sup>1</sup> 'vāyam' <sup>2</sup> samanapalāpo <sup>3</sup> samana-kārandavo <sup>4</sup> ti Tam enam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Tam kissa hetu' Mā <sup>5</sup> aññe <sup>5</sup> bhaddake <sup>6</sup> bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

5 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliya' <sup>7</sup> atthiko <sup>7</sup> tinham kuthārim <sup>8</sup> ādāya vanam paviseyya, so tam <sup>9</sup> tad <sup>10</sup> eva rukkham kuthāripāsena <sup>11</sup> ākoteti <sup>12</sup> Tattha yāni <sup>13</sup> tāni rukkhāni dalhāni sāravantāni, tāni <sup>14</sup> kuthāripāsena <sup>8</sup> ākotitāni kakkhalam <sup>15</sup> patinadanti, yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni <sup>14</sup> kuthāripāsena <sup>8</sup> ākotitāni daddaram patinadanti. Tam <sup>10</sup> enam <sup>16</sup> mūle <sup>17</sup> chindati <sup>16</sup>, mūle <sup>18</sup> chinditvā <sup>19</sup> agge chindati, agge chinditvā <sup>20</sup> anto suvisodhitam <sup>21</sup> visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanālim <sup>22</sup> yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādissam yeva hoti abhikkantam patikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammūñjitam <sup>23</sup> pasānitam sanghātipattacivaradhāranam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti, yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samanadūsi' <sup>1</sup> 'vāyam' <sup>24</sup> samanapalāpo <sup>3</sup> samana-kārandavo <sup>4</sup> ti Tam enam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Tam kissa hetu' Mā <sup>5</sup> aññe <sup>5</sup> bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi ti.

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> 'ūpi <sup>2</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> cāyam

<sup>3</sup> M Ph 'lāso <sup>4</sup> M Ph S 'kar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> maññe <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhadrake

<sup>7</sup> Ph. 'panālihatthiko, M<sub>8</sub> 'panāliyatthiko, M S udapānanāliyatthiko, M<sub>6</sub> pānāliyā atthāyati

<sup>8</sup> M Ph S kudhārim, M<sub>8</sub> kudhāram.

<sup>9</sup> S tan, M yam <sup>10</sup> M yad

<sup>11</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. kudhāni<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> M 'teyya

<sup>13</sup> Ph adda pana <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> T. kakkhalam, M<sub>8</sub> katthalam

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mūlam, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mūlam, T omits this phrase

<sup>19</sup> M Ph 'detvā, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> chetvā

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'detvā, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> chetvā

<sup>21</sup> T susodhitam, M<sub>8</sub> suvisotthitam

<sup>22</sup> M S udapānanālim, M<sub>8</sub> udapānapānālim, T. M<sub>6</sub> 'panāliyam, M<sub>7</sub> 'pānāliyam <sup>23</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> sam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>24</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> cāyam, Ph vā cāyam

Samvāsāyam<sup>1</sup> vijānātha<sup>2</sup> pāpiccho<sup>3</sup> kodhano<sup>4</sup> itī  
 makkhī thambhī palāsī ca issukī maccharī satho  
 sanhavāco<sup>4</sup> janavati samano<sup>5</sup> viya bhāsati  
 iaho karoti kaianam<sup>6</sup> pāpaditthi anādaro  
 samsappī<sup>7</sup> ca musāvādī tam<sup>8</sup> vīditvā yathā katham<sup>9</sup>  
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjayātha<sup>9</sup> nam  
 kārandavam<sup>10</sup> niddhamatha<sup>11</sup> kasambum<sup>12</sup> apakassatha<sup>13</sup>.  
 Tato palāpe<sup>14</sup> vāhetha assamane<sup>15</sup> samanāmānino<sup>16</sup>  
 niddhamitvāna<sup>17</sup> pāpicche<sup>18</sup> pāpa-ācāragocare<sup>19</sup>  
 suddhāsuddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā<sup>20</sup>,  
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antam karissathā<sup>21</sup> ti.

Mettāvaggo<sup>21</sup> pathamo

Tatī' uddānam<sup>22</sup>

Mettam<sup>23</sup> paññā<sup>24</sup> ca dve<sup>25</sup> piyā<sup>26</sup> dve ca lokavipattīyo  
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando kārandavena<sup>27</sup> cā ti.

## XI<sup>28</sup>

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Verañjā-  
 yam viharati Nalerupucimandamūle<sup>29</sup> Atha kho Verañjo

<sup>1</sup> S °sāya <sup>2</sup> S °netha <sup>3</sup> S pāpiccha°

<sup>4</sup> Ph °vācā, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> santavāto <sup>5</sup> Ph °nā

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> katanam, M<sub>7</sub> kanam *or* katam

<sup>7</sup> Ph samkampī <sup>8</sup> T nam

<sup>9</sup> M °yetha, Ph °jeyyātha, M<sub>8</sub> °jjāsa, M<sub>6</sub> °yā ca, T.  
 abhinibbi° <sup>10</sup> M Ph kar°, M<sub>8</sub> °vi <sup>11</sup> S °mavā

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °buñ

<sup>13</sup> S °vā, M<sub>7</sub> cāpakassathā, T cāpassatha, M<sub>6</sub> cāpakassa ca.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °po, M. Ph °lāse <sup>15</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> asa°, M<sub>7</sub> °no.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samano samanāmānino, M<sub>7</sub> samanānino

<sup>17</sup> S °mitvā <sup>18</sup> S. °ccham

<sup>19</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pāpā°, S pāpalācā° <sup>20</sup> S paṭi°

<sup>21</sup> M Metta°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo

<sup>22</sup> *in* T M<sub>6</sub> *there is no* uddāna *at all* <sup>23</sup> S metta°

<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> paññāya <sup>25</sup> S *inserts* ca.

<sup>26</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> piyo, S piye, S *adds* dve cāppiye

<sup>27</sup> Ph kar°

<sup>28</sup> S. *has as title* Atthakanipāte pannāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

<sup>29</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °mande, S °pūcimandaṭṭukhamūle

brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā  
 Bhagavatā saddhim sammōdī, sammōdanīyam katham sāsā-  
 nīyam<sup>1</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno  
 kho Veiañño brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam  
 me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> Gotama na<sup>5</sup> samano Gotamo brāhmane  
 jinne vuddhe<sup>6</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhi-  
 vādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti tī<sup>7</sup> Tayi-  
 dam<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavam Gotamo brāh-  
 mane jinne vuddhe<sup>9</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte  
 abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti Tayi-  
 dam bho Gotama na sampannam evā' tī 'Nāhan tam  
 brāhmana passāmī sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake  
 sassamanabrāhmanīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yam aham  
 abhivādeyyam vā paccuttheyyam vā āsanena vā niman-  
 teyyam Yam hi brāhmana Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā  
 paccuttheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa  
 vipateyyā' tī

2 'Arasarūpo bhavam Gotamo' tī 'Atthi khv esa<sup>10</sup>  
 brāhmana<sup>11</sup> pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vada-  
 māno vadeyya arasarūpo samano Gotamo tī Ye te  
 brāhmana<sup>12</sup> rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasasā  
 phoththabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā<sup>13</sup> ucchinnamūlā  
 tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>14</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā  
 Ayam kho brāhmana pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena  
 sammā vadamāno vadeyya arasarūpo samano Gotamo tī,  
 no ca kho<sup>15</sup> yam tvam sandhāya vadesi' tī<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sāra°

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S etam *instead of* me tam

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>4</sup> T so

<sup>5</sup> S puts na after Gotamo; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit it

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. vuddhe <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> omit tī <sup>8</sup> S yad idam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> buddhe, Ph S vuddhe

<sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> khvassa, M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa, T. kho

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'nassa

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues with pariyāyo at the beginning of the next §

<sup>13</sup> M pahīnā

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph S. anabhāvam k° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph T. M<sub>7</sub> omit tī



3. 'Nibbhogo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam paṇiyāyena samāna vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samano Gotamo ti Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhoga saddabhoga gandhabhoga rasabhoga photthababhoga, te Tathāgatassa pahinā<sup>2</sup> ucchinnaṃ tālāvatthukata anabhavakata āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayam kho brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam paṇiyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya nibbhogo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam<sup>3</sup> sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>

4. 'Akiriyaṇādo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam paṇiyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyaṇādo samano Gotamo ti Aham hi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa akiriyaṇa vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, anekavihitaṇaṃ pāpakāṇaṃ akusalaṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ akiriyaṇa vadāmi. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam paṇiyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyaṇādo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>

5. 'Ucchedavādo bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam paṇiyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ti Aham hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitaṇaṃ pāpakāṇaṃ akusalaṇaṃ dhammāṇaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi Ayam kho brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam paṇiyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti<sup>4</sup>

6. 'Jegucchī bhavam Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa' brāhmaṇa paṇiyāyo, yena mam<sup>7</sup> paṇiyāyena<sup>7</sup> sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo ti Aham hi brāhmaṇa jegucchāmi<sup>8</sup> kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ<sup>7</sup> manoduccaritaṃ<sup>7</sup>, jegucchāmi<sup>9</sup> anekavihitaṇaṃ<sup>10</sup> pāpakāṇaṃ akusalaṇaṃ

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kho sa, M<sub>6</sub> khvassa.

<sup>3</sup> M pahinā throughout <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> tam

<sup>4</sup> all MSS exc S omit ti.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khvassa, T M<sub>7</sub> kho sa, M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> insert kho <sup>7</sup> omitted by T

<sup>8</sup> T paṇigucchāmi, S. jegucchāmi vadāmi

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S <sup>10</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

dhammānam samāpattiyā<sup>1</sup> 'Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchī samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesī' ti<sup>2</sup>

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti 'Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya venayiko samano Gotamo ti Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya<sup>5</sup> dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihiṭṭānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya<sup>6</sup> venayiko samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesī' ti<sup>2</sup>

8 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti 'Atthi khv esa<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo ti Tapaniṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduḥkariṇaṃ vacīduḥkariṇaṃ manoduḥkariṇaṃ Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniṇā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā uccinnaṃmūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, taṃ ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniṇā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā uccinnaṃmūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesī' ti<sup>2</sup>

9 'Apariggabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti 'Atthi<sup>3</sup> khv esa<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa pariyaṇo, yena maṃ pariyaṇena sammā vadamāno vadeyya. apariggabbho samano Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā<sup>9</sup> punabbhavābhiniṃbbatī<sup>10</sup> pahīnā uccinnaṃmūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

<sup>1</sup> S adds jeguccham vadāmi

<sup>2</sup> all MSS exc S omit ti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> atha

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kho sa, M<sub>8</sub> khvassa, M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa; T. me sa

<sup>5</sup> S venayiko.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues tapassī samano and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kho sa, M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> kho sa, M<sub>8</sub> khvassa, M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa

<sup>9</sup> T. °seyyam, M<sub>6</sub> adds na <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °ttiyā.

anuppādadhammā, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi Tathū-gatassa kho brāhmana āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-bhimbhatti pahinā ucchinnaṃulā tālavatthukatā anabhā-vakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayam kho brāhmana pariyaṃyo, yena mam pariyaṃyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho samano Gotamo ti, no ca kho yam tvam sandhāya vadesi Seyyathā pi brāhmana kukkutiya andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkutiya sammā adhisayitāni sammā paṇiseditāni<sup>1</sup> sammā paṇibhāvitāni, yo nu kho tesam kukkutaṇṇakānam<sup>2</sup> pathamataram pādana-khasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā<sup>3</sup> sotthiṇā<sup>4</sup> abhinibbiṃheyya, kinti svāssa<sup>5</sup> vacaniyo<sup>6</sup> jethho vā kanthho vā' ti<sup>7</sup> 'Jethho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo<sup>7</sup>, so hi nesam bho<sup>8</sup> Gotama<sup>8</sup> jethho hoti' ti

10. 'Evam eva kho aham brāhmana avijjagatāya pajāya andabhūtāya pariyaṇaddhāya vijjandakosam padāletvā eko<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> loke anuttariyam sammāsaṃboddhim abhisambuddho Aham hi<sup>10</sup> brāhmana jethho<sup>8</sup> settho lokassa Āraddham kho pana me brāhmana viriyam ahoṃ asallīnam, upatthitā satī apamutthā<sup>11</sup>, passaddho kāyo asāradhho, samāhitam<sup>12</sup> cittaṃ ekaggam

11 'So kho aham brāhmana vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam<sup>13</sup> jhānam<sup>13</sup> upasampajja vihāsim<sup>14</sup>, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā<sup>15</sup> ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāriyam samādhiyam<sup>8</sup> pītisukham

<sup>1</sup> Ph paṇiseditāni, M<sub>8</sub> omits sammā paṇise°

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °cchāpakānam <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patū°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sotthi <sup>5</sup> M Ph svassa, M<sub>8</sub> samā

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add here ti, and omit the following words, M<sub>8</sub> adds also here ti, and continues settho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca <sup>10</sup> Ph. svāham

<sup>11</sup> S appa°, T apammu°, M asamutthā, M<sub>8</sub> asammutthā, M<sub>6</sub> asammutthā <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts santam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S paṭhamajjh°

<sup>14</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °sī, M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> T °māya

dutiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno<sup>2</sup>, sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedesim<sup>3</sup>, yañ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti, tatiyam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>1</sup> upasampajja vihāsim, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā<sup>4</sup> adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evam samāhite citte paṇisuddhe pariyodāte anangane vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte<sup>6</sup> pubbenivāsānussatiñānāya cittam abhininnāmesim<sup>7</sup> So<sup>8</sup> anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi, seyyathidam ekam pi jātīm dve pi jātīyo<sup>9</sup> tisso pi jātīyo catasso pi jātīyo pañca pi jātīyo dasa pi jātīyo visam pi jātīyo timsam pi jātīyo cattālīsam pi jātīyo paññāsam pi jātīyo, jātīsatam pi jātīsaḥassam pi jātīsatasaḥassam<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup>, aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe «amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto<sup>10</sup> amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvanno evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno» ti Iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>11</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō<sup>12</sup> āloko uppanno yathātam appamattassa ātāpino paṭitattassa viharato Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā<sup>13</sup> ahoṣi kukkuta-cchāpakass' eva<sup>14</sup> andakosamhā

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S °yajjh° <sup>2</sup> Ph. adds ca

<sup>3</sup> Ph °sī, M M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °demī

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag° <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S °tthajjh°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ānañjapa°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> aneja°, M<sub>8</sub> ānañca°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> °sī. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> so 'ham

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || Iti <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vīgatā. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vīgato

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dā, M. °nibbidhā

<sup>14</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> three leaves are missing

13. 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anangane vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> sattānam cutūpapātaññāya cittam abhinna-mesim<sup>2</sup>. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena<sup>3</sup> satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne panīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage<sup>4</sup> satte pajānāmi<sup>5</sup> «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthukammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarānā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nīrayam upapannā, ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacisucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthukammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bheda parammarānā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne panīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā<sup>6</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato<sup>7</sup> āloko uppanno yathātāp appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato Ayam kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>8</sup> ahoṣi kukkuta-cchāpakass'eva andakosamhā

14 'So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anangane vīgatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte<sup>1</sup> āsavānam khayaññāya<sup>2</sup> cittam abhinna-mesim<sup>3</sup>. So «idam dukkhan» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayam dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayam<sup>4</sup> dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

<sup>1</sup> Ph ānāṇja°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> āneṇja°

<sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>7</sub> °sī.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph. °mānussakena throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T °pahe.

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || Ayam kho me

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> vīgatā, M<sub>7</sub> omits avijjā vī°

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> vīgato

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

<sup>9</sup> T. khayā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °sī.

<sup>11</sup> T. omits this phrase.

«ayam<sup>1</sup> āsavasamudayo» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim,  
 «ayam āsavanirodho» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim, «ayam  
 āsavanirodhagāminī patipadā» ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim  
 Tassa me evam jānato evam passato kāmasavā pi cittam  
 vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccittha, avijjāsavā  
 pi cittam vimuccittha, vimuttasmim vimuttam<sup>2</sup> iti<sup>2</sup> ñānam  
 ahoṣi «Khinā<sup>3</sup> jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaia-  
 niyam, nāparam itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsim Ayam kho  
 me brāhmana iattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā,  
 avijjā vihatā<sup>4</sup> vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō<sup>5</sup> āloko uppanno  
 yathātam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato Ayam  
 kho me brāhmana tatiyā abhinibbidhā<sup>6</sup> ahoṣi kukkutaacchā-  
 pakass' eva andakosamhā' ti

15 Evam vutte<sup>7</sup> Verañjo brāhmano Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca Jettho bhavam Gotamo, settho bhavam Gotamo<sup>8</sup>.  
 Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam<sup>9</sup> bho Gotama,  
 seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, pati-  
 cchannam vā vivaleyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya,  
 andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto iupāni  
 dakkhanti' ti evam eva<sup>10</sup> bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
 dhammo pakāsito Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saianam  
 gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakam mam  
 bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aṇṇa-t-agge pānupetam saranam  
 gatan ti.

## XII

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam viharati Mahāvane  
 Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā  
 abhinūṭā abhinūṭā Licchavī santhāgāie<sup>11</sup> sannisinnā  
 sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>,  
 dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti<sup>12</sup>, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhā-  
 santi<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase. <sup>2</sup> M Ph vimuttamhi ti

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds me <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vigatā.

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> vigato. <sup>6</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'dā, M 'nibbidhā

<sup>7</sup> T. vutto <sup>8</sup> M. Ph add ti.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || upāsakam. <sup>10</sup> Ph inserts bho Gotama.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph sandhā<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>12</sup> T bhāsati.

2 Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigantha-sāvako<sup>1</sup> tassam paṇisāyam nisinnō hoti Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi 'nissamsayam<sup>2</sup> kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> abhiññātā<sup>3</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, sanghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, yaṇ nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam<sup>4</sup> arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3 Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigantho<sup>5</sup> Nātaputto<sup>6</sup> ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā Nigantham<sup>7</sup> Nātaputtam<sup>6</sup> etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante samanā Gotamam dassanāya upasankamitun' ti. 'Kim pana tvam Siha kīriyavādo samāno akiriyaṇaṃ samanā Gotamam dassanāya upasankameyyasi<sup>8</sup> Samano hi Siha Gotamo akiriyaṇaṃ akiriyaṇaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahoṣi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro<sup>8</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so patippassambhi

4 Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> abhiññātā<sup>9</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, sanghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> abhiññātā<sup>11</sup> Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhāsanti, sanghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, yaṇ nūnāham tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Nigantha°, Ph Nigandha°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nisa° always. <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> once

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yya <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Nigantho, Ph Nigandho.

<sup>6</sup> T Nāta°, M<sub>6</sub> Nātha°, M<sub>7</sub> Nātha° and Nāta° throughout

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °gantham, Ph °gandham.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhi°, T gamikāmbhisam°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> once.

<sup>10</sup> M la, Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v° bh°

<sup>11</sup> T once <sup>12</sup> Ph. pa || dhammassa samghassa v° bh°

<sup>13</sup> M samghassa v° bh°

arahantam sammāsambuddhan' tī Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nīgantho<sup>1</sup> Nātaputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Nīgantham<sup>2</sup> Nātaputtam etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante samanā Gotamam dassanāya upasankamītun' tī 'Kim pana tvam Siha kīriyavādo samāno akīriyavādam samanā Gotamam dassanāya upasankamīssasī? Samano hi Siha Gotamo akīriyavādo akīriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' tī Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamīyābhīsaṅkhāro<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya, so patippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, sanghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi, 'mīssamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> abhiññātā<sup>4</sup> Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, sanghassa vannaṃ bhāsanti, kim hi 'me<sup>6</sup> karissanti Nīganthā<sup>7</sup> apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā, yaṇ nūnāham anapaloketvā 'va Nīganthe<sup>8</sup> tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyam arahantam sammāsambuddhan' tī. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāhiyā niyyāsī Bhagavantam dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va āramam pāvīsī Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> bhante akīriyavādo samano Gotamo akīriyāya

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °gantho, Ph. °gandho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ndham, T. M<sub>6</sub> °ntham.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gamikābhīro, T. M<sub>6</sub> add tam <sup>4</sup> T. once

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa sanghassa v° bh°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kinti 'me.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. °ndhā, M<sub>6</sub> °nthā.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °ntham; Ph. °ndham, M<sub>6</sub> °nthē, then it continues yena Bhagavā and so on <sup>9</sup> S. etam.



dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evam āhamsu akiriyaṇaṃ samano Gotamo akiriyaṇaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci<sup>1</sup> te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam<sup>3</sup> vyākaraṇti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4</sup> gārayhaṃ thānam āgacchatu Anabbhakkhātukāma<sup>5</sup> hi mayam bhante Bhagavantam<sup>6</sup> ti

6 Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyaṇaṃ samano Gotamo akiriyaṇaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya kiriyaṇaṃ samano Gotamo kiriyaṇaṃ dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchi samano Gotamo jegucchitāya<sup>6</sup> dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo tapassitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho<sup>7</sup> samano Gotamo apagabbhatāya<sup>7</sup> dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya assattho<sup>8</sup> samano Gotamo assāsāya<sup>9</sup> dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7 Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyaṇaṃ samano Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> S kiñ ca      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> T vā anu°, M anu°, M<sub>6</sub> dhammassānu°

<sup>4</sup> M Ph °vādo.      <sup>5</sup> M nabbha°      <sup>6</sup> M. S ji°

<sup>7</sup> S. appa°      <sup>8</sup> M. assāsako, Ph. asāsatto.

<sup>9</sup> M Ph. asā°

akiriyyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha akiriyyam vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihītānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam akiriyyam vadāmi Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya akiriyyavādo samano Gotamo akiriyyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya kiriyyavādo samano Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha kiriyyam vadāmi kāyasucāritassa vacīsucāritassa manosucāritassa, anekavihītānam kusalānam dhammānam kiriyyam vadāmi. Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya kiriyyavādo samano Gotamo kiriyyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha ucchedam vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihītānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam ucchedam vadāmi Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya ucchedavādo samano Gotamo ucchedāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchi samano Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha jigucchāmi<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi<sup>2</sup> anekavihītānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Ayam kho Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya jegucchi samano Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyyāyo, yena mam pariyyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha vinayāya dhammam desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

---

<sup>1</sup> Ph. je°, M, je° and ji°

anekavihītānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam vinayāya dhammam desemi. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya venayiko samano Gotamo vinayāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo tapassitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāham Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritam vaciduccaritam manoduccaritam Yassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā<sup>1</sup> ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>2</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam aham tapassī ti vadāmi Tathāgatassa kho Siha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya tapassī samano Gotamo tapassitāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho<sup>3</sup> samano Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniṅgati pahīnā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā<sup>4</sup>, tam aham apagabbho ti vadāmi Tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniṅgati pahīnā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya apagabbho samano Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammam deseti tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya assattho<sup>5</sup> samano Gotamo assāsāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Aham hi Siha

<sup>1</sup> M. *pahinnā throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *°bhāvam k° throughout*      <sup>3</sup> S. *appa° always*.

<sup>4</sup> M. *M, continue* ayam kho *and so on*.

<sup>5</sup> M. *assāsako*, Ph. *assasettho*.

assattho<sup>1</sup> paramena assāsena<sup>2</sup> assāsāya<sup>3</sup> dhammam desemi,  
tena ca sāvake vinemi Ayam kho Siha pariyāyo, yena  
mam pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya assattho<sup>1</sup>  
samano Gotamo assāsāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake  
vineti ti

8 Evam vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca  
'abhiikkantam bhante abhiikkantam<sup>4</sup> bhante pe<sup>5</sup>  
upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānu-  
petam saranam gatan' ti 'Anuviccekā<sup>6</sup>am kho Siha karohi,  
anuviccekāro<sup>6</sup> tumhādisānam nātamanussānam<sup>7</sup> sādhu hoti'  
ti. 'Iminā p'aham<sup>8</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhīyosomattāya  
attamano abhiraddho, yam mam Bhagavā evam āha  
anuviccekāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānam  
nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti Mam hi bhante aññatitthiyā  
sāvakaṃ labhivā kevalakappam Vesālim<sup>9</sup> patākam<sup>10</sup> pa-  
hareyyum Siho amhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti  
Atha ca pana mam Bhagavā evam āha anuviccekāram  
kho Siha karohi, anuviccekāro tumhādisānam nātamanussā-  
nam sādhu hoti ti Esāham bhante dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi Bhaga-  
vantam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañ  
ca, upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge  
pānupetam saranam gatan' ti 'Digharattam kho te Siha  
Niganthānam<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam<sup>13</sup> upaga-  
tānam pindakam<sup>14</sup> dātābham maññeyyāsi' ti 'Iminā  
p'aham<sup>15</sup> bhante Bhagavato bhīyosomattāya attamano  
abhiraddho, yam mam Bhagavā evam āha digharattam  
kho te<sup>16</sup> Siha Niganthānam<sup>12</sup> opānabhūtam kulam, yena  
nesam<sup>13</sup> upagatānam pindakam<sup>14</sup> dātābham<sup>17</sup> maññeyyāsi  
ti. Sutam me<sup>18</sup> tam<sup>18</sup> bhante samano Gotamo evam āha

<sup>1</sup> M. assāsako, Ph. assāssattho <sup>2</sup> Ph. assa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ca <sup>4</sup> Ph. pa || upāsakam <sup>5</sup> M la

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> avicca° <sup>7</sup> omitted by T

<sup>8</sup> S. pāham, M. Ph. esāham for iminā p°

<sup>9</sup> Ph °I, T. °iyam. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> patākam.

<sup>11</sup> S. dutiyakam. <sup>12</sup> Ph °ndhānam, M<sub>6</sub> °nthānam

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> tesam <sup>14</sup> S pindapātam. <sup>15</sup> S pāham

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S. <sup>17</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again.

<sup>18</sup> S. etam.

«mayham eva dānam<sup>1</sup> dātabbam, na<sup>2</sup> aññesam dānam dātabbam, mayham eva sāvakānam dānam<sup>3</sup> dātabbam, na<sup>2</sup> aññesam sāvakānam dānam<sup>4</sup> dātabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam» ti Atha ca pana mam<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā Niganthesu<sup>6</sup> pi dāne<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, api ca bhante mayam ettha kalam jānissāma. Esāham bhante tatīyam<sup>8</sup> pi Bhagavantam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañ ca, upāsakam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetam saranam gatan' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbikatham<sup>9</sup> kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham kāmānam ādinavam okāram samkilesam nekkhamme<sup>10</sup> ānīsam sam pakāsesi Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi<sup>11</sup> Sīham senāpatim kallacittam muducittam<sup>12</sup> vinivaranacittam<sup>13</sup> udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā<sup>14</sup> buddhānam sāmukhamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi<sup>15</sup> dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham<sup>16</sup> vattham<sup>17</sup> apagatakālakam<sup>18</sup> samma<sup>19</sup>-d-eva rajanam<sup>20</sup> paṭiggaṇheyya<sup>21</sup>, evam eva Sīhassa<sup>22</sup> senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yam kūñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhamman' ti

10 Atha kho Sīho senāpati ditthadhammo pattadhammo<sup>23</sup> viditadhammo pariyogālhaddhammo tinnavacikiccho vīgata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me<sup>24</sup> bhante<sup>25</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>6</sup> Ph. 'ndhesu, M<sub>6</sub> 'nthesu.

<sup>7</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dānam      <sup>8</sup> S tatīyakam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'pubba°      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> nikkhame.

<sup>11</sup> T aññesi      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph M<sub>7</sub> vinī°, M<sub>8</sub> niva°

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca sā      <sup>14</sup> M °ti, M<sub>8</sub> pakārosi.      <sup>15</sup> S. suddha°

<sup>16</sup> M S. olakam      <sup>17</sup> T. sammā.      <sup>18</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> 1añj°

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> patiga°      <sup>20</sup> T Sīha°      <sup>21</sup> T. pattha°

<sup>22</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>23</sup> omitted by M.

svātanāya<sup>1</sup> bhattam saddhim bhikkhusanghenā' tī Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi Atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataram puissam āmantesi 'gaccha tvam<sup>2</sup> ambho puissa pavattamamsam jānāhi' tī Atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā iattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam patiyādāpetvā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi<sup>4</sup> 'kālo bhante, Sīhassa<sup>5</sup> senāpatissa<sup>5</sup> nivesane<sup>6</sup> nīttitam bhattan' tī

11 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaiam ādāya yena Sīhassa<sup>7</sup> senāpatissa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusanghena Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Nīganthā<sup>8</sup> Vesāhiyam rathiyāya<sup>9</sup> iathiyam<sup>10</sup> singhātakena<sup>11</sup> singhātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Sīheno senāpatinā thullam<sup>12</sup> pasum vadhitvā samanassa Gotamassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katam, tam<sup>14</sup> samano Gotamo jānam uddissa katam<sup>15</sup> mamsam<sup>15</sup> paribhuñjati paticca kamman' tī Atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Sīhassa senāpatissa upakannake ārocesi 'yagghe<sup>16</sup> bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nīganthā<sup>8</sup> Vesāhiyam iathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam bāhā<sup>17</sup> paggayha kandanti ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam<sup>12</sup> pasum vadhitvā samanassa Gotamassa bhattam<sup>13</sup> katam, tam<sup>18</sup> samano Gotamo jānam<sup>19</sup> uddissa katam<sup>15</sup> mamsam<sup>15</sup> pari-

<sup>1</sup> T suvā°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tam.

<sup>3</sup> M S. °yādetvā, M<sub>7</sub> patidāyāyetvā

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> ārocesi      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sīha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °ndhā, M<sub>6</sub> °nthā

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> rathiyā, M<sub>8</sub> rathikāya.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T

<sup>12</sup> S thūlam, M. thula, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> thulla°

<sup>13</sup> M missakabhattam.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T S

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kata°, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kata°, Ph. katam ma° and kata°, T. kammam      <sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T yaggaha

<sup>17</sup> T. bāham, M<sub>7</sub> bāha.      <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>19</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> dānam.

bhuñjati paticca kamman' ti<sup>1</sup> 'Alam<sup>2</sup> ayyo<sup>3</sup>, dīgharattam hī te āyasmanto avannakāmā buddhassa avannakāmā dhammassa avannakāmā sanghassa, na ca pana te<sup>4</sup> āyasmanto jīrantī<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam asatā<sup>7</sup> tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā<sup>8</sup>, na ca mayam jīvitaheṭu pi sañcicca pānam jīvita voiopeyyāma<sup>9</sup>' ti

12 Atha kho Siho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhusangham pañītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena<sup>10</sup> sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi Atha kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam<sup>11</sup> bhuttāvim onītapattapānim ekamantam nīsīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Siham senāpatim Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakkāmi ti

### XIII.

1 Atthahi bhikkhave aneḥi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>12</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho<sup>13</sup> hoti rājabhoggo<sup>14</sup>, rañño angan tveva<sup>15</sup> samkham<sup>16</sup> gacchati Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aññe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti, yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkam<sup>17</sup> vā, tam sakkaccam yeva<sup>18</sup> paribhuñjati avikaranto<sup>18</sup>, jegucchi hoti uccāyam vā passāvam vā abhinisīditum vā abhinipajjitum vā, so rato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues. tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on

<sup>2</sup> T. ayam <sup>3</sup> S. ayyā <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S pan' ete

<sup>5</sup> M jīrantī, Ph jinanti <sup>6</sup> omitted by S

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asathā, omitted by M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>6</sub> S. nti, M. cikkhitum

<sup>9</sup> T oro°, M<sub>3</sub> oyyā <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> S tam Bh°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> bhaddo and bhadro, S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout

<sup>13</sup> S. rājā° throughout, M, rājā° and rājā°

<sup>14</sup> M, rājā°, Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>15</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M, t'eva always.

<sup>16</sup> M Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sankhyam, S samkhyam throughout.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sukkham <sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub> atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> aññe asse ubbejetā<sup>3</sup>, yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>4</sup> sātheyyāni kūteyyāni<sup>5</sup> jumheyyāni vankeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam<sup>6</sup> sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathī abhinimmadanāya<sup>7</sup> vāyamati, vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ<sup>8</sup> maññe<sup>8</sup> assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha<sup>9</sup> vahissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti, gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati, thāmaṃ<sup>10</sup> hoti yāva<sup>10</sup> jīvitaṃ ananapariyādānā<sup>11</sup> thāmaṃ<sup>12</sup> upadamsetā<sup>13</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah<sup>14</sup> angehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāmiyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>15</sup>, rañño angan tveva saṃkham<sup>16</sup> gacchati.

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi<sup>17</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . . anuttariyaṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi atthahī?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvārasamvuto viharati ācāriyagocaiasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti<sup>19</sup> lūkaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, tam<sup>20</sup> sakkaccam yeva paṇibhūjati avihaññamāno, jegucchi hoti, jigucchati<sup>21</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati<sup>22</sup> pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā, so rato hoti sukhasamvāso<sup>23</sup> na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā<sup>24</sup>, yāni kho pan' assa honti<sup>25</sup> sātheyyāni

<sup>1</sup> T. oṣe      <sup>2</sup> M. S. *insert* ca  
<sup>3</sup> T. oṭāya, M<sub>8</sub> uppajetā.      <sup>4</sup> *all MSS have tāni*, Ph. *adds* honti  
<sup>5</sup> T. kutho      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oḥhatam  
<sup>7</sup> T. M. oḍānāya, M<sub>8</sub> *is spoiled here*  
<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. kāmāññe, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kammaññe  
<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> attha.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yāvata  
<sup>11</sup> T. oṇam, M<sub>6</sub> jīvitaṃ ananapariyodānā      <sup>12</sup> Ph. oṃā, M<sub>8</sub> *adds* vā  
<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> oṭi, M<sub>6</sub> oṇti, S. oḍhamsetā, Ph. upahitaṃsetā  
<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> atthahī.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> rājāo, Ph. rājābhogo  
<sup>16</sup> M. *here* saṃkham      <sup>17</sup> Ph. angehi.  
<sup>18</sup> M. la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.      <sup>19</sup> S. deti  
<sup>20</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub>  
<sup>21</sup> T. jeo, *omitted by* M. Ph. S, M<sub>8</sub> *has* jekucchinā (*sic*)  
<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. jigucchi hoti.      <sup>23</sup> T. dukkhasamvāse  
<sup>24</sup> M<sub>8</sub> upajetvā.  
<sup>25</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hoti, Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. tāni, Ph. *adds* honti



kūṭeyyāni<sup>1</sup> jumheyyāni vankeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtam āvikkattā<sup>2</sup> hoti Sattha<sup>1</sup>1 vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmanāyā vāyamati, sikkhitā kho pana hoti<sup>3</sup>, 'kāmaṃ<sup>4</sup> maññe<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū sikkhantu<sup>5</sup> vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi<sup>1</sup> ti cittam uppādeti, gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen<sup>1</sup> eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidam sammāditthi . pe<sup>6</sup> . sammāsamaṃdhi, āradhaviṇṇo viharati 'kāmaṃ tacco ca nahāru ca atthi<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu mamsalohitam, yaṃ tam purisathāmena purisaviṇṇena purisapaṇakkamena pattabbam<sup>8</sup>, na<sup>9</sup> tam<sup>9</sup> apāpunitvā<sup>10</sup> viṇṇassa santhānam bhavissati<sup>1</sup> ti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthaṃ dhammeḥ samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti

#### XIV.

1. Attha ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave assakhalunke<sup>12</sup> desessāmi<sup>13</sup> attha ca<sup>7</sup> assadose attha ca<sup>11</sup> purisakhalunke attha ca<sup>7</sup> purisadose, tam sunātha sādhuṃ<sup>14</sup> manasikārotha, bhāsisāmi ti 'Evaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup> ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Katame ca bhikkhave attha assakhalunkā attha ca assadosā<sup>2</sup>

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko pehī<sup>15</sup> ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato patisakkatī<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T kutṭh° <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> °katā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues seyyathidam and so on

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. kāmāññe <sup>5</sup> T bhikkhāntu

<sup>6</sup> M la., Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sabbam

<sup>9</sup> M Ph. n'etam, M<sub>3</sub> etam, T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit na.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pā° <sup>11</sup> omitted by S

<sup>12</sup> in M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S always written with g in the last syllable.

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dese°, S puts dese° after °dose.

<sup>14</sup> S pe || Katame.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sehi throughout, M<sub>6</sub> pesehi, pehi and, mostly, upehi.

<sup>16</sup> M Ph. paṭikkamati.

pitthito ratham pativatteti<sup>1</sup> Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā langhi<sup>2</sup> pati kubbaṃ hanti<sup>3</sup> tīdandam<sup>4</sup> bhañjati<sup>5</sup> Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo assadoso.

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā iathisāya<sup>6</sup> satthim<sup>7</sup> ussajjivā rathisam yeva ajjhomaddati Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave tattiyo assadoso

5 Puna<sup>8</sup> ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti<sup>9</sup>, ubbatumam iatham kaoti Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho assadoso

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā langheti puṇimam kāyam, paggaṇhāti puṇime pāde Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcamo assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyivā<sup>10</sup> sārathim<sup>11</sup> anādiyivā<sup>12</sup> patodam<sup>13</sup> dantehi<sup>14</sup> mukhādhānam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M S. pavatteti, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pativaddheti

<sup>2</sup> M. lamghati, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> lamkhi.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph. hanati, M<sub>8</sub> harati, S paharati

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> dandam. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhaññati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph sapatti, M<sub>8</sub> iathipāsa, M<sub>6</sub> yāya.

<sup>7</sup> M satthim, M<sub>8</sub> pitthupāsa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>7</sub> omī this sentence <sup>9</sup> M T. gaṇhāti

<sup>10</sup> S °dayivā, M<sub>7</sub> °dhivivā every time

<sup>11</sup> omitted by S

<sup>12</sup> S. patodayatthim, M patodalaṭṭhim, Ph °latthihi.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dānam, M °tthānam.

viddhamṣitvā<sup>1</sup> yenakāmam<sup>2</sup> pakkamatī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave chattho assadoso.

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamatī no patikkamatī<sup>3</sup>, tatth' eva khilatthāyīthito hoti Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave sattamo assadoso

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>4</sup> pāde samharitvā<sup>5</sup> pacchime<sup>6</sup> ca pāde samharitvā<sup>7</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave atthamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha assakhalunkā attha ca assadosā

10. Katame ca bhikkhave attha purisakhalunkā attha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū<sup>8</sup> bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmī<sup>9</sup> na sarāmī' ti asatiyā<sup>10</sup> 'va nibbētheti<sup>11</sup> Seyyathā pi so<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato patisakkatī<sup>13</sup>, piṭṭhito ratham pativatteti<sup>14</sup>, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave pathamo purisadoso.

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

<sup>1</sup> T. vidha°, Ph. vidhamsetvā, M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> vidamsitvā, M<sub>7</sub> vidimsitvā <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kammam <sup>3</sup> omitted by T

<sup>4</sup> S 'va <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. sankharitvā

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits pa° ca pāde samh°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sankha°

<sup>8</sup> S always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. passāmi, M. omits na sar°

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> assa°, S. āpattiyā, M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> are corrupt here.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nibbētheti, M Ph M<sub>8</sub> nibbedheti.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pari°, Ph. °sakkamatī, M °kkamatī

<sup>14</sup> Ph. S pavatteti, M<sub>8</sub> pari°, T M<sub>6</sub> pativaddheti, M<sub>7</sub> °vedheti.

codakam yeva patippharati<sup>1</sup> 'kim nu kho tuyham<sup>2</sup> bālassa avyattassa bhanitena, tvam pi nāma bhanitabbam maññasi<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā langhi<sup>5</sup> pati<sup>6</sup> kubbaram hanti<sup>7</sup> tidandam bhañjati<sup>8</sup>, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakass' eva paccālopeti 'tvam pi kho 'si itthannāmam āpattim āpanno, tvam tāva pathamam patikaro<sup>9</sup>hi' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya<sup>7</sup> satthim<sup>8</sup> ussajjitvā rathisam<sup>9</sup> yeva ajhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso

13 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññe<sup>10</sup>n' aññam<sup>10</sup> paticarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggam ganhāti<sup>11</sup>, ubbatumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno sanghamajhe bahāvikkhepakam<sup>12</sup> bhanati<sup>13</sup> Seyyathā pi so

<sup>1</sup> Ph patipharati, M<sub>3</sub> vīgarahati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. tumham

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, lamkhi, Ph sanghi, M. langhati, M<sub>3</sub> lamgheti

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> hanati, S. paharati

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhaññati

<sup>7</sup> Ph rathiyāya, T. rathitāyāya, M<sub>3</sub> rathupāsa.

<sup>8</sup> M. satthim, Ph. sapatti, M<sub>3</sub> piṭṭhi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> viriyam

<sup>10</sup> S aññenā<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. ganhati

<sup>12</sup> M Ph bāhu<sup>o</sup>, S. bahāvikkhepakam; M<sub>3</sub> mahāvikkhepakam

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. karoti, M<sub>3</sub> ganhāti, T. hanti, M<sub>6</sub> haranāti

bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā langhetī<sup>1</sup> puṇnam kāyam, pagganhāti puṇime pāde, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama purisadoso

15 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyitvā sangham anādiyitvā codakam sāpattiko va<sup>2</sup> yena-kāmam pakkamati Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko<sup>3</sup> pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim<sup>4</sup> anādiyitvā<sup>5</sup> patodam<sup>6</sup> dantehi<sup>6</sup> mukhādhānam<sup>7</sup> viddhamsitvā<sup>8</sup> yena-kāmam pakkamati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno<sup>9</sup> 'nevāham'<sup>10</sup> āpanno 'mhi'<sup>11</sup>, na panāham āpanno 'mhi' ti So tunhībhāvena sangham viheseti<sup>12</sup> Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva<sup>13</sup> abhikkamati no paṭikkamati<sup>14</sup>, tatth' eva khīlaṭṭhāyithito hoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko hoti<sup>15</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave sattamo purisadoso.

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno evam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. langhati. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues, hoti Ayam bh' chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>5</sup> S paṭodayaṭṭhim, M patodalatṭhim; Ph. 'latṭhihi, M<sub>8</sub> patodam latṭhihi. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> 'dānam, M. 'thānam.

<sup>8</sup> M vidha°, Ph vidhamsetvā; M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>7</sub> vidamsitvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> codiyamāham l co° nevāham <sup>10</sup> T. nev' aham

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue ti tunhībhāvena and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S. vihettheti, M<sub>7</sub> 'hesenti. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nevābh°

<sup>14</sup> T. adds no

<sup>15</sup> M inserts ayam bh' idh' ekacco purisa° hoti.

āha 'kim nu<sup>1</sup> kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālham<sup>2</sup> mayi<sup>3</sup>  
 vyāvatā<sup>4</sup> yāva<sup>1</sup> idānāham sikkham paccakkhāya hināyā-  
 vattissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> So sikkham<sup>6</sup> paccakkhāya<sup>6</sup> hināyāvattitvā<sup>5</sup>  
 evam āha 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā'  
 ti Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhalunko pehi ti vutto  
 viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca<sup>7</sup> pāde samharitvā  
 pacchime ca<sup>8</sup> pāde samharitvā<sup>9</sup> tatth' eva cattāro pāde  
 abhinisidati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam  
 vadāmi Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhalunko  
 hoti Ayam bhikkhave atthamo purisadoso

Ime kho bhikkhave attha<sup>10</sup> purisakhalunkā attha ca<sup>11</sup>  
 purisadosā ti

### XV

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave malāni Katamāni attha<sup>2</sup>

2 Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anutthānamalā bhik-  
 khave gharā, malam bhikkhave vannassa kosajjam, pamādo  
 bhikkhave rakkhato malam, malam bhikkhave itthiyā duc-  
 caritam, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malam, malā bhik-  
 khave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmim loke paramhi ca,  
 tato ca<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave malā<sup>13</sup> malataram, avijjā<sup>14</sup> paramam<sup>15</sup>  
 malam<sup>16</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anutthānamalā gharā  
 malam vannassa kosajjam pamādo rakkhato malam  
 mahitthiyā ducaritam maccheram dadato malam  
 malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmim loke paramhi ca  
 tato malā<sup>17</sup> malataram avijjā paramam malan ti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> 'hā

<sup>3</sup> M Ph insert ca <sup>4</sup> S. 'to, M. Ph. 'to

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> hināya<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T sikkhāsaya (all). <sup>7</sup> S 'va

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M S, T. omits pa<sup>o</sup> ca pāde samh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sankh<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts ca.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> malam. <sup>14</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> avijjāya. <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>16</sup> T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> malam

## XVI.

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatī Katamehī atthahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hotī sāveta ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> viññāpetā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako

Imehī kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatī

3 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahatī. Katamehī atthahī?

4 Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hotī<sup>2</sup> sāveta ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehī kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehī samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyam gantum arahatī ti.

Yo ve<sup>3</sup> na byādhatī<sup>4</sup> patvā<sup>5</sup> parisam uggahavādinam<sup>6</sup>  
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca<sup>7</sup> cchādeti<sup>8</sup> sāsanam  
asanditthañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> bhanatī pucchito na<sup>10</sup> ca kuppatī<sup>11</sup>  
sa<sup>12</sup> ve<sup>12</sup> tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyam gantum arahatī ti

## XVII.

1 Atthahī bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisam bandhatī. Katamehī atthahī?

2 Rūpena<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhatī, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhatī, bhanitena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhatī, gītena<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave itthi purisam

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> omits viññātā ca and Ph. viññā° ca

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T bbyādhapatum, M<sub>7</sub> byādhatum

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S. vatvā.

<sup>6</sup> M °dinam; Ph uggatādi°, T. uggavādinam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'va<sup>8</sup> S hāpeti<sup>9</sup> S °dittham te.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> put na after ca; M<sub>7</sub> has only na

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pucchati. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> sace. <sup>13</sup> M. runnena

<sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases

bandhati, ionnena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati, vanabhangena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisam bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah<sup>2</sup> ākārehi itthi purisam bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā tī<sup>5</sup>

### XVIII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthim bandhati Katamehi atthahi<sup>2</sup>

2 Rūpena<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, bhanitena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, gītena<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, ronnena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati, vanabhangena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati<sup>1</sup>, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthim bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah<sup>2</sup> ākārehi puriso itthim bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā<sup>3</sup> yeva pāsena<sup>4</sup> baddhā tī<sup>5</sup>

### XIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Verañjāyam viharati Naleru-pucimandamūle<sup>9</sup> Atha kho Pahārādo<sup>10</sup> asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī Ekamantam tthitā kho Pahārādam<sup>10</sup> asurindam Bhagavā etad avoca 'apī<sup>11</sup> pana

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert gandhena bh<sup>o</sup> itthi pu<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>, iasena bh<sup>o</sup> 1<sup>o</sup> pu<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> 'hi.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. °bandhā.

<sup>4</sup> all MSS. exc S have phassena, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have ye instead of yeva <sup>5</sup> M M<sub>8</sub>. S. bandhā tī, Ph bandhati

<sup>6</sup> M runnena.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. bandhā tī, Ph. bandhati, M<sub>8</sub> bandhātī tī.

<sup>9</sup> S °pūcimande, T. Nalerupecimandamūle.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahābhaddo. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> kim.



Pahāiāda<sup>1</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> Abhīramanti<sup>2</sup> bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti 'Kati pana Pahāiāda<sup>1</sup> mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā<sup>3</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> Attha<sup>4</sup> bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti Katame attha<sup>5</sup>?

2 Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti

3. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo thitadhammo velam nātivattati Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo thitadhammo velam nātivattati ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde duttiyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti

4. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati<sup>7</sup>, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khupam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti<sup>10</sup> Yam<sup>11</sup> pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati<sup>7</sup>, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khupam eva<sup>8</sup> tīram vāheti thalam<sup>9</sup> ussādeti ayam<sup>6</sup> bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti

5. Puna ca param bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>12</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahābhaddo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds kho, M<sub>6</sub> has only abhīramanti ti, then Attha ca bhante.

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> once. <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ca

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> omit attha, but have ayam mahā

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. add pi <sup>7</sup> S. vattati throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yeva. <sup>9</sup> M. 'le.

<sup>10</sup> M. ussādeti throughout

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> has ayam bhante and so on.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pattā.

samuddo tveva<sup>1</sup> samkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Yam<sup>3</sup> pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>4</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva samkham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhramanti.

6 Puna ca param bhante yā kāci<sup>5</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>6</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhāiā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci<sup>12</sup> loke savantiyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>13</sup> antalikkhā<sup>7</sup> dhāiā papatanti, na tena<sup>8</sup> mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>9</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>10</sup> vā paññāyati. ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhramanti.

7 Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso ayam<sup>15</sup> bhante mahāsamudde chattho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhramanti.

8 Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā manī veluriyo<sup>17</sup> sankho silā<sup>18</sup> pavālam<sup>19</sup> rajatam jātarūpam lohītānko<sup>20</sup> masāragallam<sup>21</sup>. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano<sup>16</sup> anekaratano<sup>22</sup>, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā manī veluriyo<sup>17</sup> sankho silā<sup>18</sup> pavālam<sup>19</sup> rajatam jātarūpam lohītānko<sup>20</sup> masāragallam ayam<sup>14</sup> bhante

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*, M<sub>8</sub> yeva

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °khyam

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has ayam bhante *and so on*

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pattā. <sup>5</sup> T ca, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va, S. ca. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca. <sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> una°; S. unna°

<sup>10</sup> T. punna°, M<sub>6</sub> puttā, M<sub>7</sub> pūnattam

<sup>11</sup> T. *inserts* na <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca, M<sub>7</sub> 'va ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va, M<sub>7</sub>. S. ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. add pi <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahuta°

<sup>17</sup> S. ved° <sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> si°, M<sub>6</sub> līlā.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °lām. <sup>20</sup> M. S. °go.

<sup>21</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kallam

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>8</sub> *continues*. ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

9. Puna ca param bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime<sup>1</sup> bhūtā<sup>2</sup> timitimīngalā<sup>3</sup> tīramīngalā<sup>3</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>4</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam<sup>5</sup> āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>6</sup> timitimīngalā<sup>7</sup> tīramīngalā<sup>8</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>9</sup> mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvīyojanasatikā pi<sup>10</sup> attabhāvā tīyojanasatikā<sup>11</sup> pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā<sup>12</sup> pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā ayam<sup>13</sup> bhante mahāsamudde atthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti<sup>14</sup>, api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>15</sup>? 'Abhīramanti Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye' ti. Katī pana bhante imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti ti<sup>10</sup>?

10 'Attha Pahārāda<sup>16</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti. Katame attha?

11 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>17</sup> mahāsamuddo anupubbānīno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyatanen<sup>18</sup> eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> T imāni bhūtāni, M<sub>6</sub> ime bhūtāni

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. timitīngalo, M<sub>8</sub> tīratīngalā, M<sub>7</sub> timitīngalā *both times*, T timitīngalā, M<sub>6</sub> tīmīngalāni.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °pingalo; M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> °lā, T M<sub>7</sub> timitīngalā *both times* <sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> vasanti. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mahā°

<sup>6</sup> Ph mahā° <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °lāni <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tīmīngalā

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vasanti.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph pa, S. pe # ti°, Ph dvīyojana | pa | ti°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> tīyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S <sup>13</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> add pi <sup>14</sup> M °ti ti

<sup>15</sup> omitted by T. <sup>16</sup> Ph. Mahā°, M<sub>8</sub> Mahānāma

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> āyaten' *throughout*, T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>1</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakīṇiyā anupubbapatipadā na āyātaken' eva aññāpativedho<sup>2</sup> Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye anupubbasiṅkhā anupubbakīṇiyā anupubbapatipadā na āyātaken' eva aññāpativedho<sup>2</sup> ayam<sup>4</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye pathamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti

12 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> mahāsamuddo tittadhammo<sup>5</sup> velam nātivattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> yam mayā sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam<sup>6</sup> mama<sup>6</sup> sāvakā<sup>7</sup> jīvītahe<sup>8</sup> pi nātikkamanti Yam<sup>9</sup> pi Pahārāda mayā<sup>10</sup> sāvakānam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāvakā<sup>11</sup> jīvītahe<sup>8</sup> pi nātikkamanti ayam<sup>12</sup> Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye duttiyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti

13 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasati, yam hoti mahāsamudde matam kunapam, tam khippam eva<sup>14</sup> tīnam vāheti<sup>15</sup> thalam ussādeti evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>13</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisamkassarasamācāro paticchannakammanto assamano samanapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>, na tena sangho samvasati, khippam eva nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusanghassa nisīno<sup>17</sup>, atha kho so āiakā 'va sanghamhā sangho ca tena Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>18</sup> yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisamkassarasamācāro paticchannakammanto assamano samanapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto<sup>16</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahānāma. <sup>2</sup> T °dhā <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahānāda.

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add pi <sup>5</sup> T. dhammo

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> T. °hetum.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ayam Mahārāda and so on

<sup>10</sup> T yam mama, M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yam mayā

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T °kānam <sup>12</sup> M Ph add pi. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahā°

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yeva. <sup>15</sup> T jaheti, M<sub>7</sub> gaheti.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S kasambuka° <sup>17</sup> M. Ph M<sub>3</sub> sannī°

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahābhadda.

na tena sangho samvasati, khippam eva<sup>1</sup> nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusanghassa nisinno<sup>2</sup>, atha kho so ālakā<sup>3</sup> 'va sanghamhā sangho ca tena ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye tatīyo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti

14 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahi, tā mahāsamuddam patvā<sup>6</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva samkham<sup>7</sup> gacchanti evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vannā khattiyā brāhmanā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samanā<sup>8</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva samkham<sup>10</sup> gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> cattāro 'me vannā khattiyā brāhmanā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitvā<sup>11</sup> jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samanā<sup>12</sup> Sakya-puttiyā<sup>9</sup> tveva<sup>13</sup> samkham<sup>10</sup> gacchanti ayam<sup>14</sup> Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye catuttho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> yā kāci<sup>15</sup> loke savantīyo mahāsamuddam appenti, yā kāci<sup>16</sup> antalikkhā<sup>17</sup> dhāiā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattam<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>20</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam<sup>18</sup> vā pūrattam<sup>19</sup> vā paññāyati. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>5</sup> bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

<sup>1</sup> S. yeva      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> sannī°      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add pi

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahānarāda      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pattā      <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> S. °khyam

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> S. °no, M<sub>6</sub> samana.      <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> S. °yo

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S. °khyam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. °jetvā.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> S. °no.      <sup>13</sup> Ph. t'eva.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S. add pi.      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca, M<sub>7</sub> 'va

<sup>16</sup> T. 'va, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. ca.      <sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>3</sub> una°, S. unna°, M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>19</sup> T. punna°, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> puna°      <sup>20</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā  
ūnattam<sup>1</sup> vā pūnattam<sup>2</sup> vā paññāyati ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda  
imasmim dhammavinaye pañcamo accharīyo abbhuto  
dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye  
abhiramanti.

16 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo ekaraso lonaraso,  
evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso  
vimuttiraso. Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo eka-  
raso vimuttiraso ayam Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye  
chattho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā  
bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo bahuratanos<sup>5</sup>  
anekaratanos, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam muttā manī  
veluriyo<sup>6</sup> sankho silā<sup>7</sup> pavālam<sup>8</sup> rajatam jātarūpam lohita-  
tanko<sup>9</sup> masāragallam evam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam  
dhammavinayo bahuratanos<sup>10</sup> anekaratanos, tatr' imāni  
ratanāni, seyyathidam cattāro satipatthānā, cattāro sam-  
mappadhānā<sup>11</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca  
balāni, satta bojjhangā, ariyo atthagiko maggo Yam pi  
Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> ayam dhammavinayo bahuratanos<sup>12</sup> anekaratanos,  
tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidam cattāro satipatthānā,  
cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>13</sup>, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indri-  
yāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhangā, ariyo atthagiko maggo  
ayam<sup>3</sup> Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo accharīyo  
abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dham-  
mavinaye abhiramanti

18 Seyyathā pi Pahārāda<sup>4</sup> mahāsamuddo mahatam<sup>13</sup>  
bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>14</sup> timitimīgalā<sup>15</sup> timiti-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> una°, S. unna°, M<sub>7</sub> una° and ūna°

<sup>2</sup> T punna°, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> puna° <sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> add pi

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Mahā° <sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° always.

<sup>6</sup> S ved° <sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> sī°, M<sub>7</sub> silo.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °lam <sup>9</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S. °go

<sup>10</sup> M Ph bahuta° <sup>11</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °tthānā.

<sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahuta° <sup>13</sup> T mahantam

<sup>14</sup> T bhūtāni.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °gilā, M Ph timitipīgalā, M<sub>8</sub> timiratipīgalā,  
M<sub>6</sub> timīgalā.

ramiṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dvīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
 tīyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā  
 pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā ovam eva kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup>  
 ayam dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatī' ime  
 bhūtā sotāpanno sotāpattīphalasacchikīriyāya patipanno,  
 sakadāgāmi<sup>4</sup> sakadāgāmiṃphalasacchikīriyāya patipanno,  
 anāgāmi anāgāmiṃphalasacchikīriyāya patipanno, arahā  
 arahattāya patipanno Yam pi Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> ayam dhamma-  
 vinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatī' ime bhūtā sotā-  
 panno sotāpattīphalasacchikīriyāya patipanno, sakadāgāmi  
 sakadāgāmiṃphalasacchikīriyāya patipanno, anāgāmi anāgā-  
 miṃphalasacchikīriyāya patipanno, arahā arahattāya pati-  
 panno ayam<sup>5</sup> Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye atthamo  
 accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-  
 mim dhammavinaye abhiramanti

Ime kho Pahārāda<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye attha accha-  
 riyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim  
 dhammavinaye abhiramanti' ti

## XX.

1. Evam<sup>6</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
 yam viharatī Pubbarāme<sup>7</sup> Migāramātu pāsāde Tena kho  
 pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusanghaparī-  
 vuto nisīno hotī Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya  
 1attiyā nikkhante pathame yāme uṭṭhāyāsana<sup>8</sup> ekamsam  
 uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto  
 pathamo yāmo, ciraṇisīno bhikkhusangho, uddisatu<sup>8</sup> bhante  
 Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti Evam vutte Bhagavā  
 tunhī ahosi

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> °piṅgalo, T M<sub>6</sub> timitiṃgala; M<sub>7</sub> timiṅgalā.

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> vasanti <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Mahā°

<sup>4</sup> T *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

<sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> add pi

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub>. S *omit this introductory phrase.*

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Pupph° <sup>8</sup> T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M<sub>3</sub> udissitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsana<sup>1</sup> ekamsam uttara<sup>2</sup> sangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciraṇisīno bhikkhusangho, uddissatu<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tunhī ahosi

3 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste<sup>4</sup> arune nandimukhiyā<sup>5</sup> rattiyā utthāyāsana<sup>6</sup> ekamsam uttara<sup>7</sup> sangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim panāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam<sup>8</sup> arunam<sup>9</sup> nandimukhī<sup>10</sup> ratti, ciraṇisīno bhikkhusangho, uddissatu<sup>11</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisa' ti

4 Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim<sup>12</sup> nu kho Bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evam āha aparisuddhā Ānanda parisa' ti<sup>13</sup> Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusangham cetasa<sup>14</sup> ceto paricca manasākāsi Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam dussilam pāpadhammam asucisamkassarasamācāram paticchannakammantaṃ assamanam samanapaṭiñṇam abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiñṇam antopūtim avassutam kasambujātam<sup>15</sup> majjhe bhikkhusanghassa<sup>16</sup> nisinnam, disvā<sup>17</sup> utthāyāsana<sup>18</sup> yena so puggalo ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā tam puggalam etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, dūttho 'sī Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>19</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti. Evam vutte so puggalo tunhī ahosi Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, dūttho 'sī Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>20</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tunhī ahosi Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. uddissatu, M<sub>3</sub> udissatu; T. uddassatu.

<sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> uddhate. <sup>3</sup> T. nandī°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. uddhatam, M<sub>3</sub> uddhato; M<sub>6</sub> uddhassa

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °no. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kathan. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S kasambuka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °samghe. <sup>9</sup> M Ph. disvāna.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kho



etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, dittho 'sī Bhagavatā, natthi te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' tī Tatīyam pi kho so puggalo tunhī ahosi

5. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam bāhāyam<sup>3</sup> gahetvā bahidvāra-kotthakā<sup>4</sup> nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghatikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so<sup>5</sup> bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā paṇisā, uddisatu<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' tī. 'Accharīyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva<sup>7</sup> bāhāgahanā pi<sup>8</sup> nāma<sup>9</sup> so moghapuriso āgamissati' tī Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha<sup>9</sup> Na dānāham bhikkhave ajja-t-agge<sup>10</sup> pātimokkham uddisissāmi<sup>11</sup> Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso, yam Tathāgato aparīsuddhāya paṇisāya pātimokkham uddiseyya

7 Atth' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde accharīyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti. Katame attha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto<sup>12</sup>. Yam<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamuddo<sup>15</sup> anupubbaninno anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto ayam<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde pathamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti<sup>17</sup> . . . pe<sup>18</sup> . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahātam bhūtānam āvāso, tatā' ime bhūtā<sup>19</sup> timitimīngalā<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> kho. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub> <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> baham.

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °kam <sup>5</sup> omitted by M

<sup>6</sup> Ph T uddisatu, M<sub>3</sub> udissatu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. S. yāvata

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tāmhī; M<sub>6</sub> dāmi. <sup>9</sup> M uddisse°

<sup>10</sup> M inserts uposatham karissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. uddissi°

<sup>12</sup> M. S. °te. <sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> ayam. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues pathamo accharīyo <sup>16</sup> M Ph. add pi.

<sup>17</sup> M Ph. M<sub>3</sub> add yathā purīmena, tathā vitthāro.

<sup>18</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>3</sub> pa <sup>19</sup> Ph mahā°

<sup>20</sup> Ph. °lo, M °pīngalo; M<sub>3</sub> timratipīngavo.

timiramīṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā  
 pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam  
 bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>4</sup> timitīmīṅgalā<sup>5</sup> timira-  
 mīṅgalā<sup>1</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsamudde  
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojanasatikā  
 pi attabhāvā ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave mahāsamudde atthamo  
 acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam disvā disvā asurā mahā-  
 samudde abhīramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde attha acchariyā  
 abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde  
 abhīramanti

8. Evam<sup>7</sup> eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye  
 attha<sup>9</sup> acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū  
 imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti Katame attha<sup>9</sup>

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaminno<sup>10</sup>  
 anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto,  
 evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye anupub-  
 basikkhā anupubbakriyā anupubbapatipadā na āyataken'  
 eva aññāpativedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmim dhamma-  
 vinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakriyā anupubbapatipadā  
 na āyataken' eva aññāpativedho ayam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave imasmim  
 dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam  
 disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti

. . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo maha-  
 tam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā timitīmīṅgalā<sup>11</sup>  
 timiramīṅgalā<sup>12</sup> asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi<sup>2</sup> mahāsam-  
 udde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . pañcayojana-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °piṅgalo, T timitīmīṅgalā, M<sub>7</sub> °gilā, M<sub>6</sub>  
 omits ti<sup>o</sup> at the first place, and at the second it has timīṅgalā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> vasanti. <sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph. pa

<sup>4</sup> Ph mahā°

<sup>5</sup> M Ph °piṅgalo, M<sub>3</sub> timiratīpiṅgalo, M<sub>7</sub> timitīmīṅgilā.

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> add pi. <sup>7</sup> S. atth' ime

<sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> insert attha. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °gilā, M Ph °piṅgalo, M<sub>3</sub> timiratīpiṅgalā.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °piṅgalā, M. Ph °piṅgalo, T M<sub>7</sub> timitīmīṅgilā  
 (M<sub>6</sub> °galā).

satikā<sup>1</sup> pi attabhāvē<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam<sup>3</sup>  
 dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>  
 sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriya<sup>4</sup>ya patipanno . pe<sup>3</sup>  
 . arahā arahattāya patipanno. Yam<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhave ayam  
 dhammavinayo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā<sup>2</sup>  
 sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriya<sup>4</sup>ya patipanno . pe<sup>5</sup>  
 arahā arahattāya patipanno ayam bhikkhave imasmim  
 dhammavinaye atthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yam  
 disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhīramanti.  
 Ime kho bhikkhave imasmim<sup>6</sup> dhammavinaye<sup>6</sup> attha<sup>7</sup>  
 acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imas-  
 mīm dhammavinaye abhīramanti ti

Mahāvaggo<sup>8</sup> dutiyo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr'<sup>9</sup> uddānam

Verañja-Siho ājaññam<sup>10</sup> khalunkena<sup>11</sup> malāni ca  
 Dūteyyam<sup>12</sup> dve ca bandhanti<sup>13</sup> Pahārāda<sup>14</sup> uposatho ti.

## XXI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam vīharatī Mahā-  
 vane Kūtāgārasālāyam. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū  
 āmantesi — Bhikkhavo<sup>15</sup> ti Bhādante ti te bhikkhū  
 Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi<sup>16</sup> dhammehi  
 samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesālīkam dhārethū ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds pi. <sup>2</sup> Ph mahā° <sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ayam bh° 1° dh° atthamo

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>8</sup> Ph vaggo, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>9</sup> S tass', M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit these two words, T M<sub>6</sub>  
 M<sub>7</sub> omit also the uddāna itself. <sup>10</sup> S ājaññā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S °gena, M<sub>8</sub> patigona

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duta, S. dūtā <sup>13</sup> M bandhanā, S bandhananti

<sup>14</sup> M °do, M<sub>8</sub> Mahārādhata.

<sup>15</sup> S pe (M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> without pe) || Atthahi.

<sup>16</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. °ta° throughout

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>1</sup> Sugato utthāyāsana<sup>2</sup> vihāīaṃ pāvīsī

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā paññatte āsane nisīdī. Atha kho Uggo gahapatī Vesālīko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Vesālīkam so bhikkhu etad avoca —

4. Atthahī kho tvam<sup>2</sup> gahapatī acchariyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapatī atthā acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehī tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham<sup>3</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehī aham<sup>4</sup> atthahī acchariyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me atthā acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te<sup>5</sup> sunāhi<sup>6</sup> sādhu-kam manasikarohi<sup>7</sup>, bhāsissāmi<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Evam gahapatī' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi<sup>8</sup> Uggo gahapatī Vesālīko<sup>9</sup> etad avoca —

5. Yadāham bhante Bhagavantam pathamam dūrato 'va addasam, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato<sup>10</sup> cittam pasīdī. Ayam kho<sup>11</sup> me bhante pathamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So<sup>12</sup> kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi<sup>13</sup>. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidam dānakatham silakatham sagga-katham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram<sup>14</sup> samkilesam nekkhamme<sup>15</sup> ānīsam sam pakāsesi.

6. Yadā mam Bhagavā aññāsī kallacittam muducittam vinīvaranacittam udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> S °na      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> puts tvam after gaha°

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> put aham after bhante

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>3</sub>      <sup>5</sup> M Ph tam

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> sunohi      <sup>7</sup> T °kaiotha.      <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °ti

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts tam bhikkhum      <sup>10</sup> T. Bhagavatī

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T      <sup>12</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> yo      <sup>13</sup> M Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °si

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vokāīam.

<sup>15</sup> M. nekkhame, Ph. nikkhame, M<sub>3</sub> nekkhamam

buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggaṃ Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanam patiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho me<sup>1</sup> tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam<sup>2</sup> dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammam, sabban tam nirodhadhamman’ tī So kho aham bhante ditthadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogālhaddhammo tinnavācikkiccho vigata-kathamkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’ eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca sanghañ ca saranam agamāsim<sup>3</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim<sup>4</sup> Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvujjati

7 Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum Atha khvāham<sup>5</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten’ upasankamim, upasankamivā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocam<sup>6</sup> “mayā kho bhagīniyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādināni, yā icchatī, idh’ eva<sup>7</sup> bhoge ca<sup>8</sup> bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni<sup>9</sup> gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa<sup>10</sup> vo dammi’ tī<sup>11</sup>” Evam vutte sā bhante jettā pajāpatī mam etad avoca ‘itthannā-massa mam<sup>12</sup> ayya<sup>13</sup> purisassa dehi’ tī Atha khvāham<sup>14</sup> bhante tam purisam pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhinaena hatthena bhūṅgāiam gahetvā tassa purisassa onojesim<sup>15</sup> Komāim<sup>16</sup> kho panāham bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittaassa aññatthattam<sup>16</sup> Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvujjati

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vigata°

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °yi

<sup>5</sup> M Ph kho pāham      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ca

<sup>7</sup> M Ph S sā im’ eva, M<sub>8</sub> sā ime ca

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph S      <sup>9</sup> T. °kulāgavā

<sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> tassa

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue komāiam (sic) kho panāham and so on      <sup>12</sup> S ayyaputta

<sup>13</sup> M Ph. S kho aham, M<sub>8</sub> kho so

<sup>14</sup> M Ph. °si, M<sub>8</sub> °jenu.      <sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °ri, Ph °riyam.

<sup>16</sup> T. aññattam

\* 8 Samvijjanti<sup>1</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavanteḥ kalyāṇadhammeḥ Ayam kho me bhante catuttho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

9 Yam kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payirupāsāmi, sakkaccam yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccam Ayam kho me bhante pañcama accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

10 So ce<sup>2</sup> me bhante<sup>3</sup> āyasmā dhammam deseti<sup>4</sup>, sakkaccam yeva sunāmi<sup>5</sup> no asakkaccam, no ce<sup>2</sup> me<sup>6</sup> āyasmā dhammam deseti<sup>7</sup>, aham assa dhammam desemi Ayam kho me bhante chattho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

11 Anaccharīyam<sup>8</sup> kho pana mam<sup>9</sup> bhante devatā upasankamivā ārocenti 'svākkhāto'<sup>10</sup> gahapatī Bhagavatā dhammo' ti Evam vutte aham bhante tā<sup>11</sup> devatā evam vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā'<sup>12</sup> evam<sup>13</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>14</sup> no vā<sup>14</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo' ti Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānam<sup>15</sup> cittassa unnatim<sup>16</sup> 'mam vā devatā upasankamanti, aham vā devatāḥ saddhim<sup>17</sup> sallapāmi' ti Ayam kho me bhante sattamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

12 Yān'imāmi<sup>17</sup> bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni, nāham tesam<sup>18</sup> kñci attani<sup>19</sup> appahīmam samanupassāmi<sup>20</sup> Ayam kho me bhante atthamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °te

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> ca, *but* yo *instead of* so; M<sub>7</sub> yo yo ce, *but afterwards* no ca

<sup>3</sup> M *puts* bh° before me, *omitted by* Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub>. S °sī <sup>5</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nomi

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kho me, M. Ph me so

<sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S. °sī. <sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S acch°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> me <sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> svākhāto, M svākhyāto.

<sup>11</sup> *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °te <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> ca <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca

<sup>16</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °ti, S. °nti. <sup>17</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> yāni tāni

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> nesam. <sup>19</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>20</sup> M. T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °mī ti

Ime kho bhante attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā sam-  
vijjanti Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi pāham<sup>1</sup>  
atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato  
Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13 Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālīkassa  
nivesane pindapātam gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi Atha  
kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkanto yena  
Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho  
so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālīkena  
saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

14 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapatī  
Vesālīko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho  
bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannā-  
gato Uggo gahapatī<sup>2</sup> Vesālīko mayā vyākato, imehi ca  
pana bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi  
samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Vesālīkam dhārethā ti

## XXII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharatī Hatthīgāme.  
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī . pe<sup>3</sup>

2 Atthahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi  
samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthīgāmamakam dhārethā  
ti Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
vibhāram pavāsi

3 Atha kho aññataṃ bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivā-  
setvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthi-  
gāmakassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapatī Hatthi-  
gāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā  
tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam  
nissinnam kho Uggam gahapatim Hatthīgāmamakam so bhikkhu  
etaḍ avoca —

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> p'aham, S cāham

<sup>2</sup> M. adds so

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca, M. Ph. S °na.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> utthāya

4 Atthahī kho tvam gahapatī accharīyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katame te<sup>1</sup> gahapatī attha<sup>2</sup> accharīyā abbhutā dhammā, yehī tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti<sup>3</sup>

‘Na kho aham<sup>4</sup> bhante jānāmi, katamehī aham<sup>5</sup> atthahī accharīyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha accharīyā abbhutā dhammā samvujjanti, te<sup>6</sup> sunāhi<sup>7</sup> sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi’ ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapatī’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi Uggō gahapatī Hatthigāmako etad avoca —

5 Yadāham bhante Nāgavane paṇicaranto<sup>8</sup> Bhagavantam pathamam dūrato ‘va addasam, saha<sup>9</sup> dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittam pasīdi surāmato ca pahīyi. Ayam kho me bhante pathamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvujjati So kho<sup>10</sup> aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsīmi<sup>11</sup> Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathā idam dānakatham sīlakatham saggākatham, kāmānam ādīnavam okāram<sup>12</sup> samkilesam nekkhamme<sup>13</sup> ānīsam sam pakāsesi.

6 Yadā mam Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinīvaranacittam<sup>14</sup> udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakam samma-d-e-va rajanam patiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho<sup>15</sup> me<sup>16</sup> tasmim yeva āsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kūci samudayā dhammam, sabban tam nirodhamman’ ti So kho aham bhante ditthadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogālhaddhammo tinnavicikicchō vīgatakatham-katho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> panāham.

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> p’aham, omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> tam sunohi. <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> paricā°

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T <sup>7</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °sī, M °pāsāmi.

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vo° <sup>9</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> nekkhame, Ph. nikkhamme.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> niva° <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>



eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca sanghañ ca saranam agamāsim<sup>1</sup> brahmacariyapañcamāni ca<sup>2</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādiyim<sup>3</sup> Ayam kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

7 Tassa mayham bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum Atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasankamim, upasankamitvā tā<sup>5</sup> pajāpatiyo etad avocam<sup>6</sup> 'mayā kho bhagimyo brahmacariyapañcamāni<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadāni samādināni, yā icchatī, idh' eva<sup>8</sup> bhoge ca<sup>9</sup> bhuñjatu puññāni ca kaletu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti<sup>10</sup> vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo<sup>11</sup> dammī' ti<sup>12</sup> Evam vutte sā<sup>13</sup> bhante jetthā pajāpati mam etad avoca 'tthannāmassa mam ayya<sup>14</sup> purisassa dehi' ti Atha khvāham<sup>14</sup> bhante tam purisam<sup>15</sup> pakkosāpetvā vāmena<sup>16</sup> hatthena<sup>16</sup> pajāpatim gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena bhūgāram<sup>17</sup> gahetvā tassa purisassa onoesim<sup>18</sup>. Komārim<sup>19</sup> kho panāham bhante dāram pariccajanto nābhjānāmi cūttassa aññathattam. Ayam kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

8 Samvijjanti<sup>20</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca<sup>21</sup> kho appatvibhattā silavantehi kalyānadhammehi. Ayam kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sī.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub>, M puts ca after sikkhā°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °yī

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa, M<sub>7</sub> has here a lacuna

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>6</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ca

<sup>7</sup> T. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S sā im'eva

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> S

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hotu <sup>11</sup> Ph te

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> S ayyaputta, T ayyaputtassa

<sup>14</sup> M S kho aham, Ph kho 'ham, M<sub>8</sub> kho

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub> <sup>16</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> vāmaha°

<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhūmkāram.

<sup>18</sup> M Ph °sī, M<sub>8</sub> °jemī, M<sub>6</sub> nejesim.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °rī, Ph °riyam, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °iam.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °te. <sup>21</sup> M 'va

9 Yam kho panāham bhante bhikkhum payrupāsāmi, sakkaccam yeva payrupāsāmi no asakkaccam So ce<sup>1</sup> me bhante āyasmā dhammam deseti<sup>2</sup>, sakkaccam yeva sunāmi<sup>3</sup> no asakkaccam, no ce<sup>4</sup> me āyasmā<sup>5</sup> dhammam deseti<sup>2</sup>, aham assa dhammam desemi Ayam kho me bhante pañcama accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

10 Anaccharīyam<sup>6</sup> kho pana<sup>7</sup> me bhante sanghe nīmantite devatā upasankamivā āiocenti 'asuko gahapatī bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhi, asuko ditthipatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko<sup>8</sup> dhammānūsārī<sup>8</sup>, asuko saddhānūsārī, asuko silavā<sup>7</sup> kalyāna-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo' ti<sup>9</sup> Sangham<sup>10</sup> kho panāham bhante parivisanto<sup>11</sup> nābhijānāmi evam<sup>12</sup> cittam uppādento 'imassa vā thokam demī imassa vā bahukan' ti Atha khvāham bhante samacitto 'va demī Ayam kho me bhante chattho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

11 Anaccharīyam<sup>13</sup> kho pana mam<sup>14</sup> bhante devatā upasankamivā āiocenti 'svākkhāto bhante<sup>15</sup> gahapatī Bhagavatā dhammo' ti Evam vutte aham bhante tā devatā evam vadāmi<sup>16</sup> 'vadeyyātha vā evam<sup>17</sup> kho tumhe devatā<sup>18</sup> no vā<sup>19</sup> vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti Na kho panāham bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānam cittassa unnatim<sup>20</sup> 'mam vā<sup>21</sup> devatā upasankamanti, aham vā devatāhi saddhim sallapāmi' ti Ayam kho me bhante sattamo accharīyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca, Ph *adds* kho, *all MSS omit* bhante

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> S °sī <sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> °nomī <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca

<sup>5</sup> M Ph. M<sub>3</sub> so āy° <sup>6</sup> M M<sub>6</sub> S acch°

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *put these words after* as° saddh°

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>10</sup> T yam

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> pavī°, M<sub>6</sub> pativī°

<sup>12</sup> Ph *puts* evam *after* cittam <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> na acch°

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> me <sup>15</sup> *omitted by* M Ph M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>16</sup> M Ph. M<sub>3</sub> vademi

<sup>17</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, M<sub>3</sub> *omits also* vā

<sup>18</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> S °te <sup>19</sup> *omitted by* T

<sup>20</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> T °tī, S °ntī, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> unnāti

<sup>21</sup> M tā, Ph vā tā, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *omit* vā

12 Sace kho panāham bhante Bhagavato<sup>1</sup> pathamataīam kālam kareyyam, anacchariyyam<sup>2</sup> kho pan' etam, yam mam Bhagavā evam vyākareyya 'natthi tam samyojanam<sup>3</sup>, yena<sup>3</sup> samyojanena samyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō puna mam lokam āgaccheyyā' ti Ayam kho me bhante atthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati

Ime kho bhante attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvujjanti Na ca kho aham jānāmi, katamehi pāham<sup>4</sup> atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti

13 Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane pindapātam gahetvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakāmi Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhaddham pindapātapatikanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami, upasankamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatina Hatthigāmakena saddhim kathāsallāpo, tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi

14 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu, yathā tam Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmakō mayā vyākato, imehi ca pana bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Uggam gahapatim Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti

### XXIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālavīyam<sup>6</sup> viharati Aggālave<sup>7</sup> cetiye<sup>7</sup> Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M S 'tā      <sup>2</sup> T acch°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph, M<sub>3</sub> samyojanānam

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> p'aham, Ph M<sub>3</sub> S. cāham.

<sup>5</sup> M imehi so ca, M<sub>3</sub> im'eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Āl°

<sup>7</sup> T. Aggālace°, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Aggālave ce°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>3</sub> S.

2 Sattahī bhikkhave acchariyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha Kata-mehī<sup>1</sup> sattahī<sup>2</sup>?

3 Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hīṃmā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpī<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehī kho bhikkhave sattahī acchariyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā tī Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>4</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ vihāram pāvīsī

4 Atha kho aññataṃ bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam mivā-setvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā paññatte āsane nisīdī Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahī kho tvam āvuso acchariyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katamehī<sup>1</sup> sattahī<sup>2</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>5</sup>, sīlavā . .<sup>6</sup> hīṃmā . . ottāpī . .<sup>7</sup> bahussuto . . cāgavā . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehī kho tvam āvuso sattahī acchariyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' tī 'Kacci 'ttha<sup>8</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' tī<sup>9</sup> 'Na kho 'ttha<sup>9</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' tī<sup>10</sup> 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' tī

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane pindapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhaddham pindapāṭapattikkanto yena Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa || ott<sup>o</sup> bahu<sup>o</sup> cā<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S ottappi throughout

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph S vatvāna, M<sub>8</sub> vatvā ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pe || sī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph pa. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kiñ c'ettha, M<sub>8</sub> kiñci 'ttha

<sup>9</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. h'ettha <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pī

ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā paññatte āsane nisīdī Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnam kho aham bhante Hatthakam Ālavakam etad avocam sattahī kho tvam āvuso accharīyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato Katamehī<sup>1</sup> sattahī<sup>2</sup>? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, sīlavā<sup>4</sup> .<sup>4</sup> hīrīmā ottāpī bahussuto . cāgavā . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako Imehī kho tvam āvuso sattahī accharīyehī abbhutehī dhammehī samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato tī Evamutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako mam etad avoca kacci 'ttha<sup>5</sup> bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano tī<sup>6</sup>? Na kho 'ttha<sup>7</sup> āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano tī Sādhū<sup>8</sup> bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' tī

6 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu<sup>9</sup>, appiccho so bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> kula-putto sante yeva attanī kusale dhamme na icchatī paiehi nāyamāne<sup>11</sup> Tena hi tvam bhikkhu iminā atthamena<sup>12</sup> acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārehi, yad idam<sup>13</sup> appicchatāyā tī

## XXIV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālaviyam vīharatī Aggālave cetīye Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue. pe "sīla", T omits Āl°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhave Hatth° Āl°, T. adds only bh° Hatth° <sup>4</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>5</sup> Ph kiñci 'ttha, M<sub>8</sub> kiñhañ c'attha. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. h'ettha <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this phrase

<sup>9</sup> S bhikkhave <sup>10</sup> omitted by S

<sup>11</sup> M paññāpayamāne, M<sub>8</sub> paññāyamāne

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts pa, S. pe

sakasatehi parivuto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Mahatī kho tyāyam<sup>2</sup> Hatthaka paṇisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imam mahatim paṇisam samganhāsī tī<sup>3</sup>

Yān'imāmi bhante Bhagavatā desitāmi cattāni sanghavaṭṭhūni, tehaṃham<sup>3</sup> imam mahatim paṇisam samganhāmi Aham bhante yam jānāmi 'ayam dānena sangahetabbo' tī tam dānena samganhāmi, yam jānāmi 'ayam peyyavajjena<sup>4</sup> sangahetabbo' tī, tam peyyavajjena<sup>5</sup> samganhāmi, yam jānāmi 'ayam atthacariyāya sangahetabbo' tī, tam atthacariyāya samganhāmi, yam jānāmi 'ayam samānattatāya sangahetabbo' tī<sup>6</sup>, tam<sup>6</sup> samānattatāya<sup>6</sup> samganhāmi Samvujjante<sup>7</sup> kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, dāhiddassa<sup>8</sup> kho no tathā sotabbam<sup>9</sup> maññanti<sup>10</sup> tī

3 Sādhū sādhū Hatthaka, yonī<sup>11</sup> kho tyāham<sup>12</sup> Hatthaka mahatim paṇisam sangahetum Ye<sup>13</sup> hī keci<sup>14</sup> Hatthaka atītamaddhānam mahatim paṇisam sangahesum, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi sangahavatthūhi mahatim paṇisam sangahesum, ye pi hī keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānam mahatim paṇisam sangahissanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi sangahavatthūhi mahatim paṇisam sangahissanti, ye pi hī keci<sup>15</sup> Hatthaka etarahi mahatim paṇisam sangahanti, sabbe te imeh' eva catūhi sangahavatthūhi mahatim paṇisam sangahanti tī

4 Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammīyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovutto <sup>2</sup> M Ph tāyam, M<sub>8</sub> 'va tāyam

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tenāham

<sup>4</sup> S vācena throughout, M<sub>8</sub> veyyāvaccena

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> veyyāvaccena <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>7</sup> M. oti

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S dal° <sup>9</sup> Ph sangahetabbam

<sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> maññanti

<sup>11</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T yāni.

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> S tyāyam, T tyāya. <sup>13</sup> S ye pi

<sup>14</sup> T. kehicī <sup>15</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

pakkāmi Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi —

5. Atthahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha Katamehi<sup>1</sup> atthahi<sup>2</sup>?

6 Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, hirimā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, ottāpi bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, bahussuto bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, cāgavā bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> Hatthako<sup>3</sup> Ālavako<sup>3</sup>, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti.

## XXV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavattthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti<sup>2</sup>

Yato<sup>4</sup> kho Mahānāma buddham saranam gato hoti, dhammam saranam gato hoti, sangham saranam gato hoti ettāvatā<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti

2 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti' ti<sup>2</sup>

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako pānātipātā pativirato hoti, adinnādānā pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā pativirato hoti, musāvādā pativirato hoti, suāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato hoti ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlavā hoti ti

3. 'Kittāvatā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa 11 h<sup>o</sup>; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T adds ca, M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Yato to Yato.\*

<sup>5</sup> T adds ca

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> silasampanno hoti no param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> cāgasampanno hoti no param cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti no param bhikkhūnam<sup>4</sup> dassane samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> saddhammam sotukāmo hoti no param saddhammasavane<sup>5</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> sutānam dhammānam dhāṇakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti no param dhammadhāranāya<sup>7</sup> samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> dhātānam<sup>8</sup> dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī<sup>9</sup> hoti no param atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>2</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>10</sup> aññāya<sup>10</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param<sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti ettāvata kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti

4. 'Kittāvata pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya<sup>12</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca silasampanno hoti parañ ca silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti<sup>13</sup> parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti parañ ca dhammadhāranāya<sup>14</sup> samādapeti, attanā ca dhātānam<sup>15</sup> dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī<sup>16</sup> hoti parañ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

<sup>1</sup> T *adds* ca      <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> *add* 'va, S ca

<sup>3</sup> T *dassanāya kāmō*      <sup>4</sup> T *bhikkhū*

<sup>5</sup> S *saddhammassa° throughout*

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> *dhārana° always*      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °ne

<sup>8</sup> M Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S *sutānam*

<sup>9</sup> Ph °kkhito, M<sub>3</sub> °kkham, M<sub>6</sub> °kkhato. .

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by Ph*

<sup>11</sup> Ph *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

<sup>12</sup> Ph *saddhāya sampadāya.*

<sup>13</sup> Ph *inserts* parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti

<sup>14</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> °ne      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> dhātānam, M Ph S *sutānam*

<sup>16</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> °kkhita, M<sub>3</sub> °kkham



dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>1</sup> dhammānudhammapatipattiyā samādapeti ettāvata<sup>2</sup> kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> patipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti

## XXVI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Jivakam-bavane Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvata<sup>3</sup> nu' kho<sup>4</sup> bhante upāsako hoti' ti<sup>2</sup>

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka buddham saranam gato hoti, dhammam saranam gato hoti, sangham saranam gato hoti ettāvata<sup>6</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti

2 'Kittāvata<sup>6</sup> pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti ti'<sup>2</sup>

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako pānātipātā pativirato hoti . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . suāmeiayamaññapamādatthānā pativirato hoti. ettāvata<sup>8</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako silavā hoti ti

3 'Kittāvata<sup>8</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato<sup>5</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attanā<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . pe<sup>7</sup> . attanā<sup>10</sup> attham aññāya dhammam<sup>11</sup> aññāya<sup>12</sup> dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti no param<sup>12</sup> dhammānudhammapatipattiyā samādapeti ettāvata<sup>13</sup> kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ti

4 'Kittāvata<sup>13</sup> pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>13</sup> patipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph inserts attham aññāya dhammam a°

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph ca, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> add pana.

<sup>5</sup> T adds ca <sup>6</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T add kho

<sup>7</sup> M. la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa. <sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> add kho

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S add ca, M Ph 'va, T omits attanā.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. S add ca, M. Ph. 'va. <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>12</sup> Ph inserts attham aññāya dh° a°

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

Yato<sup>1</sup> kho Jīvaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca silāsampanno hoti parañ ca silāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnam dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnam dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammam sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānam dhammānam dhāraḥajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhānañāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānam<sup>2</sup> dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī<sup>3</sup> hoti parañ ca<sup>4</sup> atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti parañ ca<sup>5</sup> dhammānudhammapatipattiyā samādapeti ettāvata kho Jīvaka upāsako attahitāya ca<sup>6</sup> patipanno hoti paraḥitāya cā ti

## XXVII

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni Katamāni attha?

2 Ronnabalā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dāraḥa, kodhabalā<sup>8</sup> mātugāmā<sup>9</sup>, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā iḥjāno, ujjhattibalā<sup>10</sup> balā<sup>10</sup>, ujjhattibalā<sup>11</sup> panditā, patisankhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samanabrāhmaṇā

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti

## XXVIII

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup> T adds ca. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> dhā°, M. Ph S. sutānam.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> °kkhītā, M<sub>3</sub> °kkham

<sup>4</sup> Ph inserts sutānam dhammānam

<sup>5</sup> Ph inserts attham aññāya dh° a° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. runna°, Ph ioda°, M<sub>3</sub> rodana°

<sup>8</sup> T °balo °gāmo, M<sub>7</sub> °balā °gāmo

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph M<sub>3</sub> S °gāmā

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> aḥhabalā; T ujjh° balā, M<sub>6</sub> ujjati°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nicchattibalā

Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'katu<sup>1</sup> nu kho Sāriputta khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā' ti<sup>3</sup>

2 Atthā bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me<sup>3</sup> āsavā ti Katamāni attha<sup>2</sup>

3 Idha bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe sankhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya suditthā honti Yam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe sankhārā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya suditthā honti, idam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgama khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā ti

4 Puna ca param bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno angārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya suditthā honti Yam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno angārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtam sammappaññāya suditthā honti, idam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgama khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā ti

5 Puna ca param bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāram vivekattham nekkhammābhūtam<sup>4</sup> vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsavatthānīyehi dhammehi Yam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnam cittam hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāram vivekattham nekkhammābhūratam<sup>5</sup> vyantibhūtam sabbaso āsavatthānīyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgama khīnāsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khīnā me āsavā ti

6 Puna ca param bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> kiñci <sup>2</sup> omitted by M

<sup>3</sup> Ph inserts 'va

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nekkhama-abhū°, Ph. nikkhamā° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nekkhamabhū°

khināsavassa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> cattāo satipatthānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khinā me āsavā ti

7. Puna ca param bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno cattāo iddhipāḍā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . pe<sup>2</sup>. pañc'indriyāni<sup>3</sup> bhāvitāni<sup>4</sup> honti<sup>4</sup> subhāvitāni<sup>4</sup> satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā<sup>5</sup> ariyo atthangiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo atthangiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khināsavassa bhikkhuno balam hoti, yam balam āgamma khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khinā me āsavā ti

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khināsavaṣṣa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi<sup>6</sup> sammānāgato khināsavo bhikkhu āsavānam khayam patijānāti khinā me āsavā ti

## XXIX

1 Khanakicco<sup>7</sup> loko, khanakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no<sup>8</sup> ca kho so jānāti khaṇam vā akkhaṇam vā Atth' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya Katame aṭṭha<sup>9</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>10</sup>, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko<sup>11</sup> parinibbāyiko<sup>12</sup> sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito, ayaṇ ca<sup>4</sup> puggalo nirayam upapanno<sup>13</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya

<sup>1</sup> T *continues* balam hoti and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have Puna ca param bh<sup>o</sup> khinā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add pañca balāni

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> Ph Puna ca p<sup>o</sup> bh<sup>o</sup> khinā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhuno

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> has kacco loko ti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> add ti <sup>10</sup> S upa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M Ph. S 'niko <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>8</sub> upa<sup>o</sup>

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke <sup>1</sup> uppanno hoti pe <sup>2</sup> Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyatī opasamiko <sup>4</sup> paṇibbāyiko <sup>5</sup> sambodhagāmi <sup>6</sup> sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo tiracchānayonim <sup>7</sup> upapanno <sup>8</sup> hoti pe <sup>9</sup> . ayañ ca puggalo pīttivīsayam upapanno <sup>10</sup> hoti pe <sup>9</sup> ayañ ca puggalo aññataṃ <sup>11</sup> dīghāyukam devanikāyam upapanno <sup>10</sup> hoti pe <sup>9</sup> ayañ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto <sup>12</sup> hoti <sup>13</sup> aviññātāresu milakkhesu <sup>14</sup>, yattha natthi gatī bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam upāsakānam upāsikānam pe <sup>15</sup>

ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto <sup>16</sup> hoti, so ca hoti micchādittiko viparītadassano 'natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukataḍḍukkatānam kammānam <sup>17</sup> phalam vipāko, natthi ayam loko, natthi paro <sup>18</sup> loko <sup>18</sup>, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samanabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpatipannā <sup>19</sup>, ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti pe <sup>15</sup> . ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto <sup>16</sup> hoti, so <sup>17</sup> ca <sup>17</sup> hoti <sup>17</sup> duppañño jalo elamūgo na patibalo <sup>20</sup> subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum Ayam bhikkhave sattamo <sup>21</sup> akkhano <sup>22</sup> asamayo brahmacariyavāsūya

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca <sup>22</sup> loke anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho pe <sup>23</sup> . Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

<sup>1</sup> T adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. la, Ph M<sub>3</sub> pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give the phrase in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> add ti <sup>4</sup> S upa° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph S °niko

<sup>6</sup> T °gāmiko <sup>7</sup> Ph. °yoniyam

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>9</sup> M. la, Ph M<sub>3</sub> pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °taro, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °taṃasmim <sup>12</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> pacchā°

<sup>13</sup> S adds so ca hoti <sup>14</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> S °kkhūsu.

<sup>15</sup> M. la, Ph M<sub>3</sub> pa, omitted by T

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pacchā°, T pacchāto <sup>17</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>18</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> T paralo <sup>19</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> samā°

<sup>20</sup> T. paro°, M. apaṭi° l na paṭi° <sup>21</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>23</sup> M. Ph M<sub>3</sub> pa

desiyatī opasamiko<sup>1</sup> paṇinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>3</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajalo<sup>4</sup> anelamūgo patibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum Ayam bhikkhave atthamo akkhanō asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya

Ime kho bhikkhave attha akkhanā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya

5 Eko 'va<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave khano ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya Katamo eko<sup>6</sup>

6 Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca<sup>6</sup> loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vjñācāriyasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāiathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyatī opasamiko<sup>1</sup> paṇinibbāyiko<sup>2</sup> sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto<sup>7</sup> hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajalo<sup>8</sup> anelamūgo patibalo subhāsītadubbhāsītassa attham aññātum. Ayam bhikkhave eko 'va<sup>9</sup> khano ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā ti

Manussalābham<sup>10</sup> laddhāna saddhamme suppedite<sup>11</sup> ye khanam<sup>12</sup> nādhigacchanti atināmenti<sup>13</sup> te khanam. Bahūhi akkhanā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā<sup>14</sup> Kadāci<sup>15</sup> karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgatā, tayīdam<sup>16</sup> sammukhibhūtam<sup>17</sup> yam lokasmim sudullabham manussapatilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā, alam vāyamitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā

<sup>1</sup> S upa° <sup>2</sup> M Ph S °niko

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub>. T pacchā° <sup>4</sup> M puts aj° after anela°

<sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> S ca, M Ph M<sub>3</sub> S add kho.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>3</sub> S

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pacchā°, T pacchāto

<sup>8</sup> M anelo. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>10</sup> Ph S °lokaṃ, M<sub>3</sub> manussasalābham

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °to

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phalam, M<sub>3</sub> jānāmi gacchanti instead of kh° nādhī° <sup>13</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °nāmesanti

<sup>14</sup> M muggassa antarāyitā <sup>15</sup> T kadā ca

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. tass' idam, M<sub>3</sub> tasīdam

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>3</sub> samukhā°

Katham vijāṇā<sup>1</sup> saddhammam<sup>2</sup> khano<sup>3</sup> ve<sup>4</sup> mā upaccagā<sup>5</sup>?  
 Khanātīti<sup>6</sup> hi socanti niyamhi samappitā  
 Idha-m-eva<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>7</sup> virādheti<sup>8</sup> saddhammassa niyāmatam<sup>9</sup>,  
 vāṇjo<sup>10</sup> va atitattḥo cirattam<sup>11</sup> anutapessatī<sup>12</sup>  
 Avijjānivuto<sup>13</sup> poso<sup>14</sup> saddhammam apaiādhiko<sup>15</sup>  
 jātīmaranasamsāram cīram paccanubhossatī<sup>16</sup>  
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppvēdite  
 akamsu Satthu vacanam karissanti karonti vā,  
 khaṇaṃ paccaviḍḍham<sup>17</sup> loke bāhmacariyam anuttaram  
 Ye maggā patipajjamsu Tathāgatappaveditam<sup>18</sup>  
 ye samvārā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,  
 tesu<sup>19</sup> gutto sadā sato viharetha<sup>20</sup> anavassuto.  
 Sabbe<sup>21</sup> anusaye chetvā Māradheyysarānuge<sup>22</sup>  
 te<sup>23</sup> ve<sup>23</sup> pāragatā<sup>23</sup> loke ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ tī

## XXX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharatī Samsu-  
 māragire<sup>24</sup> Bhesakalāvaṇe Migadāye Tena kho pana  
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetīsu viharatī Pācīnavam-  
 sadāye<sup>25</sup> Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa  
 patissallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi 'appicchassā-  
 yam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa, santutthassāyam

- 
- <sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vijāṇāṃ      <sup>2</sup> T. dhammam  
<sup>3</sup> T. khane      <sup>4</sup> S vo      <sup>5</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S 'jjhagā.  
<sup>6</sup> T. idh' eva, M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S idha ce      <sup>7</sup> S na  
<sup>8</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> viro°      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tim, S °mitam  
<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °jā, M Ph. °nyjo  
<sup>11</sup> M cīrantam, Ph. cīram, M<sub>8</sub> sīdantaram (sic), S.  
 cirattanu°      <sup>12</sup> M Ph S °tapissati, M<sub>8</sub> aggaṭī (sic).  
<sup>13</sup> S °nibbuto      <sup>14</sup> Ph bālo      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °dhi.  
<sup>16</sup> S. paccā°  
<sup>17</sup> T °viḍḍham, M °vibham, Ph °bhūmam; M<sub>8</sub> paccatimam.  
<sup>18</sup> T °te.  
<sup>19</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> tesam, M<sub>6</sub> tesutto l tesu gutto  
<sup>20</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vihare, T viharato, M<sub>7</sub> viharathe.  
<sup>21</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sake.      <sup>22</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °parānuge  
<sup>23</sup> M<sub>8</sub> tad eva pādagaṭī.  
<sup>24</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> Sūsu° throughout.  
<sup>25</sup> T °vamsamigadāye throughout, M<sub>6</sub> once, M<sub>7</sub> twice.

dhhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassa, pavivittassāyam<sup>1</sup> dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganikāṃmassa, āradhaviṇṇassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusītaṣṣa, upatthitaṣṣaṣṣāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthassatissa, samāhitaṣṣāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitaṣṣa, paññavato ayam dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā<sup>2</sup> ti

2 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivātakkaṃ aññāya seyyathā pi nāma ḥalavā puriso sammūṇitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammūṇeyya<sup>4</sup>, evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Sumsumārague Bhesakalāvane Migadāye antaiahito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe<sup>5</sup> pātumahosi Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca —

3 Sādhū sādhū Anuruddha, sādhū kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke<sup>6</sup> vitakkeṣi appicchassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassa, santutthassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassa; pavivittassāyam<sup>7</sup> dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganikāṃmassa, āradhaviṇṇassāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusītaṣṣa, upatthitaṣṣaṣṣāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthassatissa, samāhitaṣṣāyam dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhitaṣṣa; paññavato ayam dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā<sup>8</sup> ti. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi<sup>9</sup> aṭṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vitakkehi<sup>10</sup>. nippapañcāṃmassāyam dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti

4 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi<sup>11</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākankhissasi, vivicca<sup>12</sup> eva<sup>13</sup> kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vivi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M Ph. sam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samu<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pamukhe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S yan tam (M<sub>8</sub> yam tvam) mahāpurisavitakkaṃ

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> vivi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. °s<sub>1</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kkissasi.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all till savitakkaṃ.



mehi savitakkam savicāiam vivekajam pītisukham patha-  
mam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharissasi

5 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisa-  
vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>3</sup>, tato<sup>3</sup> tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva  
ākankhissasi, vitakkavicāīānam vūpasamā<sup>4</sup> ajjhātam sam-  
pasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāīam samā-  
dhiyam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi

6 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisa-  
vitakke vitakkessasi<sup>5</sup>, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva  
ākankhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>5</sup> upekkhako<sup>6</sup> ca viharissasi  
sato ca<sup>7</sup> sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedissasi<sup>8</sup>,  
yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti,  
tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi

7 Yato<sup>9</sup> kho tvam Anuruddha ime attha mahāpurisa-  
vitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva  
ākankhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā  
pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam<sup>10</sup> atthagamā adukkham-  
asukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhum catuttham jhānam upa-  
sampajja viharissasi

8 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>11</sup> attha mahā-  
purisavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>12</sup> catunnam jhānānam  
abhi-cetasikānam<sup>13</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-  
lābhi bhavissasi akicchalābhi akasirālābhi, tato tuyham  
Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-  
puttassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakarandako<sup>14</sup>  
pūro<sup>15</sup>, evam eva te pamsukūlacivaram<sup>16</sup> khāyissati san-  
tutthassa viharato tatiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-  
manāya nibbānassa

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. pathamajjh<sup>o</sup> and likewise in every similar case

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °kkissasi <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add kho

<sup>4</sup> T. °māya <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. add ca

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph M<sub>3</sub>. S upekkh<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>8</sup> S °dessasi <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> adds ca

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> somanassānam. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> S. abhi<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>14</sup> T °karanda<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add assa.

<sup>16</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °civārānam.

9 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca attha mahāpurīsa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīthadhammasukhavihārānam nīkāmalābhī bhavissasi<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā sālīnam<sup>3</sup> odano<sup>4</sup> vicitakālako anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te pindiyālopabhojanam<sup>5</sup> khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

10 Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>1</sup> attha mahāpurīsavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīthadhammasukhavihārānam nīkāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūtāgāram ullittāvalittam<sup>6</sup> mātā phusitaggalam<sup>7</sup> pūhita-vātapānam, evam eva te<sup>8</sup> rukkhāmūlasenāsanam<sup>9</sup> khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca<sup>10</sup> attha mahāpurīsavitakke vitakkessasi imesañ ca<sup>1</sup> catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam dīthadhammasukhavihārānam nīkāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasīralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā pallanko gonakattthato<sup>11</sup> patikattthato<sup>12</sup> paṭalikkattthato<sup>13</sup> kadālīmīgapavarapaccatttharano<sup>14</sup> sa-uttaracchaddo ubhato lohita-kūpadhāno, evam eva te tinasantharakasayanāsanam<sup>15</sup> khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhavissati ti

<sup>3</sup> T silam, M<sub>7</sub> silam      <sup>4</sup> T vedano

<sup>5</sup> T pindāya°, M<sub>7</sub> bhojanānam      <sup>6</sup> M Ph ul°

<sup>7</sup> T phussataggalā; M<sub>7</sub> phassitaggalā      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> rukkhāmūle se°      <sup>10</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>7</sub> °ko      <sup>12</sup> Ph. °ko, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> patulikkattthiko, omitted by T

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °mīgapaccatttharano

<sup>15</sup> M °santāraka°, Ph M<sub>8</sub> °santāriako (M<sub>8</sub> santharako) sayato (M<sub>8</sub> °no) senāsanam, T M<sub>7</sub> °santharako sayanānam, M<sub>6</sub> °sarako sayanānam



nāyam dhammo duppaññassa, nippapañcāiāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino

16 Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

17 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, santuttho samāno 'santuttho ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, āraddhavīryo samāno 'āraddhavīryo ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, upatthitasatī samāno 'upatthitasatī ti mam jāneyyun ti na icchatī, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti mam jāneyyun' ti na icchatī Appicchassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

18. Santutthassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritaraci-varapindapātasenāsanagūlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena Santutthassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asantutthassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

20 Pavivittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo sanganikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

21 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasankamītāro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā<sup>2</sup> tittiya tittiyaśāvaka Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninna<sup>3</sup> cittaena vivekaṇena<sup>4</sup> pabbhārena vivekatthena nekkhammābhīratena<sup>5</sup> aññadatthu uyyojanikapatisamyuttam<sup>6</sup> yeva katham kattā hoti. Pavi-

<sup>1</sup> M. 'tā, Ph. 'tvā. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add 'va

<sup>3</sup> Ph. nī°, M<sub>8</sub> nikkhamā° <sup>4</sup> T. 'pavisam°

vittassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo sangamī-kārāmassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

22 Āladdhaviññassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

23 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āladdhaviñño viharatī aku-salānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu Āladdhaviññassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo kusitassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

24 Upatthitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthassatissā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

25 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hotī paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cuakatam pi ciraabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussarita<sup>1</sup> Upatthitasatissāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo mutthassatissā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

26 Samāhūtassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhūtassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

27 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe<sup>2</sup> catuttham<sup>3</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharatī Samāhūtassāyam bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo asamāhūtassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

28 Paññavato ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

29 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hotī udayatthagā-mīniyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhayagāminīyā Paññavato ayam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhammo, nāyam dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph pa.

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °tthajjhā°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'yam.

30 Nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> papañcanudhe cīttam pakkhandatī pasīdatī santītthātī vimuccatī Nippapañcārāmassāyam bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyam dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yañ tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttan'ti

32 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsam tatth' eva Cetīsu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi palītatto vihaīanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agārasmā anagāṇīyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dītt' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīnā jāti, vusītam brahmacariyam, katam kaṇīyam, nāparāyam itthattāya' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho aīahatam aho si Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho aīahattappatto tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi

Mama sankappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro  
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasankamī,  
yathā<sup>2</sup> me ahu<sup>3</sup> sankappo tato uttari desayī  
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcam adesayī.  
Tassāham<sup>4</sup> dhammam aññāya vihāsim<sup>5</sup> sāsane rato  
tusso vijjā anuppattā, katam buddhassa<sup>6</sup> sāsanan ti

Gahapatīvaggo tatīyo

Tatr'<sup>7</sup> uddānam<sup>8</sup>

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako  
Dve balā akkhanā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhu. <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yadā

<sup>3</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> āhu <sup>4</sup> T tassānam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °si. <sup>6</sup> T buddhāna. <sup>7</sup> S, tass'

<sup>8</sup> S adds bhavati, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit all from 'Tatr' to dasā ti.

## XXXI:

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni attha?

2 Āsajja dānam deti, bhayā dānam deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānam deti, 'dassati me' ti dānam deti, 'sāhu<sup>2</sup> dānan' ti dānam deti, 'aham pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na<sup>3</sup> arahāmi<sup>3</sup> pacanto apacantānam<sup>4</sup> adātun<sup>5</sup> ti dānam deti, 'imam me<sup>6</sup> dānam dadato kalyāno kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī' ti dānam deti, cittālanakāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha dānāni ti<sup>7</sup>.

## XXXII

Saddhā hīriyam kusalañ ca dānam

Dhammā ete sappurissānuyātā<sup>8</sup>

Etam hi maggam diviyam<sup>9</sup> vadanti

Etena hi gacchatī devalokan ti

## XXXIII.

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni Katamāni attha?

2 Chandā dānam deti, dosā dānam deti, mohā dānam deti, bhayā dānam deti, 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitu-pitāmahehi<sup>10</sup>, na arahāmi<sup>11</sup> porānam<sup>12</sup> kulavamsam hāpetun' ti dānam deti, 'imāham dānam datvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmi<sup>13</sup>' ti dānam deti, 'imam me dānam dadato cittam pasīdati,

<sup>1</sup> S has as title Atthakanipāte pannāsakassa catuttha-vaggo <sup>2</sup> T. sāhū ti dā° d°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S nāra° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> arah°

<sup>4</sup> T °tam, S adds dānam. <sup>5</sup> S na dā°

<sup>6</sup> T ime, omitted by M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> repeat the whole sutta, where T rightly has apacantānam, M<sub>6</sub> arahāmi . . . dātun for na aia° adātun

<sup>8</sup> M. S. °yatā <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> viriyam. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pituhi pitā°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> nāhomī l. na a°; S. °hāsim <sup>12</sup> M °nānam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

attamanatā<sup>1</sup> somanassam upajāyati<sup>2</sup> ti dānam deti,<sup>3</sup> citta-lankāiacittaparikkhārattham dānam deti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha dānavatthūni ti

### XXXIV

1 Atthangasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bījam vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam<sup>2</sup> Katham atthangasamannāgate<sup>3</sup>?

2 Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ unnāminunnāmi ca hoti, pāsānasakkharillaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, ūsaraṇ<sup>5</sup> ca hoti, na ca gambhīrasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam hoti, na mātikāsampannam<sup>6</sup> hoti, na mariyādasampannam hoti. Evam atthangasamannāgate bhikkhave khethe bījam vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam<sup>7</sup> Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgatesu samanabrāhmanesu dānam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippahāram. Katham atthangasamannāgatesu<sup>9</sup>?

3. Idha bhikkhave samanabrāhmanā micchādittikā honti micchāsankappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājivā micchāvāyāmā micchāsatinō micchāsamādhino. Evam atthangasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhmanesu dānam<sup>8</sup> dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippahāram.

4 Atthangasamannāgate<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave khethe bījam vuttam mahapphalam hoti mahassādam<sup>11</sup> phātiseyyam<sup>7</sup> Katham atthangasamannāgate<sup>12</sup>?

5 Idha bhikkhave khettaṃ anunnāminunnāmi ca hoti, apāsānasakkharillaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, anūsaraṇ<sup>13</sup> ca hoti, gambhī-

<sup>1</sup> M. °tam, Ph M<sub>3</sub> °nassam; M<sub>6</sub> °na.

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> S °yyan ti, T M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti; M<sub>7</sub> °yya ti

<sup>3</sup> T °to, S. °tam <sup>4</sup> M. °rikaṇ.

<sup>5</sup> M us°, Ph. usakhāraṇ. <sup>6</sup> T. mātisamp°

<sup>7</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> S °yyan ti, T M<sub>6</sub> °yyā ti, M<sub>7</sub> °yyathi.

<sup>8</sup> T. tam. <sup>9</sup> Ph S °tā, M<sub>3</sub> °to

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S add ca. <sup>11</sup> T mahāsādam.

<sup>12</sup> S. °tam <sup>13</sup> Ph. anussadaṇ, M<sub>3</sub> anupadaṇ.



īasitam hoti, āyasampannam hoti, apāyasampannam hoti, mātikāsampannam hoti, mañyādasampannam hoti. Evam atthangasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam mahapphalam hoti mahassādam phātiseyyam<sup>1</sup>. Evam eva kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgatesu samanabrāhmanesu dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam mahājutikam mahāvipphāram. Katham atthangasamannāgatesu<sup>2</sup>?

6 Idha bhikkhave samanabrāhmanā sammāditthikā honti sammāsankappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājivā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatino sammāsamādhino. Evam atthangasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samanabrāhmanesu dānam dinnam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsam mahājutikam mahāvipphāraṇaṁ ti.

Yathā pi khette sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi<sup>3</sup> hoti dhaññassa<sup>4</sup> sampadā. Aniti sampadā hoti virūhi bhavati sampadā vepullam<sup>5</sup> sampadā hoti phalam<sup>6</sup> ve hoti sampadā. Evam sampannasilesu dinnā<sup>7</sup> bhojanasampadā sampadānam upaneti sampannam hi 'ssa tam katam. Tasmā sampadam ākankhi<sup>8</sup> sampannattho<sup>9</sup> 'dha<sup>9</sup> puggalo sampannapañño<sup>10</sup> sevetha<sup>11</sup>, evam ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaranasampanno laddhā<sup>12</sup> cittassa sampadam<sup>13</sup> karoti kammampadam labhati c'<sup>14</sup> atthasampadam<sup>15</sup>. Lokam ñatvā yathābhūtam pappuyya<sup>16</sup> ditthisampadam maggasampadam āgama yāti sampannamānaso.

<sup>1</sup> M S 'yyan ti, T M<sub>6</sub> 'yyā ti, M<sub>7</sub> 'yyati

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S 'otā

<sup>3</sup> S. samā°, M sañjāyantamhi, Ph. sammāvasantamhi, M<sub>8</sub> has devantappādayantamhi *instead of* deve samp°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> aññassa, S dhaññāya <sup>5</sup> M 'olla, Ph 'ollā

<sup>6</sup> T 'olā <sup>7</sup> Ph dinnam, M<sub>8</sub> dinnā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph 'okha, M<sub>8</sub> 'okham.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'atthu 'dha, S. 'atthadha, M. Ph. 'vatthu 'dha.

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> 'paññā, M<sub>7</sub> 'pañña. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'tam

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> satthā <sup>13</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S 'odā

<sup>14</sup> T. ve, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ce.

<sup>15</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> vatthu°

<sup>16</sup> M Ph. sampuyya, M<sub>8</sub> sampayya.

Odhuntivā malam sabbam patvā nibbānasampadam  
muccatī<sup>1</sup> sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

## XXXV

1. Atth' imā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo Katamā<sup>3</sup> attha?

2 Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa vā  
brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham<sup>4</sup> yānam mālā-  
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam<sup>5</sup>. So yam deti  
tam paccāsimsatī<sup>6</sup> So passatī khattiyamahāsāle vā  
brāhmanamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> pañcahi  
kāmagunehi samappite samangibhūte paricāyamaṇe  
Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham<sup>8</sup> kāyassa bheda paramma-  
ianā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā  
gahapatimahāsālānam vā sahayatam upapajjeyyan<sup>9</sup>' ti  
So tam cittam dahatī<sup>10</sup> tam cittam adhiṭṭhātī tam cittam  
bhāveti Tassa tam cittam hīne 'dhumuttam<sup>11</sup> uttāram<sup>12</sup>  
abhāvitam<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaianā khattiyamahāsā-  
lānam vā brāhmanamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam  
vā sahayatam upapajjati<sup>9</sup> Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi,  
no dussīlassa Ij्jhatī bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi  
visuddhattā<sup>14</sup>.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samanassa  
vā brāhmanassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-  
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam So yam deti  
tam paccāsimsatī. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārāṭṭhikā<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. muñcatī.

<sup>2</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> imāni, M<sub>8</sub> imānā

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> katamāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph *puts* vattham *after* yā°

<sup>5</sup> S °vasatham pa° *always*

<sup>6</sup> M Ph °sisatī, M<sub>8</sub> °sissatī *and* °sisatī *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vatāyam

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>10</sup> S pada°

<sup>11</sup> M. T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vi°, M<sub>8</sub> hūṇādhī°

<sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °rī *throughout*, M<sub>6</sub> °rī *and* °rīm

<sup>13</sup> M *inserts* tatī' upapattiyā samvattatī

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> visuddhattā, Ph M<sub>8</sub> S suddhattā

<sup>15</sup> M Ph Cātuma° *throughout*, M<sub>8</sub> Catuma°

devā dīghāyukā vanna-vanto<sup>1</sup> sukhābahulā' ti Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaranā Cātummahāyūkānam<sup>2</sup> devānam saṁvayataṁ upapajjeyyan<sup>3</sup>' ti So taṁ cittaṁ dahatī<sup>4</sup> taṁ cittaṁ adhiṭṭhātī taṁ cittaṁ bhāvetī Tassa taṁ cittaṁ hīne 'dhumuttam<sup>5</sup> uttāraṁ abhāvitam<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaranā Cātummahāyūkānam devānam saṁvayataṁ upapajjati<sup>3</sup> Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa Ijjaṭṭhi bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā<sup>7</sup>.

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṁ deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṁ pānaṁ vattham yānaṁ mālā-gandhavilepanaṁ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṁ So yaṁ<sup>8</sup> deti taṁ paccāsimsati Tassa sutam hoti 'Tāvattimsā devā . pe<sup>9</sup> Yāmā devā . Tusitā<sup>10</sup> devā . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī<sup>11</sup> devā dīghāyukā vanna-vanto<sup>12</sup> sukhābahulā' ti Tassa evam hoti 'aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam<sup>13</sup> devānam saṁvayataṁ upapajjeyyan<sup>3</sup>' ti So taṁ cittaṁ dahatī<sup>4</sup> taṁ cittaṁ adhiṭṭhātī taṁ cittaṁ bhāvetī Tassa taṁ cittaṁ hīne 'dhumuttam<sup>14</sup> uttāraṁ abhāvitam<sup>15</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattinam devānam saṁvayataṁ upapajjati<sup>3</sup> Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa Ijjaṭṭhi bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā<sup>16</sup>.

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṁ deti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṁ pānaṁ vattham yānaṁ mālā-gandhavilepanaṁ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṁ. So yaṁ deti taṁ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

<sup>1</sup> M T. 'otā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> henceforth cātuma°

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>4</sup> S. pada°

<sup>5</sup> M T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vi°

<sup>6</sup> T bhā°, M inserts tatr' upapattiyā samvattati

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S. suddh° <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts (by a later hand) tassa

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> <sup>10</sup> M Tuss°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. 'tassavattī, M<sub>8</sub> 'vassavati. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'otā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'vassa° <sup>14</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vi°, M<sub>8</sub> hinādhī°

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhā°, M inserts tatr' upapattiyā samvattati.

<sup>16</sup> S suddh°

dighāyukā vannaṇanto sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evam hoti 'aho vataham kāyassa bheda parammaranā Brahmakāyikanam devānam saṇḍayataṃ upapajjeyyan' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati<sup>1</sup> taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhammuttaṃ<sup>2</sup> uttarīṃ abhāvitā<sup>3</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaranā Brahmakāyikanam devānam saṇḍayataṃ upapajjati<sup>4</sup> Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi, no dussilassa, vitarāgassa, no sarāgassa<sup>5</sup> Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopanidhi vitarāgattā

Imā<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave attha dānūpapattiyo<sup>7</sup> ti

### XXXVI

1 Tin' imāni bhikkhave puññakiriyaṇavattthūni<sup>8</sup>. Katamāni tīni?

2 Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṇavattthum<sup>9</sup>, silamayaṃ puññakiriyaṇavattthum, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṇavattthum.

3 Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṇavattthum parittam katam hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyaṇavattthum parittam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṇavattthum nābhisaṃbhoti So kāyassa bheda parammaranā manussadobhaggam<sup>10</sup> upapajjati<sup>11</sup>.

4 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṇavattthum mattaso katam hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyaṇavattthum mattaso katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyaṇavattthum nābhisaṃbhoti So<sup>12</sup> kāyassa bheda parammaranā manussasobhaggam<sup>13</sup> upapajjati

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyaṇavattthum adhimattam katam hoti, silamayaṃ puññakiriyaṇavattthum

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>2</sup> S pada° <sup>3</sup> M T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vi°

<sup>4</sup> M *inserts* tati' upa° samv°

<sup>5</sup> Ph savuā°, M<sub>6</sub> omits no sa°

<sup>6</sup> Ph T. M<sub>7</sub> imāni

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> danuppa°

<sup>8</sup> M °kiriya°, S °kiriya° *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> vatthum *mostly*, S °vatthu *nearly always*

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °bhagyam

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa° *throughout* <sup>12</sup> omitted by T

<sup>13</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °bhagyam, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dobhaggam

kūyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakūyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā Cātummahārājikānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati. Tatra<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> dānamayam puññakūyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakūyavatthum atirekam karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasaḥi thānehi adhiḡanhanāti dībbena āyūnā, dībbena vannena, dībbena sukhena, dībbena yasena, dībbena adhipateyyena<sup>3</sup>, dībbehi rūpehi, dībbehi saddehi, dībbehi gandhehi, dībbehi rasehi, dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakūyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puññakūyavatthum<sup>4</sup> adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakūyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā Tāvatisānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati. Tatra<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo dānamayam puññakūyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakūyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasaḥi thānehi adhiḡanhanāti dībbena āyūnā . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakūyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puññakūyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakūyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā Yāmānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayam puññakūyavatthum atirekam karitvā sīlamayam puññakūyavatthum atirekam karitvā Yāme deve dasaḥi thānehi adhiḡanhanāti dībbena āyūnā . . pe<sup>6</sup> dībbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puññakūyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, sīlamayam puññakūyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakūyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bheda parammaranā Tusitānam<sup>7</sup> devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph adds ca.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °rājā

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>6</sub> adhi°      <sup>4</sup> T. omits the next five words.

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph. pa.      <sup>6</sup> T. °mā      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Tussi°, Ph Tussidānam.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito<sup>1</sup> devaputto dānamayam puñña-kriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Tusite<sup>2</sup> deve dasaḥ thānehi adhigāhātī dibbena āyūnā pe<sup>3</sup> . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi<sup>4</sup>

9 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñña-kriyavatthum adhimattam<sup>5</sup> katam hoti, silamayam puñña-kriyavatthum adhimattam<sup>5</sup> katam hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakriyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Nimmānaratīnam devānam saṃvāyātam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmitto<sup>6</sup> devaputto dānamayam puññakriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Nimmānaratī deve dasaḥ thānehi adhigāhātī. dibbena āyūnā . . . pe<sup>7</sup> dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi

10 Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayam puñña-kriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti, silamayam puñña-kriyavatthum adhimattam katam hoti<sup>4</sup>, bhāvanāmayam puññakriyavatthum nābhīsammbhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam saṃvāyātam upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavattī<sup>8</sup> devaputto dānamayam puññakriyavatthum atirekam karitvā silamayam puññakriyavatthum atirekam karitvā Paranimmitavasavattī deve dasaḥ thānehi adhigāhātī dibbena āyūnā, dibbena vānna, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena<sup>9</sup>, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puññakriyavatthūni tī.

### XXXVII

1 Atth' imāni bhikkhave sappurisaḍānāni Katamāni attha?

<sup>1</sup> M Santussito, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °tussito, T Tusito

<sup>2</sup> M Tussite, Ph Tussite, M<sub>8</sub> Dussite <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T <sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> S atirekam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Sunimmitto, M<sub>8</sub> Nimm<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>8</sup> S Paranimmitava<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup>

2 Sucim<sup>1</sup> deti, panitam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti, viceyya<sup>2</sup> deti, abhinham deti, dadam<sup>3</sup> cittam pasādeti<sup>4</sup>, datvā attamanā hoti

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha sappurissadānāni ti

Sucim panitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam<sup>5</sup>  
 abhinham dadāti dānāni<sup>6</sup> sukhette<sup>7</sup> brahmacārisu<sup>8</sup>  
 na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> vippatisārī 'ssa<sup>10</sup> cajitvā āmisam bahum  
 Evam dinnāni dānāni vannayanti vipassino,  
 evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā  
 avyāpajjham sukhā lokam pandito upapajjati ti

### XXXVIII

1. Sappurisso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti mātāpitunnam<sup>11</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporissassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samana-brāhmanānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>12</sup> hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappurisso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporissassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> suci

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> vīyam, M<sub>6</sub> viyya

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>4</sup> Ph passamdeti <sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pāna°, T. panita°

<sup>6</sup> M dānam <sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> S °ttesu

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °risu <sup>9</sup> M Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S neva

<sup>10</sup> S °yam <sup>11</sup> M. Ph M<sub>3</sub> S °tūnam alivays

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> pa, S. pe

ya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samana-  
biāhmanānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti

Bahunnam<sup>1</sup> vata atthāya sappaiñño ghaṇam āvasam  
mātaram pitaram pubbe rattindivam atandito  
pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaiam  
anāgāre pabbajite apace<sup>2</sup> brahmacāriyo<sup>3</sup>  
nivittasaddho pūjeti ñatvā dhamme ca pesalo<sup>4</sup>  
rañño hito devahito ñātinam sakhinam<sup>5</sup> hito  
sabbesam sa<sup>6</sup> hito hoti saddhamme suppatittito  
vineyya maccheṇamalam sa lokam bhajate<sup>7</sup> sivaṇ ti

### XXXIX.

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā  
itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti  
Katame attha?

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddham saranam gato  
hoti Ayam bhikkhave pathamo puññābhisando kusalā-  
bhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasam-  
vattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-  
vattati

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammam  
saranam gato hoti. Ayam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhi-  
sando pe<sup>9</sup> samvattati

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako sangham sara-  
nam gato hoti Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando  
kusalābhisando sukhasāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggā-  
samvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya  
samvattati<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S bahūnam

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> apacce, M<sub>8</sub> aphave, S. apāpe

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'riye, M<sub>8</sub> 'riyo, Ph. S 'rino.

<sup>4</sup> Ph 'le, M<sub>8</sub> vesale for ca pe<sup>o</sup>; T M<sub>7</sub> dhammī 'dha  
pe<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> dhammī pe<sup>o</sup> instead of dhamme ca pe<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T samitam <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> so <sup>7</sup> Ph 'ti

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || samgham. <sup>9</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>10</sup> Ph 'ti ti



5 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porānāni asamkinnāni asamkinna-pubbāni na<sup>2</sup> samkiyanti<sup>2</sup> na samkiyissanti<sup>3</sup> appatikutthāni samanehi bhāhmanehi viññūhi Katamāni pañca<sup>2</sup>

6 Idha bhikkhave ayyasāvako pānātipātāni pahāya pānātipātā pativūto hoti Pānātipātā pativūto bhikkhave ayyasāvako aparimānānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjham deti, aparimānānam sattānam<sup>2</sup> abhayam datvā averam<sup>2</sup> datvā<sup>2</sup> avyāpajjham datvā aparimānassa abhayassa aveiassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānam mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porānam asamkinnam asamkinna-pubbam na samkiyati<sup>4</sup> na samkiyissati<sup>3</sup> appatikuttham samanehi bhāhmanehi viññūhi Ayam bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisaṇḍo kusalābhisaṇḍo sukhassāhāro sovaggiko<sup>5</sup> sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati

7. Puna ca param<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave ayyasāvako adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativūto hoti pe<sup>6</sup> . kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācānā pativirato hoti pe<sup>7</sup> musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato hoti . pe<sup>7</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativūto hoti Surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativūto bhikkhave ayyasāvako aparimānānam sattānam abhayam deti averam deti avyāpajjham deti, aparimānānam sattānam abhayam datvā averam datvā avyāpajjham datvā aparimānassa abhayassa aveiassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti Idam bhikkhave pañcamam dānam<sup>8</sup> mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam<sup>2</sup> vamsaññam<sup>2</sup> porānam asamkinnam asamkinna-pubbam na samkiyati<sup>4</sup> na<sup>2</sup> samkiyissati<sup>3</sup> appatikuttham samanehi bhāhmanehi viññūhi Ayam bhikkhave atthamo puññābhisaṇḍo kusalā-

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °kissanti

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> asamk° for na sam°      <sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °kissati.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

bhisando sukhassāhā<sup>1</sup>o sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattatī

Ime<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave attha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti tī

## XL

1 Pānātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nīrayasamvattaniko<sup>2</sup> tī acchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko<sup>3</sup> Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso<sup>5</sup> pānātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hotī

2 Adinnādānam bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ nīrayasamvattanikaṃ tī acchānāyonisamvattanikaṃ<sup>6</sup> pīttivīsayasamvattanikaṃ<sup>7</sup> Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hotī

3 Kāmesu micchācā<sup>1</sup>o bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nīrayasamvattaniko tī racchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsayasamvattaniko Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaveśasamvattaniko<sup>8</sup> hotī

4 Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nīrayasamvattaniko tī acchānāyonisamvattaniko pīttivīsayasamvattaniko Yo<sup>4</sup> sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko<sup>9</sup> hotī

5 Pisunā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikataṃ nīrayasamvattanikā tī racchānāyonisamvattanikā pīttivīsayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisunāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko<sup>11</sup> hotī

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> imā      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hotī

<sup>3</sup> M petti<sup>o</sup> throughout, omitted by T, M<sub>6</sub> adds hotī

<sup>4</sup> T so.

<sup>5</sup> T sahu, M<sub>6</sub> has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>7</sup> T adds hotī      <sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> samp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. abbhūtakkhāna<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> T. anā

<sup>11</sup> Ph T. bhedasam<sup>o</sup>

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevītā bhāvītā bahulikāṭā nīyāsamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pīttivīsaya-samvattanikā Yo<sup>1</sup> sabbalahuso pharusāya<sup>2</sup> vācāya vipāko manussabhūta<sup>3</sup> amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7 Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nīyāsamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko<sup>4</sup> pīttivīsaya-samvattaniko Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūta<sup>5</sup> anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8 Suiāmerāyapānam bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikāṭam nīyāsamvattanikam tiracchānayonisamvattanikam pīttivīsayasamvattanikam Yo sabbalahuso surāmerāyapānassa vipāko manussabhūta<sup>6</sup> ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr<sup>7</sup>'s uddānam

Dve dānāni vatthuñ ca khetam dānūpapatti kīyam

Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattatī ti.

## XLI<sup>6</sup>

1 Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vīharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī — Bhikkhavo ti Bhādante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthangasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvīpphāro. Katham upavuttho ca bhikkhave atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvīpphāro?

<sup>1</sup> T so.    <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> 'sā    <sup>3</sup> T. inserts vipāko

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna

<sup>6</sup> S has as title Atthakanipāte pañāsakassa pañcamavaggo.    <sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bhadd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. 'vuttho, Ph 'vutto throughout, M<sub>8</sub> 'vutto and 'vuttho.

3 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako itī paṭisañcikkhatī 'yāvajīvam arahanto pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā pativirātā nihatadandā nihatasaṭṭhā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>1</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā pativirato nihatadando nihatasaṭṭho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>1</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi angena<sup>2</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>3</sup> ti Iminā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>

4 'Yāvajīvam arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā pativirātā<sup>4</sup> dinnādāyī dinnapātikankhī<sup>5</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā pativirato dinnādāyī dinnapātikankhī<sup>6</sup> athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi angena<sup>2</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>3</sup> ti Iminā dutiyena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>

5 'Yāvajīvam arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī<sup>7</sup> ārācārī<sup>8</sup> viratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī<sup>9</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi angena<sup>10</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati<sup>3</sup> ti Iminā tatiyena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup>

6 'Yāvajīvam arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā pativirātā saccavādi<sup>11</sup> saccasandhā<sup>12</sup> thetā<sup>13</sup> paccayikā<sup>14</sup> avisaṃvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam musāvādaṃ<sup>15</sup> pahāya<sup>15</sup> musāvādā pativirato

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °pino.

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S p'ang°, T M<sub>7</sub> ang° <sup>3</sup> S adds pe.

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> add honti <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °khā

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °kho, M<sub>8</sub> °kham <sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °rino.

<sup>8</sup> S °rino, M Ph anācā°, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T °a, M Ph anācārī, M<sub>8</sub> anācārā

<sup>10</sup> M S p'ang°, M<sub>8</sub> pi ariyānaṃ anācāriyaṃ anu°

<sup>11</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S °dino <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °santhā

<sup>13</sup> in M Ph M<sub>8</sub> always written with initial th

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sacca° <sup>15</sup> omitted by T

saccavādī saccasandho<sup>1</sup> theto<sup>2</sup> paccayiko<sup>3</sup> avisamvādako<sup>4</sup> lokassa, iminā pi angena<sup>5</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>

7. 'Yāvajivam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratā<sup>7</sup>, aham p'ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato, iminā pi angena<sup>8</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>

8 'Yāvajivam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, aham p'ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā<sup>9</sup>, iminā pi angena<sup>8</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>

9 'Yāvajivam arahanto<sup>10</sup> naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānā pativiratā, aham p'ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānā pativirato, iminā pi angena<sup>11</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>6</sup>

10 'Yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam<sup>12</sup> pahāya<sup>12</sup> uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthārake<sup>13</sup> vā, aham p'ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthārake<sup>14</sup> vā, iminā pi angena<sup>8</sup> arahatam

<sup>1</sup> Ph °sando, M<sub>3</sub> °sattho      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tena      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> sacca°

<sup>4</sup> T °vāda, M<sub>3</sub> °vātako

<sup>5</sup> M S p'ang°, M<sub>3</sub> T M, ang°      <sup>6</sup> S adds pe

<sup>7</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> add honti      <sup>8</sup> M. S p'ang°      <sup>9</sup> Ph °no

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> insert naccagi (Ph °gīta) || la (Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa)

<sup>11</sup> vibhūsanatthānam pahāya

<sup>12</sup> M S p'ang°, M<sub>3</sub> ang°      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M

<sup>14</sup> S °tharake, M<sub>3</sub> °santharake, M, °santarake

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph M, S. °tharake, M<sub>3</sub> °santha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā atthamena angena samannāgato hoti

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti

## XLII

1 Atthangasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro Katham upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro<sup>2</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati 'yāvajjivam arahanto pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativiratā nihitadandā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī<sup>3</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativirato nihitadando nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi angena<sup>4</sup> aiahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti . . pe<sup>4</sup>

3 'Yāvajjivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthāiake<sup>5</sup> vā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> tinasanthāiake<sup>7</sup> vā, iminā pi angena<sup>8</sup> aiahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā<sup>9</sup> atthamena angena samannāgato hoti

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph M<sub>3</sub> S °pino

<sup>3</sup> M S p'ang°, M<sub>3</sub> ang°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph pa, M<sub>3</sub> S pathamena yathā vitthāro.

<sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>7</sub> S °thaiake, M<sub>3</sub> °santha°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits ma° vā      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S °thaiake, M<sub>3</sub> °santha°

<sup>8</sup> M S p'ang°      <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add pi

vipphāio Kiva<sup>1</sup> mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahājutiko kiva mahāvippahāio<sup>2</sup>

4 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo<sup>3</sup> imesam solasannam mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaratānānam<sup>4</sup> issarādhīpaccam rajjam kāḷeyya, seyyathidam Angānam Magadhānam Kāśīnam Kosalānam Vajjīnam Mallānam Cetīnam<sup>4</sup> Vamsānam Kuṇḍinānam Pañcālānam Macchānam<sup>5</sup> Sūrasenānam Assakānam Avantīnam Gandhārīnam Kambojānam, atthangasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam<sup>6</sup> kalam nāgghatī<sup>7</sup> solasim. Tam kissa hetu<sup>8</sup> Kapanam bhikkhave mānusakam<sup>8</sup> rajjam dibbasukham<sup>9</sup> upanidhāya

5 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>10</sup> paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānam<sup>12</sup> devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa iattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>13</sup> samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Cātummahārājikānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya<sup>14</sup> Idam kho pana<sup>15</sup> me<sup>15</sup> tam<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsītam kapanam mānusakam<sup>16</sup> rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

6 Yam bhikkhave mānusakam<sup>17</sup> vassasatam<sup>18</sup>, Tāvātimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa iattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo<sup>19</sup> samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbam vassasahassam Tāvātimsānam devā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph kim va, and so throughout <sup>2</sup> T. so

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph M<sub>3</sub> bahuta° <sup>4</sup> Ph Cetiyānam

<sup>5</sup> M. Majjā°, Ph Majjhā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °gghanti, M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> naggh°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> °nussakam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. dībbam s° throughout

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> °nussa° <sup>11</sup> S °sam, M<sub>3</sub> °assa

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> Cātuma° throughout

<sup>13</sup> T °sayo, M<sub>6</sub> °so yo, M<sub>7</sub> °māso

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. uppa° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> all MSS exc S have pan' etam <sup>16</sup> Ph manussa°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> mānussakāni <sup>18</sup> M. Ph °satāni

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °māso

nam āyupпамānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaianā Tāvattimsānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇam māṇusakam<sup>4</sup> 1ajjam dībbasukham upanidhāya

7 Yāni bhikkhave māṇusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyupпамānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā Yāmānam<sup>5</sup> devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇam māṇusakam 1ajjam dībbasukham upanidhāya

8 Yāni bhikkhave māṇusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānam<sup>5</sup> devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam āyupпамānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaianā Tusitānam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>5</sup> me<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇam māṇusakam 1ajjam dībbasukham upanidhāya.

9 Yāni bhikkhave māṇusakāni<sup>6</sup> attha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni attha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnam devānam āyupпамānam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam

<sup>2</sup> M Ph 'nussa° *throughout*, M<sub>8</sub> manussa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Tusitānam, *and it continues, as in the next number*

<sup>4</sup> M Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam

<sup>5</sup> M Tussi° *throughout* <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'nussa°



atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā Nimmānāyatīnam devānam saṅghavāsam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsītam kapaṇam mānusakam<sup>4</sup> rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

10 Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni<sup>5</sup> solasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvacchāro, tena samvaccharena dibhāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam āyupparamānam Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam saṅghavāsam upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsītam kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti

Pānam na haññe<sup>5</sup> na cādinna<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
 musā na bhāse na<sup>7</sup> ca majjapo siyā  
 abrahmacariyā viameyya methunā  
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam<sup>8</sup>  
 mālānaṃ na dhāraye<sup>9</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>10</sup>  
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate  
 etam hi atthangikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhaṃ tagunā pakāsitam  
 Cando ca<sup>11</sup> suriyo<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayam<sup>14</sup> anupariyanti<sup>15</sup> yāvata  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>16</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam <sup>2</sup> M<sub>3</sub> manussa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> mānussa<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M Ph. M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam.

<sup>5</sup> M Ph hane, M<sub>3</sub> hanne, M<sub>6</sub> hāne

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub> ca dinnam <sup>7</sup> omitted by T <sup>8</sup> T 'onā

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> dhāre <sup>10</sup> M ādhare, Ph ādhare

<sup>11</sup> T. pi, omitted by M <sup>12</sup> S sūro

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. 'sayānu<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> 'yanti, S. 'yantā <sup>15</sup> S anuyanti.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'hikkhe

etasmim<sup>1</sup> yam vijjati<sup>2</sup> antare<sup>2</sup> dhanam  
 muttā mam<sup>3</sup> veluriyañ ca bhaddakam  
 singī suvañnam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>4</sup>  
 yam jātarūpam hatakan<sup>5</sup> ti vuccati,  
 atthangupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti solasim  
 candappabhā tāiaganā va<sup>6</sup> sabbe  
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā  
 atthangupetam upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudiyāni<sup>7</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti

## XLIII.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbā-  
 iāme Migālamātupāsāde Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā  
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavan-  
 tam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nissinnam  
 kho Visākhā Migāramātāya Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthangasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho  
 mahapphalo hoti<sup>8</sup> mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippphāro  
 Katham upavuttho ca<sup>9</sup> Visākhe atthangasamannāgato upo-  
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-  
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako itī patisañcikkhati 'yāvaji-  
 vam arahanto pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativirātā  
 nīhitadandā nīhitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-  
 hitānukampī<sup>10</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imañ ca iattim  
 imañ ca divasam pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativirato  
 nīhitadando nīhitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-  
 hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi angena<sup>11</sup> arahatam anu-

<sup>1</sup> S etamhi      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> °ti-m-ant°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> manim      <sup>4</sup> S kā°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sāta°

<sup>6</sup> all MSS exc. S ca.

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ddayāni, M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues pe || anindita settham upenti thānan ti,  
 as in No XLIV      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °pino      <sup>11</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S p'anga°

karomi, uposatho ca<sup>1</sup> me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pathamena angena samannāgato hoti . pe<sup>2</sup> 'Yāva-jīvam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativūatā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tīnasanthārake vā, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativūato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tīnasanthārake vā, iminā pi angena<sup>3</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā<sup>4</sup> atthamena angena samannāgato hoti<sup>5</sup>

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvippaharo. Kīva<sup>6</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānīsamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippaharo?

4 Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesam solasannam mahājanapadānam pahūtasattaratanānam<sup>7</sup> issarādhipaccam rajjam kāreyya, seyyathidam Angānam Magadhānam Kāsīnam Kosalānam Vajjīnam Mallānam Cetinā<sup>8</sup> Vamsānam Kurūnam Pañcālānam Macchānam Sūrasenānam Assakānam Avantīnam Gandhārānam Kambojānam, aṭṭhangasamannāgatassa uposathassa etam<sup>9</sup> kalam nāgghati<sup>10</sup> solasim Tam kīssa hetu? Kapanam Visākhe mānusakam rajjam dībbasukham upanidhāya.

5 Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa<sup>11</sup> vassāni, Cātummahārājikānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānam devānam āyuppmānam Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe<sup>12</sup> vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaranā Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahayyatam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M S p'ang<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add pi, M<sub>7</sub> omits atth<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> kim va, Ph. kīva at the first place, else kim va.

<sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> bahuta<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Cetiyanam

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ekam

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> o'gghanti, M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> nagghanti

<sup>11</sup> S. o'sam

upapajjeyya Idam kho pana<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>2</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam māṇusakam ijjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

6 Yam Visākhe māṇusakam vassasatam, Tāvātimsānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa iattiyō māso, tena māseṇa dvādasā māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbam vassasahassam Tāvātimsānam devānam āyuppamānam Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthagamasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaṇā Tāvātimsānam devānam saṇḍayātam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>2</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam māṇusakam ijjam dibbasukham upanidhāya

7. Yāni Visākhe māṇusakāni dve vassasatāni pe<sup>2</sup> . cattāri vassasatāni pe<sup>3</sup> . . attha vassasatāni pe<sup>3</sup> solasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māseṇa dvādasā māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni solasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam āyuppamānam. Thānam kho pan' etam Visākhe vijjati, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthagamasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam saṇḍayātam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitam kapaṇam māṇusakam ijjam dibbasukham upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇam na haññe<sup>5</sup> na cāḍḍinnam<sup>6</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā  
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā  
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam  
mālam na dhāraye<sup>7</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>8</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa

<sup>3</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, *omitted by* T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam

<sup>5</sup> M Ph hane, M<sub>8</sub> hanne

<sup>7</sup> Ph T dhāre, M S dhāreyya

<sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> ādhare

<sup>6</sup> T. ca dī°, S °ḍḍinnā°

mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate<sup>1</sup>  
 etam hi atthangikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhanthagunā pakāsitam  
 Cando ca<sup>2</sup> suñño<sup>3</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayaṃ<sup>4</sup> anupariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> yāvata  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>6</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti<sup>7</sup> disā vñocanā,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yam vñjati antare dhanam  
 muttā maṇi veluriyaṃ ca bhaddakam  
 singī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>9</sup>  
 yam jātarūpam hatakan<sup>10</sup> ti vuccati,  
 atthangupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhanti solasim  
 candappabhā tāraganā va<sup>11</sup> sabbe.  
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā  
 atthangupetam upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>12</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti

## XLIV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam vīharatī Mahā-  
 vane Kūtāgārasālāyam Atha kho Vāsettho upāsako yena  
 Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam  
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho  
 Vāsettham upāsakam Bhagavā etad avoca —

Atthangasamannāgato Vāsettho uposatho upavuttho ma-  
 hāpphalo hoti . pe<sup>13</sup> aninditā saggam<sup>14</sup> upenti  
 thānan ti.

2 Evam vutte Vāsettho upāsako Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca —

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> santhare. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M <sup>3</sup> S. sūro.

<sup>4</sup> M °sayānu°, S °sayantā

<sup>5</sup> T °vīcaranti, S anuyanti <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °likkhe.

<sup>7</sup> T °senti <sup>8</sup> S etamhi <sup>9</sup> S kā°

<sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> sāta° <sup>11</sup> only Ph S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. °ddayāni, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sukhindriyāni.

<sup>13</sup> M. la, Ph. pa <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> settham.

Piyā me bhante nāṭisālohitā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa nāṭisālohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa<sup>1</sup> khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmanā . pe<sup>2</sup> . vessā . suddā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. E<sup>3</sup>va<sup>3</sup>m etam Vāsettha. Sabbe<sup>4</sup> ce<sup>4</sup> pi Vāsettha khattiyā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsettha brāhmanā pe<sup>5</sup> . vessā . . . suddā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce<sup>6</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> Vāsettha loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamanabrahmanīyā<sup>7</sup> pajāya<sup>7</sup> sadevamanussāya<sup>7</sup> atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sadevakassa lokassa samānāyassa sabrahmakassa sassamanabrahmanīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsettha mahāsālā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyum<sup>8</sup>, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

#### XLV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharatī Jetavanene Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā<sup>9</sup> upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnam kho Bojjham upāsikam Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthangasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hotī mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> c'assa, Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph. pa, *omitted by* T.

<sup>3</sup> M. *repeats this phrase* <sup>4</sup> T. sabbesam

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph pa, M<sub>3</sub> la <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> S °nī pajā °nussā <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cettayyum

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> Bocch° *throughout*, M<sub>6</sub> Bojjang° and Bojj°

Katham upavuttho ca<sup>1</sup> Bojjhe atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro<sup>2</sup>

3 Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako itī patisañcikkhati 'yāvajjivam arahanto pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativiratā nihatadandā nihatasaṭṭhā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī<sup>3</sup> viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā pativirato nihatadando nihatasaṭṭho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī<sup>3</sup> viharāmi, iminā pi angena<sup>4</sup> arahatam anukāromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena angena samannāgato hoti . pe<sup>4</sup> . 'yāvajjivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tinasanthārake<sup>5</sup> vā, aham [p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthārake vā, iminā pi angena<sup>6</sup> arahatam anukāromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā<sup>7</sup> atthamena angena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe atthangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippahāro. Kīva<sup>8</sup> mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahāvippahāro<sup>9</sup>

4 Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesam solasannam mahājānapadānam pahūtasattaratānānam<sup>9</sup> issarādhīpaccam ijjam kāṇṇṇa<sup>10</sup>, seyyathā idam Angānam Magadhānam Kāśīnam Kosalānam Vajjīnam Mallānam Cetīnam<sup>11</sup> Vamsānam Kurūnam Pañcālānam Macchānam Sūrasenānam Assakā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>3</sub>; M inserts kho.

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S °pino

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> S. p'ang°

<sup>4</sup> M Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>1</sub> S °tharake, M<sub>3</sub> °santhārake always.

<sup>6</sup> M S p'ang° ' T adds pi

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> kim va throughout

<sup>9</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> bahuta° <sup>10</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub>. T. kar°

<sup>11</sup> Ph Cetiyānam.

nam Avantīnam Gandhāīnam Kambojānam, atthanga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etam<sup>1</sup> kalam nāgghatī<sup>2</sup> solasim Tam kissa hetu? Kapanam Bojjhe mānusakam rajjam dībbasukham upanidhāya

5 Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātummahāījūkānam devānam eso eko iattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahāījūkānam devānam āyupamānam Thānam kho pan' etam Bojjhe vijjatī, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Cātummahāījūkānam devānam sahavyatam upapajeyya Idam kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsītam kapanam mānusakam rajjam dībbasukham upanidhāya

6 Yam Bojjhe mānusakam vassasatam pe<sup>4</sup> yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . pe<sup>5</sup> . cattāri vassasatāni pe<sup>6</sup> . . attha vassasatāni pe<sup>6</sup> solasa vassasatāni, Parammitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko iattindivo, tāya iattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dībbāni solasa vassasahassāni Parammitavasavattīnam devānam āyupamānam Thānam kho pan' etam Bojjhe vijjatī, yam idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthangasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Parammitavasavattīnam devānam sahavyatam upapajeyya. Idam kho pana<sup>3</sup> me<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>3</sup> Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsītam kapanam mānusakam rajjam dībbasukham upanidhāya tī

Pānam na haññe<sup>7</sup> na cādīnnam<sup>8</sup> ādiye  
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph ekam, *omitted by M.*

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'gghantī, M. naggh°, Ph M<sub>8</sub> nagghantī

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' etam <sup>4</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph. pa, *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>*

<sup>6</sup> M. la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> la, *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>*

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph M<sub>7</sub> hane, M<sub>8</sub> hane, M<sub>6</sub> hāne. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca dī°



abrahamacariyā viameyya methunā  
 iattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam  
 mālam na dhāiye<sup>1</sup> na ca gandham ācare<sup>2</sup>  
 mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate  
 etam hi atthangikam āh' uposatham  
 buddhena dukkhangatagunā pakāsitam  
 Cando ca<sup>3</sup> suñño<sup>4</sup> ca ubho sudassanā  
 obhāsayaṃ<sup>5</sup> anupariyanti<sup>6</sup> yāvata  
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā<sup>7</sup>  
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā vñocanā,  
 etasmim<sup>8</sup> yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam  
 muttā mañi<sup>9</sup> veluriyañ ca bhaddakam  
 singī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam<sup>10</sup>  
 yaṃ jātarūpam haṭṭakan<sup>11</sup> ti vuccati,  
 atthangupetassa uposathassa  
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti solasim  
 candappabhā tāraganā va<sup>12</sup> sabbe  
 Tasmā hi nāhi ca naro ca silavā  
 atthangupetam upavass' uposatham  
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni<sup>13</sup>  
 aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.

## XLVI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharatī Ghosī-  
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho  
 divāvihāram gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā  
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasan-  
 kamimsu, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham abhivā-  
 detvā ekamantam atthamsu. Ekamantam thitā kho tā  
 devatā āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum 'mayam

<sup>1</sup> M. dhāreyya, Ph dhāre.    <sup>2</sup> M ādhare; M<sub>3</sub> āhare

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M    <sup>4</sup> S sūro.

<sup>5</sup> M. °sayānu°, S °sayantā.    <sup>6</sup> S anuyanti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °hkkhe.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ekasmim, S etamhi.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> manim.    <sup>10</sup> S. kā°    <sup>11</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> sātakan

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. °ddayāni; Ph M<sub>3</sub> sukhindiyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā<sup>1</sup> tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattera mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam vannaṃ ākankhāma, tādisakam vannaṃ thānaso patilabhāma, yādisakam saṃsaṃ<sup>2</sup> ākankhāma, tādisakam saṃsaṃ<sup>2</sup> thānaso patilabhāma, yādisakam sukhāma ākankhāma, tādisakam sukhāma thānaso patilabhāma, mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu issariyam kārema vasam vattera<sup>3</sup> tī

2 Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va'<sup>3</sup> nīlā assu nīlavannā nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra<sup>4</sup> tī Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va'<sup>5</sup> nīlā ahesum nīlavannā<sup>6</sup> nīlavatthā nīlālamkāra<sup>7</sup> Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā<sup>8</sup> devatā sabbā 'va'<sup>3</sup> pītā assu<sup>9</sup> . pe<sup>10</sup> . sabbā 'va'<sup>3</sup> lohita<sup>11</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> . . sabbā 'va'<sup>3</sup> odāta<sup>12</sup> assu<sup>9</sup> odātavannā odātavatthā odātālamkāra<sup>14</sup> tī Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va'<sup>13</sup> odāta ahesum odātavannā odātavatthā odātālamkāra<sup>14</sup> . Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va'<sup>15</sup> gāyī, ekā 'va'<sup>16</sup> naccī, ekā 'va'<sup>17</sup> accharikā<sup>18</sup> vādesī Seyyathā pi nāma pañcangikassa tuṇṇiyassa suvinitassa suppatippatāhita<sup>19</sup> tassa kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>20</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca ijaṇiyo ca kamaniyo<sup>21</sup> ca pemaniyo<sup>22</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> madaniyo<sup>23</sup> ca<sup>23</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>8</sub> insert imesu    <sup>2</sup> S saddam.    <sup>3</sup> Ph ca

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues. etad ahoṣi, as below.

<sup>5</sup> Ph ca, omitted by M    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds tī.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> inserts tā

<sup>9</sup> T ahesum, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> once assu, else ahesum.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by T.    <sup>11</sup> Ph lohita

<sup>12</sup> T odātakā.    <sup>13</sup> Ph ca, omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub> add tī.

<sup>15</sup> M ca, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pagāyī l 'va g°

<sup>16</sup> M. ca, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> panaccī, T. panasī l 'va naccī

<sup>17</sup> M ca, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'iyam, M Ph accharam.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'tāhissa, T 'hikassa, M M<sub>8</sub> suppatāhikassa.

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'gatassa, T. 'nnāgassa

<sup>21</sup> T madaniyo    <sup>22</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>23</sup> omitted by T, S. ramaniyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānam alamkāraṇam<sup>1</sup> saddo hoti vaggu  
ca 1ajaniyo ca kamaniyo<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> pamaniyo<sup>3</sup> ca madaniyo<sup>4</sup> ca  
Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni<sup>5</sup> okkhipi Atha  
kho tā devatā 'na khv<sup>6</sup> ayyo<sup>6</sup> Anuruddho sādhiyati<sup>7</sup> ti tatth'  
ev' antaradhāyimsu

3 Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyanhasamayam pati-  
sallānā vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasan-  
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.  
Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam  
etad avoca Idhāham bhante divāvihāram gato homi<sup>7</sup> pati-  
sallīno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā  
yenāham ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā mam abhivā-  
detvā ekamantam atthamsu Ekamantam thitā kho bhante  
tā devatā mam etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha  
manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu thānesu issariyam kārema  
vasam vatteṃ mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakam  
vannam ākankhāma, tādisakam vannaṃ thānaso pati-  
labhāma, yādisakam saram<sup>8</sup> ākankhāma, tādisakam saram  
thānaso patilabhāma, yādisakam sukham ākankhāma, tādi-  
sakam sukhaṃ thānaso patilabhāma, mayam bhante  
Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu thānesu  
issariyam kārema vasam vatteṃ' ti. Tassa mayham  
bhante etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> nilā<sup>10</sup>  
assu nilavannā nilavatthā nilālamkāra<sup>11</sup> ti Atha kho bhante  
tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> nilā ahesum  
nilavannā nilavatthā nilālamkāra. Tassa mayham bhante  
etad ahoṣi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> pītā assu<sup>12</sup>  
... pe<sup>12</sup> .. sabbā<sup>13</sup> 'va<sup>9</sup> lohitakā assu<sup>14</sup> . pe<sup>15</sup> .  
sabbā 'va<sup>9</sup> odātā<sup>16</sup> assu<sup>12</sup> odātavannā odātavatthā odātā-

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'kāra<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>4</sup> S ramanīyo <sup>5</sup> Ph issariyāni.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> khe 'yyo, T. kho 'yyo ayyo, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kho ayyo

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> hoti. <sup>8</sup> M S saddam <sup>9</sup> Ph ca.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pītā assa, as below. <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ahesum.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> T omits this phrase. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ahesum

<sup>15</sup> M. la, Ph pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit odātā assu.

lamkāiā' tī. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cūttam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesum odātavannā odātavattā odātālamkāiā'. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va<sup>2</sup> gāyī<sup>2</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>3</sup> nacci<sup>3</sup>, ekā 'va<sup>4</sup> accharīkam<sup>5</sup> vādesī Seyyathā pi nāma pañcangikassa turīyassa suvinitassa suppatippatāhtassa<sup>6</sup> kusalehi susamannāhatassa<sup>7</sup> saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madaniyo<sup>9</sup> ca, evam eva tāsāṃ devatānaṃ alamkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaṇiyo<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> madaniyo<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup>. Atha khv āham<sup>12</sup> bhante indriyaṃ okkhipim. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv<sup>13</sup> ayyo Anuruddho sādīyati' tī tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu Katuhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati<sup>14</sup> tī?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati<sup>14</sup> Katamehi atthahi?

5 Idha<sup>15</sup> Anuruddha mātugāmo<sup>16</sup> yassa<sup>16</sup> mātāpitāro bhattuno denti atthakāmaṃ hitesino anukampakā anukampam upādāya, tassa hoti pubbutthāyini<sup>17</sup> pacchānipātini kimkārapatissāvinī manāpacāvinī piyavādinī Ye te<sup>18</sup> bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' tī vā 'pitā' tī vā 'samanābhāhmanā' tī vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena patipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantārā kamantā 'unnā' tī vā 'kappāsā' tī vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam samvidhātum. Yo<sup>19</sup> so<sup>19</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>20</sup> anto-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> add tī. <sup>2</sup> M. ca, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pagāyī.

<sup>3</sup> M ca, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> panacci.

<sup>4</sup> M ca, omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'iyam, M<sub>6</sub> 'riyakam, M. Ph. accharīkam

<sup>6</sup> M. suppatāhtassa; M<sub>8</sub> 'kassa

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gatassa. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> S ramaṇiyo <sup>10</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S kho 'ham

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kho, M<sub>8</sub> khe'yyo l kho ayyo

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> idhānu°

<sup>16</sup> T. 'gāmassa. <sup>17</sup> Ph. pubba°, T. pubbā°

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S. <sup>19</sup> S. ye te <sup>20</sup> S. 'rā.

jano<sup>1</sup> 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'<sup>2</sup> ti vā 'kammakāḷā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato<sup>3</sup> jānāti akatañ ca akatato<sup>4</sup> jānāti gilāna-kānañ<sup>5</sup> ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyam bhojaniyañ c'assa paccamsena<sup>6</sup> samvibhajati. Yam<sup>7</sup> bhaddā ahaiati dhanam vā dhaññam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asondi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saranam gatā dhammam saranam gatā sangham saranam gatā Silavati kho pana hoti pānātipātā pativiriātā adinnādānā pativiriātā kāmesu micchācārā pativiriātā musāvādā pativiriātā surameyamaññapamādatthānā pativiriātā Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>8</sup> payatapānī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgatiātā

Imehi kho<sup>9</sup> Anuruddha atthahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda paṭammaṇānā manāpakāyikānam devānam sahaṇvayatam upapajjati<sup>10</sup> ti.

Yo nam bharati sabbadā niccam ātāpi<sup>11</sup> ussuko tam sabbakāmaharam<sup>12</sup> posam bhaddāram nātimaññati Na cāpi sotthi bhaddāram issāvādena rosaye<sup>13</sup> bhadduñ ca garuno sabbe patipūjeti pandita. Utthāhikā<sup>14</sup> analasā sangahitaparijjanā<sup>15</sup> bhaddu manāpam caṇṇati sambhatam anuakkhati Yā evam vattati nāhi bhaddu chandavasānugā<sup>16</sup> manāpā<sup>17</sup> nāma<sup>17</sup> te<sup>17</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati ti

<sup>1</sup> S. 'nā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pesā.    <sup>3</sup> T. kato

<sup>4</sup> T. akato.    <sup>5</sup> T. gilānakatañ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena, M<sub>8</sub> S. paccayena

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add vā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. 'gi

<sup>9</sup> T. addā pana    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sadā pi.

<sup>12</sup> M. 'kāmadam.    <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ropaye.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'yikā

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'parivajjanā, M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'parijjanā throughout.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>17</sup> M. manāpakāyikā, M<sub>8</sub> manāpayi.

## XLVII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharati Pubbā-  
iāme Migāramātupāsāde Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā  
pe<sup>1</sup> Ekamantam nisinnam kho Visākhā Migāra-  
mātāiam Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Aṭṭhaṇi kho<sup>2</sup> Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā manāpakāyikānam de-  
vānam saḥavyatam upapajjati<sup>3</sup> Katamehi aṭṭhaṇi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaio bhattuno  
denti atthakāmā hitesino<sup>4</sup> anukampakā<sup>4</sup> anukampam upā-  
dāya, tassa hoti pubbutthāyini pacchānipātini kimkāra-  
patissāvini<sup>5</sup> manāpacāini piyavādini . . pe<sup>6</sup>. Cāgavati  
kho pana hoti vīgatamalamaccherena cetasā agāiam ajjhā-  
vasati muttacāgā<sup>7</sup> payatapāni vossaggaiatā yācayogā  
dānasamvibhāgaiatā

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṇi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā manāpakāyikānam de-  
vānam saḥavyatam upapajjati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Yo nam bharati sabbadā nīccam ātāpi ussuko  
tam sabbakāmaharam<sup>8</sup> posam bhattāram nātumaññati  
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāram issāvādena rosaye<sup>9</sup>  
bhattuṇ ca garuno sabbe patipūjeti panditā.  
Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>10</sup> analasā sangahitapaṇijjanā  
bhattu manāpam carati sambhatam anurakkhati  
Yā evam vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>11</sup>  
manāpā<sup>12</sup> nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, S adds ekamantam nisīdi

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa. 7 Ph. S °gi

<sup>8</sup> M °kāmadam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 10paye 10 M M<sub>6</sub> °yikā

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>12</sup> M. manāpakāyikā devā

## XLVIII

1 Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharatī Sum-  
sumānagū<sup>2</sup> Bhesakalāvane Migadāye Atha kho Nakula-  
mātā gahapatānī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasan-  
kamitvā pe<sup>3</sup> Ekamantam nissinnam kho Nakula-  
mātaram gahapatānim Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Atthahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paṇḍitaṇaṃ manāpakāyikānam  
devānam sahaṃvātam upapajjati<sup>4</sup>. Katamehi atthahi?

3 Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpītaṃ bhattu-  
no denti atthakāmaṃ hitesino anukampakā<sup>5</sup> anukampam  
upādāya, tassa hoti pubbutthāyini pacchānipātini kṃkāra-  
patissavini manāpacāriṇi piyavādini<sup>6</sup> Ye te bhattu garuno  
honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samanabrāhmaṇa' ti vā, te  
sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsano-  
dakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā  
'unnā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā  
tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam  
samvidhātum Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsū'  
ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakārā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca  
katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gūṇakāṇaṃ ca  
balābalaṃ jānāti, khādanyam bhojanīyaṃ c'assa paccam-  
sena<sup>7</sup> samvibhajati. Yam bhattā āharatī dhanam vā dhañ-  
ṇam vā rajatam vā jātarūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā  
sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asondī avināsikā  
Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddham saranam gatā dhammam  
saranam gatā. Silavatī kho pana hoti pānātipatā pati-  
vīratā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . suāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pati-  
vīratā<sup>9</sup>. Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vīgatamalamaccherena

<sup>1</sup> T. *puts* Evam me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Susu°, M<sub>8</sub> Samsu°

<sup>3</sup> M. la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, S adds nissidī; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it  
in full.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe° Cāgavatī <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. paccattamsena.

<sup>8</sup> M. la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa.

<sup>9</sup> M. adds la, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pa

cetasā agāṃam ajjhāvasatī muttacāgā<sup>1</sup> payatapāṇī vossagga-  
• ratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaṃatā

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahī dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaranā manāpakāyikānam  
devānam saḥavyatam upapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

Yo nam bhāsatī sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko  
tam sabbakāmaharam<sup>3</sup> posam bhattāram nātimaññati  
Na cāpi sotthi bhattānam issāvādena rosaye  
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe patipūjeti panditā.  
Uttahāṇikā<sup>4</sup> analasā sangahitaparijjanā  
bhattu manāpam caratī sambhatam anurakkhati.  
Yā evam vattatī nārī bhattu chandavasānugā<sup>5</sup>  
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati<sup>6</sup> ti.

### XLIX

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam vihaṇatī Pubbā-  
īame Migāramātupāsāde Atha kho Visākhā Migānamātā  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī<sup>7</sup>, upasankamītvā . . pe<sup>8</sup>

. Ekamantam nūsinam kho Visākhā Migāramātaram  
Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-  
gāmo idhalokaviyayāya patipanno hoti, ayam sa<sup>9</sup> loko  
āraddho hoti Katamehi catūhi<sup>9</sup>

3 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susamvhitakammanto hoti  
sangahitaparijano, bhattu manāpam caratī, sambhatam  
anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susamvhitā-  
kammanto hoti<sup>9</sup>

4 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā  
kammanā 'unnā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti  
anulasā tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alam kātum  
alam samvidhātum. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo susam-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °gī <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> M °kāmadam <sup>4</sup> M Ph °yikā

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cchanda° <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pa 1 Ekamantam <sup>8</sup> S. adds nūsiḍi

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sā, omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.



vihitakammanto hoti Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sangahitaparijano hoti<sup>2</sup>

5 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhantaio<sup>2</sup> antojano<sup>3</sup> 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam kataṇ ca katato jānāti akataṇ ca akatato jānāti glāna-kānaṇ ca balābalam jānāti, khādaniyam bhojaniyaṇ c'assa paccamsena<sup>4</sup> samvibhajati Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo sangahitaparijano hoti. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati<sup>2</sup>

6 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yam bhattu<sup>5</sup> amanāpasam-khātam, tam jivitahetu pi na<sup>6</sup> ajjhācarati<sup>6</sup>. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpam carati. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatam anuakkhati<sup>2</sup>

7 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yam bhattā āhāratī dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā iajātam vā jātārūpam vā, tam ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asondi avināsikā. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatam anu-rakkhati

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya patipanno hoti, ayam sa<sup>7</sup> loko āraddho hoti

8 Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya patipanno hoti, parassa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti Katamehi catūhi<sup>2</sup>

9 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīla-sampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti<sup>2</sup>

10 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'ti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācārianasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S ye te    <sup>2</sup> S 'iā    <sup>3</sup> S 'nā

<sup>4</sup> M Ph paccattamsena, M<sub>1</sub> saccamsena, M<sub>2</sub> S paccayena.

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhattuno.    <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anajjhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā, omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> parassā, M M<sub>8</sub> paraloko.

11 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pānātipātā pativūto hoti  
 . pe<sup>1</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativūto hoti.  
 Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti. Kathañ  
 ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti<sup>2</sup>

12 Idha Visākhe mātugāmo vīgatamalamaccheṇa cetasā  
 agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgā<sup>3</sup> payatapānī vossaggaratā  
 yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā Evam kho<sup>4</sup> Visākhe mātugāmo  
 cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo  
 paññāsampanno hoti<sup>5</sup>

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti<sup>6</sup> udayattha-  
 gāminiyā<sup>7</sup> paññāya samannāgato ayyāya mbbedhikāya  
 sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Evam kho Visākhe mātugāmo  
 paññāsampanno hoti

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
 paralokaviyayāya patipanno hoti, parassa<sup>8</sup> loko<sup>9</sup>  
 ādaddho hoti ti

Susamvihitakammantā<sup>7</sup> sangahitapariyjanā  
 bhattu mānāpam carati sambhatam anuakkhati  
 Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā  
 nīccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam.  
 Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>8</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
 tam pi sīlavatim āhu dhammattham saccavādinim  
 Solasākārasampannā atthangasusamāgatā  
 tādīsī sīlavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>9</sup> devalokam mānāpan ti

## L.

1 Catūhi<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
 idhalokaviyayāya patipanno hoti, ayam sa<sup>11</sup> loko ādaddho  
 hoti. Katamehi catūhi<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph pa, M<sub>8</sub> la. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S °gī

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kathañ, T puts pe after Visākhe

<sup>4</sup> M la || Evam. <sup>5</sup> T ubh°

<sup>6</sup> M paraloko, M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko

<sup>7</sup> S has the masculine throughout

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>10</sup> T inserts kho

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sā, omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>

2 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti, sangahitaparijano, bhattu manāpam caratī, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti?

3 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . pe<sup>1</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susamvihitakammanto hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sangahitaparijano hoti?

4 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>2</sup> bhattu abbhantaio<sup>3</sup> antojano<sup>4</sup> . . pe<sup>5</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sangahitaparijano hoti Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpam caratī?

5 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yam bhattu amanāpasamkhātam<sup>6</sup>, tam jivitaheṭu pi na ajjhācaratī Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpam caratī Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

6 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yam bhattā āharatī pe<sup>7</sup> Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayam sa<sup>8</sup> loko āraddho hoti

7 Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paṭilokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paṭissa<sup>9</sup> loko<sup>9</sup> āraddho hoti Katamehi catūhi?

8 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīla-sampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . pe<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa      <sup>2</sup> S ye te      <sup>3</sup> S °rā

<sup>4</sup> S °nā      <sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>6</sup> T manā°

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph. pa, *omitted by* M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sā, *omitted by* M Ph M<sub>3</sub> T

<sup>9</sup> M. paṭaloko, T M<sub>6</sub> parassā loko

<sup>10</sup> Ph *gives it in full*, T *has saddahati sammāsambodhim (sic)*, itī pi so Bh° araham . pe lokassā tī (sic), M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *omit* pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti  
Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti<sup>2</sup>

10 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pānātipātā pativirato hoti  
pe<sup>1</sup> suāmeiayamaññapamūdatthānā pativirato hoti  
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo silasampanno hoti Kathañ  
ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti<sup>2</sup>

11 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vīgatamalamaccheṇa  
cetasā agāiam ajjhāvasati . pe<sup>2</sup> . Evam kho bhik-  
khav mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti Kathañ ca bhik-  
khav mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti<sup>2</sup>

12 Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāvā hoti pe<sup>3</sup>  
Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti  
Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi sammannāgato  
mātugāmo paralokavijayāya patipanno hoti, paṭassa<sup>4</sup> loko<sup>4</sup>  
ānaddho hoti ti

Susamvhitakammantā<sup>5</sup> sangahitapaṭijjanā  
bhattu mānāpam carati sambhatam anuakkhati  
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vītamaccharā  
nīccam maggam vīsodheti sotthānam samparāyikam  
Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>6</sup> yassā vijjanti nāriyā  
tam pi silavatam āhu dhammattham saccavādinim  
Solāsākārasampannā atthangasusamāgatā  
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati<sup>7</sup> devalokam mānāpan ti

Upasathavaggo pañcama

Tatr' uddānam<sup>8</sup>

Samkhutte vitthate Vīsāke Vāsettho Bojjhāya<sup>9</sup> pañcamam<sup>10</sup>  
Anuruddham<sup>11</sup> puna<sup>12</sup> Vīsāke Nakulā idhalokikā<sup>13</sup> dve ti

Pannāsakam samattam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M paraloko, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> parassā loko

<sup>5</sup> S has the masculine throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna entirely

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Bombhoya. <sup>10</sup> Ph omī <sup>11</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> oddha

<sup>12</sup> S pana <sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> idhatikā

<sup>14</sup> M pathamam, M<sub>8</sub> sattamam, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

LI<sup>1</sup>

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavattusmim Nigodhārāme Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī Ekamantam thitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam<sup>2</sup> pabbajjan’ tī ‘Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā’ tī

2 Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ tī. ‘Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā’ tī

3 Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ tī ‘Alam Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā’ tī Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ‘na Bhagavā anujānātī mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan’ tī dukkhī dummanā assumukhī udamānā<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi

4 Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattusmim yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasāsi Tattha sudam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam viharatī Mahāvane<sup>4</sup> Kūtāgāiasālāyam. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni accchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānihi<sup>5</sup> saddhim yena

<sup>1</sup> S has as title Atthakampiāte pannāsakāsangahito pathamavaggo. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph anā° throughout

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> 10d° <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>5</sup> S Sākiyāhi

Vesālī tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesālī Mahāvaṇam Kūtāgārasālā ten' upasankamī Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi<sup>1</sup> pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahū dvārikotthake atthāsī Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sunehi pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhim dummanam assumukhim rudamānam bahū dvārikotthake thitā, disvā<sup>2</sup> Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'kin nu tvam Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahū dvārikotthake thitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na<sup>3</sup> anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāham Bhagavantam<sup>4</sup> yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti

5 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokinnena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahū dvārikotthake thitā «na<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti Sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti Dutiyam pi kho . pe<sup>6</sup>

tatthiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhū bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā' ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> punehi throughout

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> S disvāna

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S put na before Bhagavā, M<sub>3</sub> omits it

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>3</sub> bhavantam corrected from Bhagavantam

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

6 Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam<sup>1</sup>, yaṇ nūnāham aññena pi<sup>2</sup> paṇiyāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyam mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiṇiphalam vā anāgāmiṇiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiṇiphalam pi anāgāmiṇiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjivā sotāpattiphalam pi pe<sup>3</sup> arahattaphalam pi sacchikātum, bahupakārā<sup>4</sup> bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam janettiyā kalakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesī, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajjan' ti

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme patiganhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>6</sup> hotu upasampadā Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam<sup>7</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo Na<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuniyā<sup>9</sup> abhikkhuke<sup>9</sup> āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo Anvaddhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusanghato<sup>10</sup> uposathapucchakaṇ<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> ovādūpasankamanaṇ<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T oṇan ti <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph pa, T sakadāgāmiṇiphalam pi || pe.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>1</sub> M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> S bahukārā <sup>5</sup> S oṭā

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>2</sub> M<sub>3</sub> assa <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā <sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> na abhi°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>1</sub> Ph add dve dhammā paccāsittabbā (Ph °sittabbā).

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °pucchakiccām

<sup>12</sup> T ovādāpa°, M<sub>2</sub> ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam<sup>1</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo Vassam vutthāya<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunīyā<sup>3</sup> ubhatosanghe tihi thānehi<sup>4</sup> pavāretabbam<sup>5</sup> ditthena<sup>6</sup> sutena paṇṣankāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo Garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhunīyā ubhatosanghe pakkhamānattam caṇṭabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosanghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo Na<sup>7</sup> kenaci pariṇāyena bhikkhunīyā bhikkhu akkositabbo<sup>8</sup> paṇibhāsītabbo<sup>9</sup>, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda<sup>10</sup> ovato<sup>11</sup> bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovato<sup>12</sup> bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime attha garudhamme patiganhāti, sā 'v' assā<sup>13</sup> hotu upasampadā' ti

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime attha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'sace kho tvaṃ Gotamī<sup>14</sup> attha garudhamme patiganheyyāsi, sā 'va' te<sup>15</sup> bhaviṣṣati upasampadā Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhunīyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam<sup>16</sup> kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvaṇivam anatikkamaniyo pe<sup>17</sup> ajja-t-agge ovato<sup>18</sup> bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>2</sup> T. utthāya <sup>3</sup> T. 'niyo.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> 'bbo

<sup>6</sup> T inserts vā <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'setabbo, M<sub>6</sub> omits pari

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ovādo, T. ovāmo

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> 'vādo <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> assa

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert ime <sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> assa te.

<sup>15</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa <sup>16</sup> T ovāto, M<sub>8</sub> ovādo



anovato<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnīsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā gaukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamaniyo Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime attha gau-dhamme patiganheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puiso vā daharo<sup>2</sup> yuvā mandanakajātiyo<sup>3</sup> sisam nahāto<sup>4</sup> uppalamālam vā vassikamālam<sup>5</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> adhīmuttakamālam<sup>6</sup> vā labhitvā<sup>7</sup> ubbohi hatthehi patiggahetvā<sup>8</sup> uttamange sirasmm patitthāpeyya<sup>9</sup>, evam eva kho aham bhante ime attha gau-dhamme pati-ganhāmi yāvajīvam anatikkamaniye' ti

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upa-sankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'patiggahitā bhante Mahāpajā-patīyā Gotamīyā attha gau-dhammā yāvajīvam anatikkama-nīyā' ti 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa<sup>10</sup> mātugāmo Tathāga-tappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaj-jam, cīratthitīkam Ānanda brahmacariyam<sup>11</sup> abhavissa, vassasahassam eva<sup>12</sup> saddhammo tittheyya Yato<sup>13</sup> ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito, na dāmi<sup>14</sup> Ānanda brahma-cariyam cīratthitīkam bhavissati, pañc' eva dāmi Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo thassati Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kāmīni kulāni bahukīttikāni<sup>15</sup> appapurīsakāni<sup>16</sup>, tāni su-ppadhamsīyāni honti cīrehi kumbhatthenakehi<sup>17</sup>, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam cīratthitīkam hoti Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālīkhetto

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °vādo      <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> insert vā

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S °ko, M<sub>3</sub> adda pi

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> nhā°, S sisānhā°      <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> Ph avī°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atī°      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> labhetvā

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °hitvā      <sup>9</sup> T patittheyya

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na labhissa, T M<sub>7</sub> labhissa      <sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> abrahma°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yathā

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>3</sub> tam      <sup>15</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> bahutthi°, S bahu-itthi°

<sup>16</sup> T asappurī°

<sup>17</sup> T kumbhatthakehi, M. Ph kumbhathe°, M. kumbhate°

setatthikā nāma rogajāti<sup>1</sup> nīpatati<sup>2</sup>, evam tam sālīkhetam na cūatthitīkam hoti evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam cūatthitīkam hoti Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjitthikā<sup>3</sup> nāma rogajāti<sup>1</sup> nīpatati<sup>2</sup>, evam tam ucchukhettam na cūatthitīkam hoti, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmim dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjam, na tam brahmacariyam cūatthitīkam hoti Seyyathā pi Ānanda puiso mahato talākassa patigacc'<sup>4</sup> eva ālī<sup>5</sup> bandheyya yāva-deva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evam eva kho Ānanda mayā patigacc'<sup>4</sup> eva bhikkhunīnam attha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvam anatikkamanīyā' tī /

## LII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam vīharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyam Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' tī<sup>2</sup> Atthahī kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo Katamehi atthahī?

2 Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu silavā hoti pe<sup>6</sup> . . samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti pe<sup>6</sup> ditthiyā suppatividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan'<sup>7</sup> assa<sup>7</sup> pātī-mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattīni<sup>8</sup> suvīnicchitāni suttaso<sup>9</sup> anuvyañjanaso<sup>10</sup>, kalyānavāco hoti kalyānavākkāno piyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya<sup>11</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, patibalo

<sup>1</sup> T 'tī, M<sub>6</sub> 'tī and tī      <sup>2</sup> T. 'tanti

<sup>3</sup> M mañja°, S mañje°      <sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> S 'kacc'

<sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> ālī, S pālī      <sup>6</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pana

<sup>8</sup> S suppa-vattitāni, omitted by M<sub>3</sub>      <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'to

<sup>10</sup> T 'vyanatoso      <sup>11</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> vīsa°

hoti bhikkhunisangham<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhuninam piyo hoti manāpo, na kho pan' etam<sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavattthamvasanāya<sup>3</sup> garudhammam ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atireka visativasso vā

Imehi kho Ānanda atthahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti

### LIII

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāhiyam viharatī Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyam Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī Ekamantam thitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me<sup>4</sup> bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam<sup>5</sup> aham<sup>5</sup> Bhagavato dhammam sutvā ekā<sup>6</sup> vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpīnī pahitattā vihaieyyan' ti

2 Ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsī 'ime dhammā sarāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, samyogāya samvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutthiyā samvattanti no santutthiyā, sanganikāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbhāratāya samvattanti no subharatāya' ti Ekamsena Gotamī dhāneyyāsī 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etam Satthu sāsanan' ti

3. Ye ca kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsī 'ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya samvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutthiyā samvattanti no asantutthiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °ghassa. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pana tam

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vattthavasanāya, T kāsāvasanāya

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> mayham

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>

sanganikāya, viṇṇāyambhāya samvattanti no kosajjāya, subhāyatāya samvattanti no dubbhāyatāya' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etam Satthu sāsanan' ti

## LIV

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakka-  
rapattam<sup>1</sup> nāma Koliyānam nigamo Atha<sup>2</sup> kho Dīgha-  
jānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upa-  
sankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi  
Ekamantam nisinno kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihī kāmabhogī<sup>3</sup> putta-  
sambādhasayanam<sup>4</sup> ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanam paccanu-  
bhoma mālāgandhavilepanam dhāriyāma jātariṇaparijatam  
sādiyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākam tathā dham-  
mam desetu ye amhākam assa dhammā<sup>5</sup> ditthadhamma-  
hitāya ditthadhammasukhāya samparāyāhitāya<sup>6</sup> samparāyā-  
sukhāya' ti

2 Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa  
ditthadhammahitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya.  
Katame cattāro?

3 Utthānasampadā āiakkhasampadā kalyānamittatā  
samajivitā<sup>7</sup> Katamā ca Byagghapajja utthānasampadā<sup>8</sup>?

4 Idha<sup>9</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>8</sup> kulaputto yena kammattāhānena  
jivikam<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanijjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi goṇak-  
kheṇa yadi issatthena yadi iṇḍapāṇisena<sup>11</sup> yadi sippaṇṇa-  
taṇṇa, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatiṇupāyāya vīmamsāya  
samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum<sup>12</sup> Ayam  
vuccati Byagghapajja utthānasampadā Katamā ca Byag-  
ghapajja āiakkhasampadā<sup>13</sup>?

5 Idha<sup>13</sup> Byagghapajja<sup>13</sup> kulaputtassa bhogā honti

<sup>1</sup> S °pattim, M. °sattam, M<sub>6</sub> °mattam, T °pattāna, M<sub>7</sub> °pattatta <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tatra <sup>3</sup> M. Ph °gino

<sup>4</sup> T puttadārasamb° <sup>5</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>9</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °tam <sup>10</sup> T °niyye.

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °purisena <sup>12</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °tun ti

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T

utthānaviriyādhigatā bahābalapaṇcitā<sup>1</sup> sedāvakkhittā<sup>2</sup> dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te āakkhena guttiyā sampādeti kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya<sup>3</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti<sup>4</sup> Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja āakkhasampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā<sup>5</sup>

6 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmin<sup>4</sup> gāme vā nigame vā pativasati, tatha<sup>5</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> vuddhasīlino<sup>6</sup> saddhāsampannā silāsampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim<sup>7</sup> santitthati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati, yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silāsampannānam silāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja kalyānamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajivita<sup>8</sup>?

7 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>9</sup> jīvikam<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālham<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihīnam<sup>12</sup> 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya thassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya thassati' ti Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulam<sup>13</sup> paggaheṭvā<sup>14</sup> jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam<sup>15</sup> ettakena vā unnatan'<sup>16</sup> ti, evam eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānam<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samam<sup>17</sup> jīvikam<sup>10</sup> kappeti na<sup>11</sup> accogālham<sup>11</sup> na<sup>12</sup> atihīnam<sup>12</sup> 'evam me āyo vayam pariyādāya

<sup>1</sup> T bhāha° <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhikā

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vāheyya, M S hareyya, T vāhareyyum, M<sub>7</sub> vāhareyya, Ph vadahayya, M<sub>8</sub> paheyyam

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> insert ca <sup>5</sup> S tatra

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>7</sup> Ph. inserts samvasati.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> sammā°, T. M<sub>6</sub> sammā° <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> °tam <sup>11</sup> M n' acco°, S nācco°

<sup>12</sup> M. S nāti° <sup>13</sup> Ph tule <sup>14</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °tvāna

<sup>15</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> ona° <sup>16</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> T unna°

<sup>17</sup> T. sammā°

thassatī<sup>1</sup>, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya thassatī' ti Sacāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāiam jīvikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāio 'udumbarakhādikam<sup>3</sup> 'vāyam<sup>4</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādatī' ti Sace panāyam Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo<sup>5</sup> samāno kasiam jīvikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāio 'ajaddhumānikam<sup>6</sup> 'vāyam<sup>7</sup> kulaputto marissatī' ti Yato ca khvāyam<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>9</sup> jīvikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti na<sup>10</sup> accogālham<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> atihinam<sup>11</sup> evam me āyo vāyam pariyaḍāya thassatī, na ca me vayo āyam pariyaḍāya thassatī' ti Ayam vuccatī Byagghapajja sammajīvītā<sup>12</sup>

8 Evam samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti<sup>13</sup> surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavanko Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puiso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivaheyya, devo ca na sammā dhāram anuppaveccheyya<sup>14</sup>, evam hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato talākassa parihañi<sup>15</sup> yeva pātikanikhā no vuddhi evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti<sup>16</sup>, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavanko

9 Evam samuppannānam Byagghapajja bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ti ti, and it omits the rest      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> 'tam

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'khāyikam, M 'khādī, Ph S 'khādakañ

<sup>4</sup> Ph S cāyam, M<sub>8</sub> ayam, M<sub>6</sub> vā      <sup>5</sup> Ph mahāvayo

<sup>6</sup> M ajetthamāranam, Ph ajetthā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> anamāhanikam, S. addhamārakañ, M<sub>6</sub> addhajumarikam

<sup>7</sup> S cāyam, M<sub>7</sub> vā

<sup>8</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S. ca kho 'yam, Ph ca kho, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit ca.

<sup>9</sup> T S sama<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>7</sub> samayam

<sup>10</sup> M n' acco<sup>o</sup>, S nācco<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> M. S. nāti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T sammājīvikam, M<sub>7</sub> sammajīvītā

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S, T M<sub>7</sub>, put hoti also after surā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> 'vaccheyya      <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> hāni

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub> S      <sup>17</sup> omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāni ca<sup>1</sup> apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivaieyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāiam anuppa-veccheyya<sup>2</sup>, evam hi tassa Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pātikankhā no parihāni evam eva kho Byagghapajja evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāni āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>4</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa ditthadhammahitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya

10 Cattāro 'me<sup>5</sup> Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyāhitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya<sup>6</sup> Katame cattāro?

11 Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahatī Tathāgatassa bodhim 'ti pi so Bhagavā pe<sup>7</sup> Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccatī Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā Katamā ca Byagghapajja silasampadā?

13 Idha Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> kulaputto pānātipātā pativirato hoti pe<sup>7</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato hoti Ayam vuccatī Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> silasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14 Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasatī muttacāgo payatapāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato Ayam vuccatī Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca<sup>8</sup> Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M, <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. vaccheyya

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha° <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. S

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T <sup>6</sup> T. adds samvattanti

<sup>7</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M T S

15 Idha Byagghapajja<sup>1</sup> kulaputto paññāvā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā<sup>2</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Ayam vuccati Byagghapajja<sup>3</sup> paññāsampadā

Ime kho Byagghapajja<sup>4</sup> cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyaḥitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti

Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu<sup>5</sup> appamatto vidhānavā samam<sup>6</sup> kappeti jīvikam<sup>7</sup> sambhatam anuakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū<sup>8</sup> vitamaccharo<sup>9</sup> miccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>10</sup> saddhassa ghaṇam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditthadhammaḥitattāya samparāyasukhāya ca evam etam gahatthānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati<sup>11</sup> ti

## LV

1 Atha kho Ujjayo<sup>1</sup> brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam assu<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama pavāsam gantukāma, tesaṃ no bhavam Gotamo amhākam tathā<sup>3</sup> dhammam desetu, ye amhākam assu<sup>4</sup> dhammā ditthadhammaḥitāya ditthadhammasukhāya samparāyaḥitāya samparāyasukhāya' ti

2 Cattāro 'me<sup>5</sup> brāhmana dhammā kulaputtassa ditthadhammaḥitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukhāya Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Vyaggha° <sup>2</sup> T ubha° <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °deyyesu

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> sammā <sup>5</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> S. °tam

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> viññū vigata° <sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> pavattati

<sup>9</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> Ucc°, T M<sub>7</sub> Uppajj° throughout

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> assa, omitted by M S <sup>11</sup> Ph tāva.

<sup>12</sup> T. assa <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>



3 Utthānasampadā āakkhasampadā kalyānamittatā samajivitā<sup>1</sup> Katamā ca bhāhmana utthānasampadā<sup>2</sup>

4 Idha bhāhmana kulaputto yena kammattāhānena jivikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti yadi kasīyā yadi vanijjāya yadi goiakkhena yadi issatthēna yadi rājaporisēna yadi sippaṇṇātārena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam samvidhātum<sup>3</sup> Ayam vuccati bhāhmana utthānasampadā Katamā ca brāhmana āakkhasampadā<sup>2</sup>

5 Idha brāhmana kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānaviyyādhigatā bhāhbalaparicītā<sup>4</sup> sedāvakkhuttā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te āakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me<sup>5</sup> ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya<sup>6</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti Ayam vuccati brāhmana āakkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhāhmana kalyānamittatā<sup>2</sup>

6 Idha brāhmana kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā pativasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino<sup>8</sup> vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>5</sup> saddhāsampannā silāsampannā<sup>5</sup> cāgasampannā paṇṇāsampannā, tehi saddhim santatthati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati, yathāiūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathāiūpānam silāsampannānam silāsampadam anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathāiūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati<sup>10</sup>, yathāiūpānam paṇṇāsampannānam paṇṇāsampadam anusikkhati Ayam vuccati brāhmana kalyānamittatā Katamā ca brāhmana samajivitā<sup>11</sup>

7 Idha brāhmana kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>12</sup> jivikam<sup>2</sup> kappeti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma°, T M<sub>7</sub> sammā°    <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °tam

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °tun ti    <sup>4</sup> T bāhā°, M<sub>6</sub> bahā°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T    <sup>6</sup> T vāhareyya, M<sub>7</sub> vādaheyya.

<sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. tatra    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T    <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe.

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samma°, S sama°, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

na<sup>1</sup> accogālham<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> atihīnam<sup>2</sup> 'evam me<sup>3</sup> āyo vāyam paṇiyādāya thassatī' tī Seyyathā pi brāhmana tulādhāro vā tulādhāriantevāsī vā tulam<sup>4</sup> paggaheṭvā jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam<sup>5</sup> ettakena vā unnatan'<sup>6</sup> tī, evam eva kho brāhmana kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam<sup>7</sup> jīvīkam<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na<sup>2</sup> atihīnam<sup>2</sup> evam me āyo vāyam paṇiyādāya thassatī, na ca me vāyo āyam paṇiyādāya thassatī' tī Sacāyam brāhmana kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāiam jīvīkam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarākhādīkam<sup>9</sup> 'vāyam<sup>10</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati' tī Sace paṇāyam brāhmana kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasūnam jīvīkam<sup>8</sup> kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumāīkam<sup>11</sup> 'vāyam<sup>12</sup> kulaputto maṇissatī' tī Yato ca khvāyam<sup>13</sup> brāhmana kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vāyañ ca bhogānam viditvā<sup>14</sup> samam<sup>15</sup> jīvīkam<sup>8</sup> kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam evam me āyo vāyam paṇiyādāya thassatī, na ca me vāyo āyam paṇiyādāya thassatī' tī Ayam vuccatī brāhmana samajīvītā<sup>16</sup>

8 Evam samuppannānam brāhmana bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti<sup>17</sup>, suādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavanko Seyyathā pi brāhmana mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puṇiso yāni c eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivaheyya, devo ca na sammā dhāiam anuppaveccheyya<sup>18</sup>, evam hi tassa

<sup>1</sup> M n'acco°, S nācco° *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M S nāti°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> tule <sup>5</sup> M Ph ona°

<sup>6</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> unna°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S sama°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>8</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °tam

<sup>9</sup> M °khādi, Ph S °khādakañ, M<sub>8</sub> °khāritañ; T M<sub>7</sub> °khādanam <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S cāyam

<sup>11</sup> M ajetthamaīanam, Ph ajetthamarikañ, M<sub>8</sub> atthamā-sāritam, S addhamāīakañ <sup>12</sup> Ph S cāyam

<sup>13</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> S kho 'yam, T. khvāham

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> insert tam vā <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sammā

<sup>16</sup> T sammājīvitam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °jivītā

<sup>17</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>18</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °vaccheyya

brāhmana mahato talākassa paṇhāni<sup>1</sup> yeva pātikankhā no vuddhi evam eva kho brāhmana evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri apāyamukhāni honti itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-paranko

9. Evam samuppannānam brāhmana bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup>, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyānamitto kalyānasahāyo kalyānasampavanko Seyyathā pi brāhmana mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puṇiso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivaṇṇeyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāriyam anuppa-veccheyya<sup>3</sup>, evam hi tassa brāhmana mahato talākassa vuddhi yeva pātikankhā no paṇhāni evam eva kho brāhmana evam samuppannānam bhogānam cattāri āyamukhāni honti na-itthidhutto hoti<sup>2</sup> . pe<sup>4</sup> kalyānasampavanko

Ime kho brāhmana cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa ditthadhammahitāya samvattanti ditthadhammasukkhāya

10 Cattāro 'me brāhmana dhammā kulaputtassa sampajāyāhitāya samvattanti sampajāyasukkhāya Katame cattāro?

11 Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā Katamā ca brāhmana saddhāsampadā?

12 Idha brāhmana kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahatī Tathāgatassa bodhim 'ti pi so Bhagavā pe<sup>5</sup> Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti Ayam vuccatī brāhmana saddhāsampadā Katamā ca brāhmana sīlasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmana kulaputto pāṇātipātā pativirato hoti pe<sup>5</sup> surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato hoti. Ayam vuccatī brāhmana sīlasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmana cāgasampadā?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>3</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> hāni <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. S.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> vaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph. M<sub>3</sub> pa

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vīgataṃalamaccheena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati pe<sup>1</sup>. yācayogo dāna-samvibhāgarato Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15 Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti. pe<sup>2</sup>. sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyaḥitāya samvattanti samparāyasukkhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>3</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jīvikam<sup>4</sup> sambhatam anuakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamacchaio nuccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> saddhassa ghaṇam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, ditthadhammahitattāya samparāyasukkhāya ca evam etam gahatthānam cāgo puññaṃ pavaddhati ti.

## LVI

1 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'gando' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'sango' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'panko' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etam adhivacanam

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> kāmarāgarattāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho<sup>7</sup> ditthadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. *give it in full*

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa; *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub> <sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> T utthāna

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. *etam.* <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *orāgandhāyam*

<sup>7</sup> M Ph *bandho*; M<sub>8</sub> *oḍhammo*, T. *vinividdho*, M<sub>7</sub> *vinivaddho*.

sampaiāyikā pī bhayā na paṇimuccatī, tasmā 'bhayan' tī kāmānam etam adhivacanam

3 Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' tī <sup>1</sup> 'rogo' tī .  
'gando' tī 'sallan' tī 'sango' tī . 'panko' tī  
'gabbho' tī kāmānam etam adhivacanam?

Yasmā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kāmāragattāya<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chandarāga-  
vinibaddho<sup>4</sup> dīttadhammā pī gabbhā na paṇimuccatī,  
sampaīāyikā pī gabbhā na paṇimuccatī, tasmā 'gabbho' tī  
kāmānam etam adhivacanān tī

Bhayam dukkhañ ca rogo<sup>5</sup> ca gando<sup>2</sup> sallañ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> sango ca<sup>2</sup>  
panko<sup>6</sup> gabbho<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> ubhayam<sup>8</sup>.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti<sup>9</sup> yattha satto puthujjano  
otinno sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchatī  
yato ca bhikkhu ātāpī sampajāññam<sup>10</sup> na<sup>11</sup> iñcatī<sup>12</sup>.  
So imam palipatham duggam atakkamma tathāvidho  
pajam jātijarūpetam<sup>13</sup> phandamānam avekkhatī tī

## LVII

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu  
āhuneyyo hotī pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anut-  
taram puññakkhetam lokassa Katamehī atthahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hotī . pe<sup>14</sup> . .  
samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hotī . . pe<sup>15</sup>

dīthiyā suppatividdhā, kalyānamitto hotī kalyānasa-  
hāyo<sup>16</sup> kalyānasampavanko, sammādīttiko hotī sammā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pa, S pe. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> T 'rāgaratāya, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'ratāyam

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> 'bandho, M<sub>7</sub> 'vinivaddho

<sup>5</sup> T rogañ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ca

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> c'ubhayam

<sup>9</sup> M ca vuccanti, M<sub>8</sub> ca vuccatī.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S 'jañ ñeva. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>12</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> iñcatī, S. rañjati <sup>13</sup> T. tītiarūp°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T. continues dīthiyā and  
so on. <sup>15</sup> M Ph. pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> ditthadhammasukhavihāṇānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasualābhī, anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussasati, seyyathidam ekam pi jātam dve pi jātiyo . . pe<sup>2</sup> iti sākāiam sa-uddesam anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussasati, dībbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena pe<sup>2</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā pe<sup>3</sup> . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>4</sup> . . pe<sup>5</sup> anuttaiam puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti

## LVIII

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>6</sup> . pe<sup>2</sup> anuttaiam puññakkhettaṃ lokassa Katamehī atthahī?

2 Idha bhikkhave sīlavā hoti pe<sup>7</sup> samādāya sikkhatī sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti pe<sup>7</sup> . ditthiyā suppatividdhā, āradbhavīriyo viharati thānavā dalha-parakkamo<sup>8</sup> anikkhittadhuo kusalesu dhammesu, araññako<sup>9</sup> hoti pantasenāsano<sup>10</sup>, aratīatisaho hoti uppannam aratim abhūbhuyya abhūbhuyya<sup>11</sup> viharati, bhayabheravasaho hoti uppannam bhayabheravam abhūbhuyya abhūbhuyya<sup>11</sup> viha-

<sup>1</sup> M S ābhī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *gve it in full*.

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *add anāsavam cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam, then pe* || *sacchi*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M Ph pa, M<sub>8</sub> la, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *in full*

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T <sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa, *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *after* 'kkamo *continues* [aku] salā pi dhammā ti Tam ena (*for* enam) aparena samayena *as in the* Chakka-Nipāta, No LXII 3, cp part III, p 404 n. 16. *Then after* [apara]nāgato M<sub>6</sub> *has* bhikkhu alam attano *and so on, as below* No. LXII. 1.

<sup>9</sup> S ār<sup>o</sup>, M M<sub>8</sub> araññiko, Ph araññiko

<sup>10</sup> T. pantha<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* Ph. S.

ratī, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>1</sup> ditthadhamma-sukhavihāṇānam nikāmalābhī hoti<sup>2</sup> akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī, āsavānam<sup>3</sup> khayā . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja viharati

Ime kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehī samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> . anuttaram puñña-kkhattam lokassā ti

## LIX

1 Atth' ime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhuneyyā<sup>8</sup> añjalikaraniyā<sup>8</sup> anuttaram puññakkhattam lokassa Katame attha?<sup>9</sup>

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikriyāya patipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāniphalasacchikriyāya patipanno, anā-gāmi anāgāniphalasacchikriyāya patipanno, arahā arahattāya patipanno

Ime kho bhikkhave attha puggalā āhuneyyā . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhattam lokassā ti

Cattāro ca patipannā cattāro ca phale<sup>10</sup> tñitā-  
esa sangho ujubhūto<sup>11</sup> paññāstīlasamāhūto.

Yajamānānam manussānam puññaapekkhānapānnam<sup>12</sup>  
karotam<sup>13</sup> opadhikam puññam sanghe dīnnam ma-  
happhalan ti.

## LX

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pe<sup>14</sup>  
anuttaram puññakkhattam lokassa. Katame attha?

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ābhī<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °nañ ca <sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>. T.

<sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa, T pāh° | pe, M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāh° hoti | pe

<sup>7</sup> T. has atthahī bh° dhammehī samannāgato puggalo.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe, M<sub>7</sub> omits also pā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph pa, M<sub>8</sub> la, T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bale. <sup>11</sup> T. inserts ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S. °pekkhāna°

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S. °ti, omitted by T.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikūyāya patipanno<sup>1</sup>,  
sakadāgāmi sakadāgāniphalasacchikūyāya patipanno<sup>2</sup>,  
anāgāmi anāgāniphalasacchikūyāya patipanno, arahā  
arahattāya patipanno

Ime kho bhikkhave attha puggalā āhuneyyā pe<sup>3</sup>. .  
anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti

Cattāro ca patipannā cattāro ca phale tithā  
esa sangho samukkattho<sup>4</sup> sattānam attha puggalā  
Yajamānānam manussānam puññapekhānapāpīnam  
kaṭotam<sup>5</sup> opadhikam puññam ettha<sup>6</sup> dīnam ma-  
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo<sup>7</sup> chattho<sup>8</sup>

Tatr' uddānam<sup>9</sup>

Gotamī ovādam samkhittam Dīghajānuñ ca Ujjayo<sup>10</sup>  
Bhaya dve āhuneyyā ca<sup>11</sup> dve ca atthapuggalā ti

## LXI<sup>12</sup>

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjāmānā  
lokasmim. Katame attha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūā-  
yattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghata-  
ti<sup>13</sup> vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa<sup>14</sup> utthahato ghatato vāyamato  
lābhāya<sup>14</sup> lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-  
mati paridevati uttālam<sup>15</sup> kandatī sammoham āpajjati.  
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

<sup>1</sup> M. has then pa | arahā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hoti

<sup>3</sup> M Ph pa; M<sub>8</sub> la. <sup>4</sup> T sa-ukk<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S oti <sup>6</sup> T samghe

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sa-ādhānaka<sup>o</sup>, M<sub>6</sub> sa-ādhānaka<sup>o</sup>, S. sandhāna<sup>o</sup>,  
M. Gotamī<sup>o</sup>, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> vaggo <sup>8</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. pathamo.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit the Uddāna. <sup>10</sup> Ph. Uccayo.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph S.

<sup>12</sup> S has as title Atthakanipāte Pannāsakāsangahito duti-  
yavaggo. <sup>13</sup> Ph ghatayati. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>15</sup> S. oti always



utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya<sup>1</sup>, na ca lābhi socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevica<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati<sup>3</sup> pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>4</sup> āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca mādi<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> pamādi<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> cuto ca saddhammā

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na<sup>3</sup> ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena socati kīlamati paidevati urattālm kandatī sammoham āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi<sup>6</sup> socicca<sup>2</sup> paridevica<sup>2</sup> cuto ca saddhammā

5 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīyattavuttino icchā<sup>7</sup> uppajjati lābhāya, so na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhi ca mādi ca pamādi ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nīyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> continue lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca and so on

<sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> S have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S. pamādam throughout.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'bho.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

mato lābhāya lābho<sup>1</sup> n'uppajjati So tena alābhena na socati na kīlamati na paridevati na uattālm kandati na sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> lābhī na<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> soci<sup>4</sup> na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nrāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madi<sup>7</sup> na<sup>6</sup> ca pamādi<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā

8 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nrāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena na socati na kīlamati na paridevati na uattālm kandati na sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> soci<sup>9</sup> na ca paridevī accuto ca saddhammā.

9 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nrāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam<sup>10</sup> āpajjati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>6</sup> na ca madi<sup>8</sup> na ca pamādi<sup>8</sup> accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime khō bhikkhave attha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S pamādam.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. pamādam.

## LXII.

1 Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam Katamehi chahi?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāṇakajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ<sup>2</sup> ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi<sup>3</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyānavāco ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kalyānavākkarano puiyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi<sup>6</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, kalyānavāco<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti . pe<sup>8</sup> . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako<sup>9</sup> ca hoti samādapako<sup>10</sup> samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi<sup>11</sup> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam<sup>12</sup> paresam.

5 Catūhi<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>14</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. dhārana° *throughout*

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> dhā° *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M. °kkhitā *always*, T. M<sub>7</sub> *add* ca.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>8</sub> <sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °kkhato <sup>7</sup> T. no ca kalyo°

<sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *give it in full*.

<sup>9</sup> T. no ca sand° <sup>10</sup> T. *adds* hoti. <sup>11</sup> T. catūhi.

<sup>12</sup> T. no *with* alam *beneath the line*, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ca alam.

<sup>13</sup> T. *omits this* §. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam, *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>1</sup> hoti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> kalyānavāco hoti kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabāhmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>3</sup> paresam

7 Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>4</sup> attano Katamehi catūhi<sup>5</sup>

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti<sup>6</sup> kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāraṇakajātiko hoti, no ca<sup>7</sup> dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti, no<sup>8</sup> ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyānavāco<sup>9</sup> ca hoti kalyānavākkarano . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti pe<sup>9</sup> sabāhmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>10</sup> attano

9 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>11</sup> paresam Katamehi tīhi<sup>12</sup>

10 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na<sup>13</sup> h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāraṇakajātiko hoti<sup>14</sup>, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhī hoti<sup>15</sup>, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca<sup>16</sup> hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti kalyānavākkarano poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M nālam, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi

<sup>4</sup> M nālam, M<sub>3</sub> no alam; Ph omits no.

<sup>5</sup> Ph continues kalyānavokkarano (sic) | pa | atthassa

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>3</sub> na <sup>7</sup> T. no ca (but beneath the line) kaly<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M la, omitted by M<sub>3</sub>, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full

<sup>9</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> la, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> in full

<sup>10</sup> M nālam, M<sub>3</sub> no alam

<sup>11</sup> M. nālam, M<sub>3</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> omit no. <sup>12</sup> T. adds ca

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert no ca.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc S.

anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabāhmacārīnam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam

11 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no attano Katamehi tīhi?

12 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca<sup>2</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupapāiikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco ca<sup>3</sup> hoti pe<sup>4</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabāhmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>5</sup> attano

13 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>6</sup> paresam. Katamehi dvīhi?

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca<sup>5</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupapāiikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>5</sup> hoti, no<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> kalyānavāco hoti . . pe<sup>4</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā, no<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> sandassako hoti . . pe<sup>8</sup> . sabāhmacārīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>9</sup> paresam

15 Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>9</sup> attano Katamehi dvīhi?

16 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca<sup>9</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupa-

<sup>1</sup> M. nālam      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc S.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>, T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS exc. M. S.

parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco ca hoti kalyānavākkāraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako<sup>1</sup> samuttejako sampahamsako sabāhmacarīnam

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano ti.

### LXIII

1. Atha kho aññata<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī<sup>2</sup> pe<sup>3</sup> Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu, yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyan' ti Evam eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ<sup>4</sup> ñeva<sup>4</sup> ajjesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti 'Desetu me<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam, desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammam, app eva nāmāham<sup>6</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa attham ajāneyyam<sup>7</sup>, app eva nāmāham<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado<sup>9</sup> assan' ti.

2 Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

Ajjhattam<sup>10</sup> me<sup>10</sup> cittam thitā bhavissati susanthitā, na c'<sup>11</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam paṇiyādāya thassanti ti

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

3 Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattam cittam thitā<sup>5</sup> hoti susanthitā, na c'<sup>11</sup> uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittam paṇiyādāya tūthanti, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca hoti <sup>2</sup> Ph adds upasankamitvā

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> in full

<sup>4</sup> Ph S maññe 'va, T M<sub>6</sub> mam eva, M<sub>7</sub> mam c'eva

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>6</sup> Ph T. M<sub>6</sub> nām' aham

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nām' aham <sup>9</sup> M S. o'ko

<sup>10</sup> Ph T ottam eva. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikātā yānikatā<sup>1</sup> vatthukatā anutthitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā ti  
 Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4 Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhī evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato<sup>2</sup>, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi<sup>4</sup> avicāram<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitīkam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>5</sup>, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam<sup>6</sup> pi bhāveyyāsi Yato kho te<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu ayam samādhī evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam. —

Karunā me cetovimutti . . <sup>9</sup> muditā me cetovimutti . <sup>10</sup>  
 upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikātā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5 Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhī evam bhāvito hoti<sup>11</sup> bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>12</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitīkam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasaḥagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhī evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato<sup>1</sup> te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi<sup>13</sup>, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6 Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhī evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>5</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. adds hoti subhāvito.

<sup>3</sup> T. avi<sup>o</sup>, M. adds pi, M<sub>6</sub> omits the whole sentence

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>6</sub> add pi

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph M<sub>3</sub> S upekkhā<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>7</sup> T. tvam, omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pa, S. pe. <sup>10</sup> S. pe.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> continues. upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

<sup>12</sup> M. adds pi <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> viharāmi.

mattam<sup>1</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>2</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitakam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitakam<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> bhāveyyāsi<sup>3</sup>, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam —

Vedanāsu<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> citte . . <sup>6</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññā-  
damanassan ti

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam<sup>8</sup> pi vicāramattam<sup>9</sup> bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram<sup>7</sup> bhāveyyāsi, sappitakam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippitakam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi Yato kho te<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvam<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, phāsu yeva gacchasi<sup>12</sup>, yattha yattha thassasi, phāsu yeva thassasi, yattha yattha nisīdissasi, phāsu<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>10</sup> nisīdissasi<sup>10</sup>, yattha yattha seyyam kappessasi<sup>13</sup>, phāsu yeva seyyam kappessasi<sup>14</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho so<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito<sup>16</sup> utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhnam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>17</sup> pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avi°, M M<sub>8</sub> add pi. <sup>2</sup> M. adds pi

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; T. adds vedanānupassī.

<sup>5</sup> Ph pa, S pe <sup>6</sup> S. pe <sup>7</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avicāram <sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> avi°, M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add pi

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> te

<sup>12</sup> T. gacchasi, M S tagghasi, Ph pagghasi; M<sub>8</sub> gayhasi

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kappeyyāsi, M Ph M<sub>8</sub>. S kappissasi

<sup>14</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S kappi° <sup>15</sup> omitted by S

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ovā°, T ovaditvā. <sup>17</sup> M anā°



'khinā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaṇiṇiyam, nā-param itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsī<sup>1</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>2</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu aśahatam ahoṣi ti

#### LXIV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam<sup>3</sup> vihaṇatī Gayāsīse Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup> — Bhikkhavo ti<sup>5</sup> Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Pubbāham bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>6</sup> anabhisaṃbuddho bodhisatto 'va<sup>7</sup> samāno obhāsam hi<sup>8</sup> kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca<sup>9</sup> passeyyam, evam me idam ñānadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca<sup>10</sup> passāmi, no ca kho tāhi<sup>11</sup> devatāhi<sup>11</sup> saddhim santitthāmi<sup>12</sup> sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca devatāhi saddhim santittheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam, evam me<sup>13</sup> idam ñānadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>9</sup> devatāhi saddhim santitthāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub>. S Sāvattṭhiyam

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub> continue Pubbāham

<sup>5</sup> S. pe || Bhagavā      <sup>6</sup> T 'dhaṇya      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>3</sub> ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. p<sub>1</sub>, M. Ph. 'saṇ ñeva, M<sub>3</sub> 'saññi.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>. T.

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> add ca.      <sup>12</sup> M sandi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T eva.

4 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca<sup>1</sup> devatāhi saddhim santittheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti, evam me idam nānadassanam paṇisuddhataṇam assā' ti So kho aham bhikkhave apaṇena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>3</sup> devatāhi saddhim santitthāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>4</sup> amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha<sup>5</sup> upapannū<sup>5</sup>' ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannū ti, no<sup>6</sup> ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>7</sup> evamāhā<sup>8</sup> evamsukhadukkhapatisamvediniyo<sup>8</sup>' ti tā ca<sup>9</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā<sup>10</sup> evamāhā<sup>11</sup> evamsukhadukkhapatisamvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamcīratthitukā' ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamcīratthitukā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā<sup>12</sup> me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam<sup>12</sup> yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'sace kho aham obhāsaṇ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca<sup>13</sup> devatāhi saddhim santittheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T      <sup>2</sup> T 'va, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs

<sup>5</sup> Ph tatth' throughout, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa° always

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits no ca jā°

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues no ca kho and so on

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>10</sup> M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena, M<sub>6</sub> continues jānāmi imā devatā evamdighā° and so on

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ca

<sup>12</sup> M Ph °vuttha° throughout, M<sub>8</sub> adds vā

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca<sup>1</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca<sup>2</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca<sup>3</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapatissamvedinīyo» ti tā ca<sup>4</sup> devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā» ti tā ca<sup>5</sup> devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubbam» ti, evam me idam nānadassanam parisuddhatarāmaṃ assa' ti So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca<sup>6</sup> devatāhi saddhim santitthāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca<sup>7</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca<sup>8</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapatissamvedinīyo' ti tā<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubbam' ti.

6 Yāva<sup>10</sup> kivañ<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> me<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave evam aṭṭhavarivattam<sup>12</sup> adhi-devañānadassanam na suvisuddham ahoṣi, neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahma-kamhe sassamanabrahmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttarāya sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>13</sup> paccaññāsi<sup>14</sup>. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evam aṭṭhavarivattam<sup>12</sup> adhi-devañānadassanam suvisuddham ahoṣi, athāham bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, T M<sub>6</sub> 'va

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> (only the first time).

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, T 'va.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. 'va; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits this sentence.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'va, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> jāvañ

<sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> c'me, M<sub>6</sub> omits me

<sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> vattam, Ph. vuttam, then vattam, T. M<sub>7</sub> vaddham; M<sub>6</sub> vattam, then vaddham.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti. <sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si

sadevake loka samārake sabrahmake sassamanabhihmaniya  
pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhi-  
sambuddho<sup>1</sup> paccaññāsim<sup>2</sup> Nānañ ca pana me dassanam  
udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>3</sup>, ayam antimā jāti, natthi  
dāmi punabbhavo' ti

## LXV

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave abhihāyatanāni Katamāni  
attha?

2 Ajjhattam rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
parittāni suvannadubbannāni 'tāni abhihuyya jānāmi  
passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti Idam pathamam abhihāya-  
tanam.

3 Ajjhattam rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
appamānāni suvannadubbannāni 'tāni abhihuyya jānāmi  
passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti Idam duttiyam<sup>4</sup> abhihāya-  
tanam

4 Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
parittāni suvannadubbannāni 'tāni abhihuyya jānāmi  
passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti Idam tatiyam abhihāyata-  
nam

5 Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
appamānāni suvannadubbannāni 'tāni abhihuyya jānāmi  
passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti Idam catuttham abhihāya-  
tanam

6 Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
nilāni nilavannāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni 'tāni abhi-  
huyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti Idam pañ-  
camam abhihāyatanam

7 Ajjhattam arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati  
pītāni pītavanṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni 'tāni  
abhihuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsaññi hoti. Idam  
chattham abhihāyatanam

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> add ti

<sup>3</sup> Ph T M<sub>7</sub> vimutti

Anguttara, part IV

<sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ajjattam (sic)

8 Ajjhattam aṭṭapaṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavannāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni 'tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsaṇṇī hoti Idam sattamam abhībhāyatanam

9 Ajjhattam aṭṭapaṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavannāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni 'tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evamsaṇṇī hoti Idam atthamam abhībhāyatanam

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha abhībhāyatanāni ti.

## LXVI

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave vimokhā<sup>1</sup> Katame aṭṭha<sup>2</sup>

2 Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamo vimokho

3 Ajjhattam aṭṭapaṇṇī eko<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam duttiyo vimokho.

4 Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tattiyo vimokho

5 Sabbaso rūpasaṇṇānam samatikkamā patighasaṇṇānam atthagamā mānattasaṇṇānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho

6 Sabbaso ākāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānaṇ' ti viññānaṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcama vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññānaṇāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chattho vimokho.

8 Sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam satthamo vimokho

9 Sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S 'ekkhā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

## LXVII

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave anāyavohāṇā Katame attha?

2 Aditthe dūtthavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā, dūtthe<sup>1</sup> adūtthavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā

Ime kho bhikkhave attha anāyavohāṇā tī.

## LXVIII

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave aṇiyavohārā Katame attha?

2 Aditthe adūtthavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā<sup>2</sup>, dūtthe dūtthavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā

Ime kho bhikkhave attha aṇiyavohārā tī

## LXIX

1 Atth' imā bhikkhave paṇisā Katamā attha?

2 Khattiyapaṇisā, brāhmanapaṇisā, gahapatipaṇisā, samanapaṇisā, Cātummahāyujikaṇisā<sup>3</sup>, Tāvāṇṇasapaṇisā, Māiapaṇisā, Brahmapaṇisā

3 Abhiyānāmi kho paṇāham bhikkhave anekasatamī khattiyapaṇisam upasankamitvā<sup>4</sup>. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbañ c'eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vanno hoti, tādīsako<sup>5</sup> mayham<sup>5</sup> vanno<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup>, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādīsako mayham sarō hoti, dhammiyā ca<sup>6</sup> kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahamsemi, bhāsamānañ ca mam na<sup>6</sup> jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti<sup>7</sup> Dhammiyā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca mam na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayam antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ca      <sup>2</sup> T. continues Ime

<sup>3</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> cātuma° and catuma°, Ph. cātuma° both times

<sup>4</sup> Ph °mitā      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> omits all from Dhammiyā to tī      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.



4 Ramaniyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaniyam Udenacetiyam, ramaniyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramaniyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, 1amaniyam Sattambacetiyam<sup>1</sup>, 1amaniyam Sārandadacetiyam<sup>2</sup>, 1amaniyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricītā susamāradhā, ākankhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā titttheyya kappāvesesam vā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricītā susamāradhā, ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā titttheyya kappāvesesam vā ti Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olālike nimitte kayyamāne olālike obhāse kayyamāne nāsakkhi pativijjhītum, na<sup>3</sup> Bhagavantam yāci 'titthatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, titthatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ' ti, yathā tam Māena pariyyutthitacitto \*

5 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Tatthiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam amantesi —

6 Ramaniyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaniyam Udenacetiyam, ramaniyam Gotamakacetiyam, ramaniyam Bahuputtakacetiyam, ramaniyam Sattambacetiyam<sup>5</sup>, ramaniyam Sārandadacetiyam, ramaniyam Cāpālacetiyaṃ Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricītā susamāradhā<sup>6</sup> ākankhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā titttheyya kappāvesesam vā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvītā bahulikatā<sup>7</sup> yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricītā susamāradhā, ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā titttheyya kappāvesesam vā ti Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

<sup>1</sup> M. Sattampa°, T M, Sattabba°, M<sub>8</sub> Pattaḥba°

<sup>2</sup> T Sārandam ce°, M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> Sārandāra°, M<sub>7</sub> Sārandam ce° *throughout*

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. kariya° *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. Sattampa°, M<sub>8</sub> Pattaḥba°, T M, Sattabba°, M<sub>6</sub> Sattama°

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S. *continue* ākankh° (S. pe | ākankh°) Ān° Tathāgato

<sup>7</sup> M. pa || ākankhamāno.



gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhī pativijjhutū, na<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam yāci 'tthhatu bhante<sup>2</sup> Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna<sup>3</sup> ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyutthitacitto

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi 'gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasī' ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato patissutvā utthāyāsana<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhīnam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññataśmim rukkhamūle nisīdi

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita<sup>5</sup> kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visārada<sup>6</sup> pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapatipannā sāmīcipatipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>7</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>8</sup> patthapessanti<sup>9</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti<sup>10</sup>, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam nigga<sup>11</sup>hetvā<sup>12</sup> sappāthāriyam dhammam desissanti» ti. Etera<sup>13</sup> hu bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visārada<sup>14</sup> pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapatipannā sāmīcipatipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam nigga<sup>15</sup>hetvā<sup>16</sup> sappāthāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita<sup>17</sup> kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti<sup>18</sup> yāva<sup>19</sup> me upāsakā na

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, Ph adds ca.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc S     <sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> dese°

<sup>4</sup> Ph °pissanti.     <sup>5</sup> M uttānim kai° throughout

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °hitvā.     <sup>7</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, S. pe

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

sāvākā bhavissanti . . .<sup>1</sup> yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visūiādā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadhaiā dhammānudhammapatipannā sāmīcipatipannā anudhammacārīniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti<sup>2</sup> paññāpessanti<sup>3</sup> patthapessanti<sup>4</sup> vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam paiappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaheṭvā<sup>5</sup> sappātihāriyam dhammam desissanti<sup>6</sup> ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visūiādā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadhaiā dhammānudhammapatipannā sāmīcipatipannā anudhammacārīniyo sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam paiappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaheṭvā<sup>5</sup> sappātihāriyam dhammam desenti Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsītā kho paṇ' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na cūram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tinnam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati<sup>9</sup> ti.

9 Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetiye sato sampajāno āyusankhāram ossajī<sup>6</sup>. Ossatthe<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā āyusankhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhūmanako salomahamso<sup>8</sup>, devadundubhiyo<sup>9</sup> ca phalmsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam<sup>10</sup> udānesi<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M la; Ph pa, S pe.      <sup>2</sup> M dese°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °pissanti      <sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °pissanti.      <sup>5</sup> Ph °hivā

<sup>6</sup> S ossajī, M. Ph. usajī, M<sub>8</sub> usajī

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> osa°; S ossajīte, M Ph M<sub>8</sub> add ca

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> loma°      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> °dudru° throughout

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> udd°

Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam bhavasankhāram avassajjī<sup>1</sup>  
 muni  
 ajjhatarato samāhito abhūdi kavacam iv' attasambha-  
 van<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'mahā vatāyam bhūmicālo<sup>3</sup>, sumahā vatāyam bhūmicālo bhimsanako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu, ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nīdī. Ekamantam nīsinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mahā vatāyam bhante bhūmicālo, sumahā<sup>4</sup> vatāyam<sup>4</sup> bhante<sup>4</sup> bhūmicālo<sup>4</sup> bhimsanako salomahamso, devadundubhiyo ca phalimsu, ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā' ti?

11. Atth' ime Ānanda hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya Katame attha?

12. Yam<sup>5</sup> Ānanda mahāpathavi udake patitthitā, udakam vāte patitthitam, vāto ākāsattho hoti so Ānanda samayo, yam mahāvātā vāyanti, mahāvātā vāyantā udakam kampaṇti, udakam kampaṇtam pathavim kampaṇti. Ayam Ānanda pathamo hetu pathamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

13. Puna ca param Ānanda samano vā biāhmano vā iddhimā cetovasippatto, devatā<sup>6</sup> mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā, tassa parittā pathavisaññā<sup>7</sup> bhāvitā hoti appamānā āposaññā so imam pathavim kampaṇti<sup>8</sup> samkampaṇti<sup>9</sup> sampakampaṇti<sup>10</sup> Ayam Ānanda duttiyo hetu duttiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

14. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto Tusitākāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchim okkamati, tadāyam

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °jji <sup>2</sup> M<sub>8</sub> iva etta°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add ahoṣi bhimsanako salomahamso.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ayam.

<sup>6</sup> T. adds vā. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °paññā <sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °pati.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati, omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °pati, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>

pathavī kampatī samkampatī sampakampatī<sup>1</sup> Ayam Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

15. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sam-pajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamatī, tadāyam pathavī kam-patī samkampatī<sup>2</sup> sampakampatī<sup>3</sup> Ayam Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

16 Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttarāsam sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhatī, tadāyam pathavī kam-patī samkampatī<sup>2</sup> sampakampatī Ayam Ānanda pañcāmo hetu pañcāmo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17 Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttarāsam dhammacakkam pavattetī, tadāyam pathavī kampatī sam-kampatī<sup>2</sup> sampakampatī<sup>4</sup> Ayam Ānanda chattho hetu chattho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sam-pajāno āyusankhārāsam ossajetī<sup>5</sup>, tadāyam pathavī kampatī samkampatī<sup>2</sup> sampakampatī<sup>4</sup> Ayam Ānanda sattāmo hetu sattāmo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

19 Puna ca param Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādise-sāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyam pathavī kam-patī samkampatī<sup>2</sup> sampakampatī<sup>4</sup>. Ayam Ānanda atthāmo hetu atthāmo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya

Ime kho Ānanda atthā hetū atthā paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā tī

Bhūmicālavaggo<sup>6</sup> sattāmo<sup>7</sup>.

Tatr' uddānaṃ<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> samkampatī, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add sampavedhetī.

<sup>2</sup> Ph pakampatī

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samkampatī and henceforth always

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. S ossajetī, Ph M<sub>8</sub> osajetī, T. M<sub>7</sub> ossaji

<sup>6</sup> S. Cāla°, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> Vaggo

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. dutiyo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit also the uddāna itself.

Icehā alaṇ ca samkhittam Gayā<sup>1</sup> abhibhūnā<sup>2</sup> te<sup>3</sup> saha  
Vimokkho dve ca vohārā<sup>4</sup> paṇṇā<sup>5</sup> bhūmicālenā<sup>5</sup> ti.

LXXI<sup>6</sup>

1 Saddho ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca<sup>8</sup> silavā.  
Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam  
paṇṇāretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā cā' ti  
Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,  
evam so ten' angena paṇṇāro hoti.

2 Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>9</sup>, no ca  
bahussuto. Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena  
tam angam paṇṇāretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam  
silavā ca bahussuto cā' ti Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhik-  
khu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca, evam so ten'  
angena paṇṇāro hoti

3. Saddho ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca<sup>11</sup> ba-  
hussuto ca<sup>12</sup>, no ca dhammakathiko . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . dhamma-  
kathiko ca, no ca paṇṇāvacaro . .<sup>14</sup> paṇṇāvacaro ca, no  
ca visārado<sup>15</sup> paṇṇāya<sup>16</sup> dhammam deseti . .<sup>17</sup> visārado<sup>18</sup>  
ca paṇṇāya<sup>19</sup> dhammam deseti, no ca catunnam jhānānam  
abhiññāsikānam<sup>20</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikkāma-  
lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasirālābhi .<sup>21</sup> catunnam jhānā-  
nam abhiññāsikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikkā-  
malābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasirālābhi, no ca āsavānam  
khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paṇṇāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva  
dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.  
Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti Tena tam angam

<sup>1</sup> S bhayā, M<sub>3</sub> bhayam <sup>2</sup> so M Ph. M<sub>3</sub>, S. °bhūtā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. tena, omitted by M <sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts Cāpālī.

<sup>5</sup> S. °lena cā.

<sup>6</sup> S. has as title Atthakampāte paṇṇāsakāsangahito tatī-  
yavaggo. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub> S

<sup>8</sup> S. omits ca here and at all similar places.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub> T <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph. pa. <sup>13</sup> S pe.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts la | dh° deseti, no catunnam and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °sāyam. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit vi° ca pari° dh° de°

<sup>17</sup> S. abhi° throughout.

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca<sup>1</sup>  
 bahussuto ca dhammakathiko<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> parisāvacaro<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> visā-  
 rado ca parisāya<sup>3</sup> dhammam deseyyam<sup>4</sup>. catunnam jhānā-  
 nam abhicetasikānam dīttadhammasukhavihāīānam nikā-  
 malābhi assam akicchalābhi akasīalābhi, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā  
 anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' tī  
 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca<sup>6</sup> hoti silavā  
 ca<sup>6</sup> bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaio ca visā-  
 rado ca<sup>7</sup> parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam  
 abhicetasikānam dīttadhammasukhavihāīānam nikāma-  
 lābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasīalābhi, āsavānam<sup>5</sup> khayā  
 anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīth' eva dhamme  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati Evam  
 so ten' angena paripūro hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cū tī

### {LXXII<sup>8</sup>

1. Saddho ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā  
 Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam angam  
 paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca<sup>2</sup> assam silavā cū' tī  
 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca,  
 evam so ten' angena paripūro hoti

2. Saddho ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca  
 bahussuto pe<sup>10</sup>. . bahussuto ca, no ca dhamma-  
 kathiko . .<sup>11</sup> dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaio . .<sup>12</sup>  
 parisāvacaio ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M., <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> 'sāyam. <sup>4</sup> T. 'yya <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> 'nañ ca

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T

<sup>7</sup> T continues. upasampajja viharati and so on

<sup>8</sup> in M, which for every single sutta has a number, here  
 begins a new one, but not so in S

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>11</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph. pa, S. pe, T. M<sub>6</sub> do not repeat 'kathiko  
 ca and (also M<sub>7</sub>) parisā<sup>o</sup> ca.

.. <sup>1</sup> visārado ca parisāya dhammam deseti, no<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā<sup>4</sup>, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>5</sup> viharati, ye<sup>6</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>7</sup> viharati, no āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttam paññāvimuttam dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam angam paripūre-tabbam 'kintāham saddho ca<sup>8</sup> assam<sup>9</sup> silavā ca bahussuto<sup>10</sup> ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>11</sup> dhammam deseṇṇam, ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> vihareyyam, āsavānam<sup>13</sup> khayā . pe<sup>14</sup> . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyam' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya<sup>15</sup> dhammam deseti, ye<sup>3</sup> te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>12</sup> viharati, āsavānam<sup>13</sup> khayā . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' angena aparipūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthaṃ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca<sup>17</sup> hoti sabbakālaparipūro cā ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike<sup>18</sup> viharati Giṇṇakā-vasatthe<sup>19</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. —

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, S. pe <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S adds ca. <sup>4</sup> S arūpā always.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phuss<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> passitvā.

<sup>6</sup> M. la, Ph pa || no ca, M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. S only no ca.

<sup>7</sup> T passitvā, M<sub>6</sub> phass<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. assa. <sup>10</sup> in M<sub>8</sub> here three leaves are missing

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> oṃyam <sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> passitvā, M<sub>6</sub> pha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. oṇā ca. <sup>14</sup> M Ph. S. in full.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> oṃyam. <sup>16</sup> M. la, Ph. pa.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>18</sup> M Ph. Nātike M<sub>6</sub>. S Nād<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>7</sub> Nāvike (misspelt for Nātike?). <sup>19</sup> Ph. Bhīṇja<sup>o</sup>

Bhikkhavo ti Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-  
cassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Mañanasatī bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā  
hotī mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā Bhāvētha  
no tumhe bhikkhave mañanasatī ti

3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi mañanasatī' ti 'Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatī' ti<sup>2</sup> 'Idha  
mayham bhante evam hotī «aho vatāham iattindivam jī-  
veyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata  
me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi ma-  
ñanasatī' ti

4 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi mañanasatī' ti 'Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatī' ti<sup>2</sup> 'Idha  
mayham bhante evam hotī «aho vatāham divasam jīveyyam,  
Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me ka-  
tam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi mañana-  
satī' ti

5 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi mañanasatī' ti 'Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatī' ti<sup>2</sup> 'Idha  
mayham bhante evam hotī «aho vatāham upaddhadivasam  
jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum  
vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi  
mañanasatī' ti

6 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi mañanasatī' ti 'Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatī' ti<sup>2</sup> 'Idha  
mayham bhante evam hotī «aho vatāham tadantaram jī-  
veyyam yadantaram ekam pīṇapātāṃ bhūñjāmi, Bha-  
gavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam  
assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi mañanasatī' ti.

7 Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca  
'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi mañanasatī' ti 'Yathā-  
katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi mañanasatī' ti<sup>2</sup> 'Idha

---

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph bhaddo      <sup>2</sup> M Ph S bahu *throughout*



mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram upaddhapīdapātāma bhūñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti.

8 Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti’ ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatī ti?’ ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope samkhādītvā<sup>1</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti.

9 Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti’ ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatī ti?’ ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam ālopam samkhādītvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>2</sup> vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti.

10. Aññatāro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti’ ‘Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatī ti?’ ‘Idha mayham bhante evam hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram assasītvā vā passasāmi<sup>3</sup> passasītvā vā assasāmi<sup>3</sup>, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum<sup>4</sup> vata me katam assā» ti evam kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatī ti.

11. Evam vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca —

Yvāyam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatī bhāveti ‘aho vatāham rattandivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me katam assā’ ti. Yo pāyam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maraṇasatī bhāveti ‘aho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph sankharitvā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || evam <sup>3</sup> T. passī<sup>o</sup> and assī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || maraṇasatī ti.

<sup>5</sup> T. yañ cāyam; M<sub>6</sub> yo ‘yam. <sup>6</sup> S. cāyam *throughout*.

vataḥam divasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikaṛeyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' tī Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maṇasasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham upaddhādivasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikaṛeyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' tī. Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maṇasasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekam pīṇapāṇam bhūñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikaṛeyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' tī Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maṇasasatim bhāveti aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram upaddhāpīṇapātam bhūñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanam manasikaṛeyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' tī Yo pāyam bhikkhave bhikkhu evam maṇasasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope samkhādītṛā ajjholāmi. Bhagavato sāsanam manasikaṛeyyam, bahum vata me katam assā' tī

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā vihaṇanti,  
dandham maṇanasatim bhāventi āsavānam khayāya.

Yo ca<sup>1</sup> khvāyam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maṇasasatīm bhāveti ‘aho vataḥaṃ tadantaṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaṃ ekam ālopaṃ samkhādītvaṃ ajjoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ maṇasikāreyyaṃ, bahū vata me katam assā’ ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maṇasasatīm bhāveti ‘aho vataḥaṃ tadantaṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaṃ assasitvaṃ vā passasāmi passasitvaṃ vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ maṇasikāreyyaṃ, bahū vata me katam assā’ ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti,  
tikkham<sup>1</sup> maranasatim bhāventi āsavānam khayāya

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkham<sup>3</sup> mañanasatim bhā-  
vessāma<sup>4</sup> āsavānam khayāyā ti

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S

<sup>2</sup> M. kho' yam, S. cāyam

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph S.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M, bhāveyyāma

## LXXIV.

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nātike<sup>1</sup> viharati<sup>2</sup> Guṇjaka-vasathe<sup>3</sup> Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>4</sup>. pe<sup>5</sup> .. Maranasatī bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maīanasatī katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā<sup>6</sup>?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiya patihitāya<sup>4</sup> itī patisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maīanassa ahi vā mam damseyya<sup>5</sup>, vicchikā vā mam damseyya<sup>6</sup>, satapadī vā mam damseyya<sup>6</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo, upakkhahitvā<sup>7</sup> vā papa-teyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam upakkameyyum, amanussā vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' tī Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā itī patisañcikkhitabbam 'atthu nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā<sup>8</sup>, ye me assu rattim kalam kaiontassa antarāyāyā' tī Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthu me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu rattim kalam kaiontassa antarāyāyā' tī, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajāññānī ca kaīanīyam Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhī ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajāññānī ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Nāto, T M<sub>6</sub> M, S. Nādo <sup>2</sup> Ph Bhūja<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> Ph sannihitāya, T. pahitāya.

<sup>5</sup> Ph dasseyya, M<sub>6</sub> M, daseyya *throughout*, T daheyya

<sup>6</sup> T. daseyya <sup>7</sup> T 'okkhahitvā.

<sup>8</sup> M 'hinnā *throughout*.

akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca karaniyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu iattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihātābbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu iattiyā nikkhantāya divase patihite<sup>1</sup> iti patisañcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayū maranassa. ahi vā mam damseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchikā vā mam damseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadī vā mam damseyya<sup>2</sup>, tena me assa kālakūiyā, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam byāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyum, manussā vā mam upakkameyyum, amanussā vā mam upakkameyyum, tena me assa kālakūiyā, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti patisañcikkhitābbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>3</sup> divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>4</sup> divā kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca karaniyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandañ ca vāyāmañ ca ussāhañ ca ussolhiñ ca appativāniñ ca satiniñ ca sampajaññañ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appativānī ca satī ca sampajaññañ ca karaniyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sannihite      <sup>2</sup> T daseyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assa.      <sup>4</sup> T assa.

appahinā, ye me assu divā kalam karontassa añtarāyāya'  
ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihā-  
tabbam ahoiattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu

Evam bhāvita kho bhikkhave maranasati evam bahuli-  
katā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-  
pariyosānā ti

### LXXV

1. Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā Katamā attha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyānamittatā,  
samajivitā<sup>2</sup>, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā,  
paññāsampadā

Imā kho bhikkhave attha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā  
samam kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati,  
saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo<sup>3</sup>  
nucam maggam visodheti soṭṭhānam samparāyikam.  
Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa<sup>5</sup> ghaṇam esino  
akkhātā saccaṇāmena<sup>6</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā,  
dīṭṭhadhammahītatthāya<sup>7</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca  
evam etam gahatṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaddhati ti

### LXXVI

1. Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyānamittatā,  
samajivitā<sup>8</sup>, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā,  
paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave utthānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jīvi-  
kam<sup>9</sup> kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vanujjāya<sup>10</sup> yadi gorakkhena  
yadi issatthēna yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññātarena

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sammā°      <sup>2</sup> T. utthāna, M<sub>6</sub> °nā

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °macchero.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. saddhamma, M<sub>7</sub> saddhammassa      <sup>6</sup> T °vādena.

<sup>7</sup> T. °sukhatthāya      <sup>8</sup> Ph. sammā°; M<sub>7</sub> sammā°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph °tam throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M Ph vā° (Ph. °mjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmamsāya samannā-gato alam kātum alam samvidhātum<sup>1</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave utthānasampadā Katamā ca bhikkhave āiakkhasampadā<sup>2</sup>

4 Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogū honti utthānavūiyādhigatā bāhābalapaṇicā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te<sup>3</sup> āiakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime<sup>4</sup> bhoge neva iājāno haṛeyyum, na corā haṛeyyum, na aggi daheyya<sup>5</sup>, na udakam vaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā haṛeyyum<sup>6</sup> ti Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āiakkhasampadā Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyānamittatā<sup>7</sup>

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto jasmim gāme vā nigame<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> pativasati, tattha<sup>7</sup> ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā<sup>8</sup> vā dahaiā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> vuddhasilino<sup>9</sup> saddhāsampannā silasampannā<sup>6</sup> cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santitthati<sup>10</sup> sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati, yathāiūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam<sup>11</sup> anusikkhati, yathāiūpānam silasampannānam silasampadam anusikkhati, yathāiūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati, yathāiūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyānamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā<sup>12</sup>

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ<sup>12</sup> ca bhogānam viditvā vāyañ<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> bhogānam<sup>6</sup> viditvā<sup>6</sup> samam<sup>13</sup> jīvikaṃ kappeti na<sup>14</sup> accogālham<sup>14</sup> na<sup>15</sup> atihīnam<sup>15</sup> 'evam me āyo<sup>16</sup> vāyam<sup>16</sup> pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vāyo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati<sup>17</sup> ti Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulam paggaḥetvā jānāti 'ettakena<sup>17</sup> vā<sup>17</sup> onatam<sup>18</sup> etta-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'tun ti      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> so tena

<sup>3</sup> S kint me ime.      <sup>4</sup> Ph daheyya, T M<sub>7</sub> daheyyum.

<sup>5</sup> T. vaheyyum      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>7</sup> S tatra.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'putto      <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph T.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sandh<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> T. sampadam

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ay<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sammā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> M. n'acco<sup>o</sup>, S nācco<sup>o</sup> throughout

<sup>15</sup> M S nāti<sup>o</sup> throughout      <sup>16</sup> T. vāyo ayam

<sup>17</sup> T. ettan' eva, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ettaken' eva      <sup>18</sup> M. Ph on<sup>o</sup>

kena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> unnatan<sup>2</sup> ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> bhogānam<sup>3</sup> viditvā<sup>3</sup> samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vāyam pariyaḍāya thassati, na<sup>4</sup> ca me vāyo āyam pariyaḍāya thassati' ti Sacāyam bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāram jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikam<sup>5</sup> vāyam<sup>6</sup> kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace pañāyam bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasūam jīvikam kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikam<sup>7</sup> vāyam<sup>6</sup> kulaputto marissati' ti Yato ca<sup>8</sup> khvāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānam viditvā vayañ ca bhogānam viditvā samam jīvikam kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vāyam pariyaḍāya thassati, na ca me vāyo<sup>10</sup> āyam pariyaḍāya thassati' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samajīvita. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā . pe<sup>11</sup> Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave silasampadā?

8 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pānātipātā<sup>12</sup> pativirato hoti . pe<sup>13</sup> suāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā pativirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave silasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'ken' eva. <sup>2</sup> M Ph T M<sub>7</sub> unn°, M<sub>6</sub> ūna°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T <sup>4</sup> T omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. 'khādi, Ph S. 'khādakañ <sup>6</sup> Ph. S cāyam.

<sup>7</sup> T ajadhū°, M<sub>7</sub> ajuddhu°, Ph. ajetthamārikañ, M. ajetthamaranam; S. addhamarikañ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M. S. kho 'yam.

<sup>10</sup> T. ayo <sup>11</sup> M. la, Ph. pa

<sup>12</sup> here M<sub>8</sub> sets in again <sup>13</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pa, omitted by M M<sub>3</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, T. in full. Cf p 284.

10 Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . pe<sup>1</sup>  
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave  
paññāsampadā

Imā kho bhikkhave attha sampadā ti

Utthātā<sup>2</sup> kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā  
samam<sup>3</sup> kappeti jīvitam samibhatam anuakkhati  
saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vītamaccharo  
nīccam maggam visodheti sotthānam sampaiyikam  
Icc' ete attha dhammā ca<sup>4</sup> saddhassa ghaṇam esmo  
akkhātā saccanāmena<sup>5</sup> ubhayattha sukhāvahā,  
ditthadhammahitatthāya sampaiyāsukhāya ca<sup>6</sup>  
evam etam gahatthānam cāgo puñnam pavaddhati ti

## LXXVII.

1 Tatīa kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —

Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>7</sup> ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-  
mato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad  
avoca —

2 Atth' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin.  
Katame attha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyatta-  
vuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vā-  
yamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya  
lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena socati kilamati pari-  
devati urattālim<sup>8</sup> kandati sammoham<sup>9</sup> āpajjati. Ayam  
vuccat'āvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya<sup>11</sup>, utthahati<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la., Ph. pa.

<sup>2</sup> T. utthāta (or °nā); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nā <sup>3</sup> T. sammā

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. °vādena.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °ve

<sup>8</sup> S °li, Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °li always.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samo° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vuccatī ā°, so also M<sub>6</sub> here and at the next place.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>8</sub> continues lābhi soci and so on.

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utth°



ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevica<sup>1</sup> cuto<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā

4 Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati<sup>2</sup> madāpamādam<sup>3</sup> āpajjati<sup>2</sup> Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati<sup>4</sup> ghatati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>1</sup> madicca<sup>1</sup> pamādicca<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena<sup>5</sup> socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandatī sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccat'āvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na<sup>7</sup> utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca<sup>1</sup> paridevica<sup>1</sup> cuto ca saddhammā

6 Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam<sup>8</sup> āpajjati Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghatati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>9</sup> madicca<sup>9</sup> pamādicca<sup>9</sup> cuto ca saddhammā

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghatati vāyamati lābhāya Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati So tena alābhena na socati na

<sup>1</sup> M Ph ca with long 1 before, M<sub>8</sub> S the same with short 1. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S pamādam, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> so utth<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. lābhena.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati so.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>7</sub> so na, M<sub>6</sub> so alone.

<sup>8</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S pamādam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S have ca with long 1 at the end of the preceding word.

kīlamatī na paṇḍevatī na urattālim kandatī na sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharatī lābhāya, utthahatī<sup>1</sup> ghatatī vāyamatī lābhāya. na ca lābhī na ca<sup>2</sup> soci na ca paṇḍevī accuto ca saddhammā

8 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So utthahatī ghatatī vāyamatī lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghatato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>3</sup> So tena lābhena na majjati na<sup>4</sup> ppamajjati<sup>4</sup> na madam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharatī lābhāya, utthahatī<sup>6</sup> ghatatī vāyamatī lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> madī<sup>2</sup> na ca<sup>8</sup> pamādī<sup>9</sup> accuto ca saddhammā

9 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na<sup>10</sup> utthahatī na ghatatī na vāyamatī lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati<sup>11</sup> So tena alābhena<sup>12</sup> na socatī na kīlamatī na paṇḍevatī na urattālim kandatī na sammoham āpajjati Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharatī lābhāya, na<sup>13</sup> utthahatī na ghatatī na vāyamatī lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca soci na ca paṇḍevī accuto ca saddhammā

10 Idha paṇāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nūāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya So na utthahatī na ghatatī na vāyamatī lābhāya Tassa anutthahato aghatatato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati<sup>14</sup> So tena lābhena<sup>15</sup> na majjati na ppamajjati na<sup>16</sup> madam<sup>16</sup> āpajjati<sup>16</sup>. Ayam vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharatī lābhāya, na utthahatī

<sup>1</sup> T so utth° <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> n'upp° <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> T. S pamādam. <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> so utth°

<sup>7</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dicca. <sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. T. na upp°

<sup>12</sup> T. lābhena, M<sub>7</sub> omits na before socatī

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> so na, M<sub>7</sub> omits na. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> n'upp°

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> alā°

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. pamādam

na ghaṭaṭi na vāyamaṭi lābhāya, lābhicca<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> maḍi<sup>2</sup> na ca pamādi<sup>3</sup> accuto ca<sup>2</sup> saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso attha puggalā santo samvujjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

## LXXVIII

1. Tatā kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmanesi .  
pe<sup>4</sup> Chah<sup>5</sup> āvuso dhammeḥ samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katameḥ chahī?

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko<sup>6</sup> hoti, dhatānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānam<sup>2</sup> atthupaparikkhi<sup>8</sup> hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkarano<sup>10</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya<sup>11</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imeḥ kho āvuso chahī dhammeḥ samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

3 Pañcaḥ āvuso dhammeḥ samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam. Katameḥ pañcaḥ?

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca<sup>12</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>13</sup> hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca<sup>14</sup> hoti . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . sandassako ca hoti . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sabrahmacārinam.

<sup>1</sup> M Ph M<sub>3</sub>. S lābhi ca. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dicca, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> also maḍicca

<sup>4</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph pa <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> chahī.

<sup>6</sup> M. dhārana° throughout; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °yo.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> dhā° throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. °kkhitā always.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, M Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S. pamādam.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> °vakkarano, Ph °vokkarano.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph visa° <sup>12</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>3</sub>. T M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph. pa, Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā, M<sub>6</sub> pe ° sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5 Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>1</sup> paresam. Katamehi catūhi<sup>2</sup>

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāriakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupapavikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti, no ca kalyānavāco<sup>4</sup> hoti pe<sup>5</sup> no ca sandassako<sup>6</sup> hoti pe<sup>6</sup>. . sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam

7 Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>8</sup> attano Katamehi catūhi<sup>9</sup>

8 Idhāvuso bhikkhu khuppanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammānam dhāriakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupapavikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup>. pe<sup>13</sup>. sandassako ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>15</sup> attano

9 Tīh'<sup>16</sup> āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>17</sup> paresam. Katamehi tīhi<sup>18</sup>

10 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho<sup>13</sup> khuppanisanti ca<sup>18</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>8</sub> no alam, M T. alam.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. adds ca

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, Ph adds atthassa viññāpaniyā

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> adds ca <sup>6</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>7</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> no alam; M. alam

<sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> no alam, M nālam

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> no ca su<sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> T no ca kaly<sup>12</sup> <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M <sup>14</sup> Ph. pa, S. pe

<sup>15</sup> Ph no alam, M. nālam, M<sub>8</sub> alam, T omits attano

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>8</sub>. T. tīhi.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> no alam, M nālam, T. omits no.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub>.

kajātiko<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham<sup>2</sup> aññāya dhammam<sup>3</sup> aññāya<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti . pe<sup>5</sup> . no ca sandassako hoti . <sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam

11 Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano Katamehi tīhi?

12 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānam dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> hoti pe<sup>10</sup> sandassako<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> hoti pe<sup>13</sup> . sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no<sup>7</sup> attano.

13 Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>7</sup> paresam Katamehi dvīhi?

14 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca<sup>8</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> dhammānam dhāra-kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, no ca kalyānavāco hoti . pe<sup>5</sup> . no ca sandassako hoti pe<sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārīnam

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no<sup>16</sup> paresam

<sup>1</sup> Ph *henceforth* dhārana° <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no ca a°

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>3</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph. pa <sup>6</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph. pa, S. pe.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam, M. nālam.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by all MSS exc S*

<sup>9</sup> Ph. no ca kaly°, M<sub>3</sub> ca k°

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpanīyā.

<sup>11</sup> M. no ca sand°, M<sub>3</sub> ca sa° <sup>12</sup> *omitted by* Ph. M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> no ca su°

<sup>15</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam; M. nālam; T. alam

15 Dvīhāvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no<sup>2</sup> attano Katamehi dvīhi<sup>3</sup>

16 Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khuppanisanti ca<sup>4</sup> hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no<sup>5</sup> ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupapañkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti, kalyānavāco ca<sup>6</sup> hoti kalyānavākkarāno<sup>5</sup> piyā vācāya samannāgato visatthāya<sup>6</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paiesam no<sup>7</sup> attano ti

### LXXIX.

1 Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti Katame attha?

2 Kammāiāmatā, bhassāiāmatā, middāiāmatā, sauganikāiāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, samsaggāiāmatā, papañcārāmatā

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti

3 Atth' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame attha?

4. Na kammāiāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na middārāmatā, na sauganikāiāmatā, indriyesu guttadvārātā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asamsaggārāmatā, nippapañcāiāmatā

Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti ti<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> no alam, M nālam

<sup>2</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe "no ca attham aññāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph T.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

<sup>6</sup> Ph visa°

<sup>7</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> no alam, M alam

<sup>8</sup> S. sekkh° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub>

## LXXX

1 Atth'imāni bhikkhave kusitavattthūni Katamāni attha<sup>1</sup>

2 Idha bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam<sup>3</sup> hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'kammam kho<sup>3</sup> me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nīpajjāmi<sup>4</sup>' ti So nīpajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya<sup>5</sup> anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>6</sup> Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusitavattthum<sup>5</sup>.

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam katam hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho kammam akāsim<sup>6</sup>, kammam kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nīpajjāmi<sup>7</sup>' ti So nīpajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya<sup>8</sup> anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>9</sup> Idam bhikkhave dutiyam kusitavattthum.

4 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>7</sup> hoti Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>7</sup> bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nīpajjāmi<sup>7</sup>' ti So nīpajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya<sup>8</sup> anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>9</sup>. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam kusitavattthum

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim<sup>8</sup>, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa<sup>9</sup> kāyo kilanto, handāham nīpajjāmi<sup>7</sup>' ti. So nīpajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya<sup>8</sup> anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya<sup>9</sup> Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusitavattthum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatttham pāripūrim<sup>10</sup> Tassa evam

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.    <sup>2</sup> T katabbam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> insert pana

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub> nippa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph S. °vatthu throughout.    <sup>6</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °si.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. gandhabbo.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> °si.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. gacchato, T. continues: handāham.

<sup>10</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup> always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caranto nālattham<sup>1</sup> lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nīpajjāmi<sup>2</sup> ti So nīpajjati<sup>2</sup> . . pe<sup>3</sup> . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum

7 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caranto labhati<sup>4</sup> lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caranto alattham<sup>5</sup> lūkhassa vā panitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsaṅcitam<sup>6</sup> māññe, handāham nīpajjāmi<sup>7</sup> ti So<sup>7</sup> nīpajjati<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>8</sup> . . Idam bhikkhave chattham kusitavatthum

8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>9</sup> uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho Tassa evaṃ hoti uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nīpajjutum, handāham nīpajjāmi<sup>10</sup> ti So nīpajjati<sup>10</sup> . . pe<sup>11</sup> Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatthum

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vutthito hoti aciravutthito gelaṇṇā Tassa<sup>12</sup> evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vutthito aciravutthito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nīpajjāmi<sup>13</sup> ti So nīpajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya Idam bhikkhave atthamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha kusitavatthūni ti<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> n' alattham

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S add na viriyam āro

<sup>3</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> <sup>5</sup> omitted by T

<sup>6</sup> T °cikam, M<sub>6</sub> °ṭṭikam; M<sub>7</sub> °vikam; Ph mānasacitam, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>7</sup> M S. add viriyam āro, T. omits so nippo

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ābādho.

<sup>10</sup> M. S add na vi° āro

<sup>11</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>12</sup> S. omits all from Tassa to tassa

<sup>13</sup> M. omits ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads Atth' imāni, S gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads Idha and so on



10 Atth' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni Katamāni attha<sup>9</sup>

11 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam kattabbam hoti Tassa evam hoti 'kammam kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammam kho pana<sup>1</sup> me<sup>2</sup> ka<sup>3</sup> otena na sukāram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham patigacc'<sup>3</sup> eva viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāyā'<sup>4</sup> ti So viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāya. Idam bhikkhave pathamaṃ<sup>4</sup> ārabhavatthum

12 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammam katam hoti Tassa<sup>5</sup> evam<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup> 'aham kho kammam akāsim<sup>6</sup>, kammam kho panāham karonto<sup>7</sup> nāsakkhum<sup>8</sup> buddhānam<sup>9</sup> sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāyā'<sup>4</sup> ti So viriyam ārabhati appattassa<sup>10</sup> pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāya Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabhavatthum

13 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo<sup>11</sup> hoti. Tassa evam hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo<sup>11</sup> bhavissati, maggam kho pana me<sup>12</sup> gacchantena na sukāram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham patigacc'<sup>3</sup> eva<sup>13</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi<sup>14</sup> Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabhavatthum

14 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim<sup>15</sup>, maggam kho panāham gacchanto nāsakkhum<sup>16</sup> buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabhavatthum

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M      <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> mayā

<sup>3</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S. patik° always.      <sup>4</sup> T. atthamam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °si.      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °tena.

<sup>8</sup> M Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °kkhī, M<sub>8</sub> na sakkā.      <sup>9</sup> T °na

<sup>10</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa, S. pe || Idam.      <sup>11</sup> Ph gandh°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M M<sub>8</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S.

<sup>14</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa      <sup>15</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> °si

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> °kkhī.

15 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caṇṇanto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paṇipūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caṇṇanto nālattham' lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paṇipūrim. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇṇo, handāham viṇiyam ārabhāmi pe<sup>2</sup> . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum

16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caṇṇanto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paṇipūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya caṇṇanto alattam lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham paṇipūrim, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇṇo, handāham viṇiyam ārabhāmi . . pe<sup>2</sup> . Idam bhikkhave chattham ārabbhavatthum

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, thānam kho paṇ' etam vijjati, yam<sup>3</sup> me ābādho pavaddheyya, handāham patigacce' eva viṇiyam ārabhāmi . pe<sup>2</sup> . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vutthto hoti aciravutthto gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vutthto aciravutthto gelaṇṇā, thānam kho paṇ' etam vijjati, yam me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāham patigacce' eva viṇiyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāya' ti. So viṇiyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikriyāya. Idam bhikkhave atthamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthūni ti

• Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph T. n'al°    <sup>2</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph pa    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. tatīyo, M<sub>3</sub> sata(?), M. Ph M<sub>3</sub> add samatto.

<sup>5</sup> T omit this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve<sup>1</sup> saddhā<sup>2</sup> dve maranasatī<sup>3</sup> dve<sup>3</sup> sampadā<sup>3</sup> athāpare<sup>4</sup>  
 Icchā alam<sup>5</sup> pañhānam kusitam<sup>6</sup> ārabbhavattthunī ti.

LXXXI<sup>7</sup>

1 Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asatī satisampajaññavi-  
 pannassa<sup>8</sup> hatupanisam<sup>9</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asatī  
 hirottappavipannassa hatupanisam hoti indriyasamvare, indri-  
 yasamvare asatī indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti  
 sīlam, sīle asatī sīlavipannassa hatupanisam hoti sammā-  
 samādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asatī sammāsamādhivipannassa  
 hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañā-  
 nadassane asatī yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatu-  
 panisam hoti nibbidāviraḡo, nibbidāviraḡe asatī nibbidā-  
 virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.  
 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno, tassa  
 papaṭikā<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> na pāṇipūrim gacchati, taso pi pheggu pi  
 sāro pi na pāṇipūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
 satisampajaññe asatī satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam  
 hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asatī hirottappavipannassa  
 hatupanisam hoti . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . vimuttiñānadassanam

2 Satisampajaññe bhikkhave satī satisampajaññasam-  
 pannassa upanisasampannam<sup>13</sup> hoti hirottappam, hirottappe  
 satī hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriya-  
 samvaro, indriyasamvare satī indriyasamvarasampannassa  
 upanisasampannam hoti sīlam, sīle satī sīlasampannassa  
 upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi  
 satī sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti  
 yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane satī ya-  
 thābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S      <sup>2</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> S paṇipadā

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>3</sub>. S.      <sup>4</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub>. S apare.

<sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>3</sub> S lacchā.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. inserts attha.

<sup>7</sup> S has as title Atthakanipāte pañāsakāsangahito ca-  
 tutthavaggo      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph M<sub>3</sub> °vipp° throughout.

<sup>9</sup> S. hatū° throughout, M. T. hatū sometimes.

<sup>10</sup> S pappā°      <sup>11</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>12</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> la; Ph. pa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph upanisā° and upanissa°, M<sub>3</sub> upanissa° always.

nibbidāviṇṇāgo, nibbidāvirāge satī nibbidāviṇṇāgasampannasā upanīsasampannam hotī vimuttiñānadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sakkhāpalāśasampanno, tassa papatikā pi pāripūmī gacchatī, taso pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūmī gacchatī, evam eva kho bhikkhave sātisampajāññe sātisampajāññasampannasā upanīsasampannam hotī hīrottappam, hīrottappe satī hīrottappasampannasā upanīsasampannam hotī pe<sup>1</sup> vimuttiñānadassanam tī

## LXXXII

1. Atha kho āyasmā Punṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Ekamantam māsīno kho āyasmā Punṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhātī, app ekadā na patibhātī' tī?

2 Saddho ca<sup>3</sup> Punṇiya bhikkhu hotī, no ca<sup>4</sup> upasankamitā<sup>5</sup>, neva<sup>6</sup> tāva<sup>7</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhātī Yato ca kho Punṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hotī upasankamitā ca<sup>8</sup>, evam<sup>9</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhātī<sup>10</sup>. Saddho ca Punṇiya bhikkhu hotī upasankamitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> payupāsītā . pe<sup>1</sup> . Payupāsītā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> paripucchitā . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca<sup>3</sup> ohitasoto<sup>11</sup> dhammam sunātī . Ohitasoto<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> dhammam<sup>12</sup> sunātī<sup>12</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> sutvā dhammam<sup>3</sup> dhāretī . . . Suvā<sup>13</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> dhammam<sup>13</sup> dhāretī<sup>13</sup>, no ca<sup>3</sup> dhatānam<sup>14</sup> dhammānam attham upapāṭikkhatī . . Dhatānā ca dhammānam attham<sup>13</sup> upapāṭikkhatī, no ca<sup>3</sup> attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hotī, neva<sup>15</sup> tāva<sup>13</sup> Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhātī Yato ca kho Punṇiya bhikkhu saddho

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> la, Ph. pa      <sup>2</sup> M Ph. M<sub>3</sub> S in full

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S      <sup>4</sup> M c'ūpa°, S omits ca.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °tvā throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T no ca pana, M<sub>6</sub> ne, M<sub>7</sub> no ca.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>3</sub>      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub> etam      <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti tī.      <sup>11</sup> Ph adds ca

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>13</sup> omitted by T

<sup>14</sup> S adds ca.      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>7</sub> no ca

ca hoti<sup>1</sup> upasankamitā ca payupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohtasoto ca dhammam sunāti sutvā ca<sup>2</sup> dhammam dhā-  
1 etī dhatānañ ca dhammānam attham upapāikkhatī  
attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapati-  
panno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti, evam Tathāgatam dhammadesanā patibhāti

Imehi kho Punniya<sup>4</sup> dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> ekanta-  
patibhānam<sup>6</sup> Tathāgatam<sup>7</sup> dhammadesanā hoti ti<sup>8</sup>

### LXXXIII

1 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puc-  
cheyyum 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe<sup>9</sup> dhammā, kimsambhavā  
sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsam-  
osaranā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā<sup>10</sup> sabbe dhammā,  
kim-ādhipateyyū<sup>11</sup> sabbe dhammā, kim-uttarā sabbe dham-  
mā, kimsāiā sabbe dhammā' ti evam putthā tumhe bhik-  
khave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam kinti vyā-  
kareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettikā  
Bhagavampatisaranā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantam yeva  
patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-  
khū dhāressanti ti Tena hi bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> sunātha sādhu-  
kam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti Evam bhante ti kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

3 Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puc-  
cheyyum 'kimmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kimsambhavā  
sabbe dhammā, kimsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kimsam-  
osaranā sabbe dhammā, kim-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kim-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>4</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> insert atthahu, T attha

<sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> °tam, M. °ta      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph S °bhānam

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °tā, but °desanam; T. only tam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T adds °va, and so throughout in this §

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> kimsa° throughout

<sup>11</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> adhi° throughout

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph add desissāmi, tam, M<sub>8</sub> only tam

ādhipateyyā<sup>1</sup> sabbe dhammā kim-uttarā sabbe dhammā,  
kimsārā sabbe dhammā<sup>2</sup> ti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesam aññat<sup>3</sup> tthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vāka<sup>4</sup> teyyā-  
tha 'chanda<sup>5</sup> mūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā manasikārasam-  
bhavā sabbe dhammā, phasā<sup>6</sup> amudayū<sup>7</sup> sabbe dhammā,  
vedanāsamosājanā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe  
dhammā, sata<sup>8</sup> dhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe  
dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā<sup>9</sup> ti evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe  
bhikkhave tesam<sup>10</sup> aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ  
vyākareyyānā<sup>11</sup> ti

## LXXXIV

1 Atthahī<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave angehi samannāgato mahācoro  
khippam pariyāpajjati na cūatthutiko hoti Katamehi  
atthahī?

2 Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesam ādiyati<sup>4</sup>, itthim  
hanati<sup>5</sup>, kumārim dūseti<sup>6</sup>, pabbajitam vilumpati, rājakosam<sup>7</sup>  
vilumpati<sup>7</sup>, accāsanne kammam karoti, na ca nidhānakus-  
salo hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī<sup>8</sup> angehi samannāgato ma-  
hācoro khippam pariyāpajjati na cūatthutiko hoti.

3 Atthahī bhikkhave angehi samannāgato mahācoro na  
khippam pariyāpajjati cūatthutiko hoti. Katamehi atthahī?

4 Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesam ādiyati,  
na itthim hanati<sup>9</sup>, na kumārim dūseti, na pabbajitam vi-  
lumpati, na rājakosam vilumpati, na accāsanne kammam  
karoti, nidhānakusalo<sup>10</sup> hoti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī<sup>11</sup> angehi samannāgato ma-  
hācoro na khippam pariyāpajjati cūatthutiko hoti ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phassā°

<sup>2</sup> T. *inserts* yeva      <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, atthī' ime

<sup>4</sup> T ādi°

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, hanti, S harati *throughout*

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> duss°      <sup>7</sup> *omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthahī; Ph T M<sub>7</sub>, attha

<sup>9</sup> Ph. ghanati.      <sup>10</sup> M. T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, add ca

<sup>11</sup> T atthahī, M<sub>7</sub> attha.

## LXXXV

'Samano' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmano' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhūsakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmalō' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalō' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'ñāni' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti

Yam<sup>2</sup> samanena pattaḥbam<sup>3</sup> brāhmanena vusimata<sup>4</sup>  
yam vedagunā pattaḥbam<sup>4</sup> bhūsakkena anuttaram  
yam nimmalena pattaḥbam<sup>5</sup> vimalena sucimata<sup>6</sup>  
yam ñānī<sup>7</sup> pattaḥbam<sup>8</sup> vimuttēna anuttaram,  
so' haṃ vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemī bandhanā  
nāgo 'mhi paramam<sup>9</sup> danto<sup>9</sup> asekho parimbbuto ti

## LXXXVI

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu<sup>10</sup> cārikam caa-  
māno mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim yena Icchānan-  
galam<sup>11</sup> nāma Kosalānam brāhmanagāmo tad avasāsi  
Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānangale viharati Icchānangala-  
vanasande

2. Assosum kho Icchānangalakā brāhmanagahapatikā  
'samano khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabba-  
jito Icchānangalam anuppatto Icchānangale viharati Icchā-

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits these gāthās

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S ka° <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> makattabbam <sup>5</sup> M<sub>8</sub> ka°

<sup>6</sup> S. vusimata <sup>7</sup> S inserts ca

<sup>8</sup> M. mapa°, M<sub>8</sub> maka°

<sup>9</sup> M parama d°, M<sub>8</sub> parato d°, Ph S. paramaddanto

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S Kosambisu <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ka° throughout.

nangalavanasande Tam kho paṇa bhavantam<sup>1</sup> Gotamam  
evam kalyāno kittisaddo<sup>2</sup> abbhuggato<sup>3</sup> 'iti pi so Bhagavā  
araham sammāsambuddho pe<sup>4</sup> sādhu kho pana  
tathāupānam arahatāni dassanam hoti<sup>5</sup> ti Atha kho  
Icchānangalakā brāhmanagahapatikā<sup>6</sup> tassā rattiyā acca-  
yena pahūtam<sup>7</sup> khādaniyam bhojaniyam<sup>8</sup> ādāya yena  
Icchānangalavanasando ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā  
bahi dvāīakotthake atthamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato  
upatthāko hoti Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam  
āmantesi — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā,  
kevaṭṭā maññe macche<sup>10</sup> vilope<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup> Ete bhante Icchāna-  
ngalakā brāhmanagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhoja-  
niyam ādāya bahi dvāīakotthake thitā Bhagavantam<sup>13</sup> yeva<sup>14</sup>  
uddissa bhikkhusanghañ cū<sup>15</sup> ti Māham<sup>16</sup> Nāgita yasena  
samāgamam<sup>17</sup> mā ca mayā yaso, yo<sup>18</sup> kho<sup>19</sup> Nāgita na  
yimassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>20</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasama-  
sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>21</sup> akiccha-  
lābhī akasīalābhī, yassāham<sup>22</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavi-  
vekasukhassa<sup>23</sup> upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikā-  
malābhī assam<sup>24</sup> akicchalābhī akasīalābhī, so tam mīlha-  
sukham middhasukham<sup>25</sup> lābhasakkārasīlokasukham sādīyey-  
yā ti 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato,  
adhivāsana-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva<sup>26</sup>  
dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>27</sup> 'va<sup>28</sup> bhavissanti  
brāhmanagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>29</sup> ca Seyyathā

<sup>1</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhagavantam.

<sup>2</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph. pa <sup>3</sup> Ph. samana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bahutam *always* <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>8</sub> mostly Nābh<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M Ph. M<sub>8</sub> S. maccham

<sup>8</sup> S vilopenti. <sup>9</sup> S. 'tañ c'eva

<sup>10</sup> S mā tvam, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>11</sup> S 'ma.

<sup>12</sup> T ye; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> insert so.

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> nekkhama<sup>o</sup> or nikkhama<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M assam

<sup>16</sup> T. yassāya (sic), M<sub>6</sub> yassāyam, M<sub>7</sub> yassāya, M<sub>8</sub> omits  
all from yassā<sup>o</sup> to akasīalābhī. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa, omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> S. yena pi

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> S ca <sup>21</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> T ja<sup>o</sup>



pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva<sup>2</sup> dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va<sup>3</sup> bhavissanti biāhmanagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>4</sup> ca. Tam kissa hetu<sup>5</sup> Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññāna' tū Māham<sup>6</sup> Nāgita yasena samāgamam<sup>7</sup> mā ca mayā yaso, yo<sup>8</sup> kho Nāgita na<sup>9</sup> yimassa<sup>10</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assa<sup>11</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, yassāham<sup>12</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam<sup>13</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, so tam mīhasukham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādīyeyya<sup>14</sup> Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa<sup>15</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu<sup>16</sup> akicchalābhiniyo akasiralābhiniyo, yassāham<sup>17</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam<sup>18</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi Tumhākam pi<sup>19</sup> kho<sup>20</sup> Nāgita samgamma samāgamma sanganikavihāiam anuyuttānam viharatam evam hoti na ha<sup>21</sup> nūna<sup>22</sup> 'me<sup>23</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>24</sup> akicchalābhino akasiralābhino, yassāham<sup>25</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhi assam<sup>26</sup> akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, tathā hi<sup>27</sup> 'me

<sup>1</sup> Ph S. samv°    <sup>2</sup> S yena pi.    <sup>3</sup> S ca

<sup>4</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> T. ja°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nāham, then Māgita (!), S. mā tvam.

<sup>6</sup> S °ma    <sup>7</sup> Ph inserts so.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>9</sup> M assam.

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam, M<sub>8</sub> omits all from yassā° to akasiralābhi

<sup>11</sup> Ph. assa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °yyam.    <sup>13</sup> T. imassa.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam

<sup>16</sup> Ph assa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>    <sup>18</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> add me.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph hi.    <sup>20</sup> Ph. nūn' ime.

<sup>21</sup> M. S add pana, Ph, kho.

āyasmanto samgama samāgama saṅganikavihāram anuyuttā viharanti

4 Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> passāmi aññamaññam angulipatodakehi<sup>2</sup> sañjagghante samkilante Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti na ha<sup>3</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>5</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchalābhino akasīnalābhino, yassāham<sup>6</sup> nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>7</sup> akicchalābhī akasīnalābhī, tathā hi<sup>8</sup> 'me āyasmanto aññamaññam<sup>9</sup> angulipatodakehi<sup>10</sup> sañjagghanti samkilanti

5 Idhāham<sup>11</sup> Nāgita bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> passāmi yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham phassasukham middhasukham anuyutte viharante Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti na ha<sup>13</sup> nūna<sup>4</sup> 'me<sup>5</sup> āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>5</sup> akicchalābhino akasīnalābhino, yassāham nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assam<sup>7</sup> akicchalābhī akasīnalābhī, tathā hi<sup>14</sup> 'me āyasmanto yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham phassasukham middhasukham anuyuttā viharanti

6 Idhāham Nāgita bhikkhum<sup>15</sup> passāmi gāmantavihāram<sup>16</sup> samāhītam nisinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāmi imam<sup>17</sup> āyasantam āiāmiko vā saccessati<sup>18</sup> samanuddeso vā, tam<sup>19</sup> tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhum <sup>2</sup> S 'kena, T. 'kamhi

<sup>3</sup> M Ph. hi <sup>4</sup> Ph nūn' ime

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yassāyam

<sup>7</sup> Ph. assa, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M S add pana, T omits tathā hi 'me, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit 'me.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> <sup>10</sup> S. 'kena.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> S. idha panāham; T M<sub>7</sub> idha mayham

<sup>12</sup> T. bhikkhum. <sup>13</sup> M Ph hi, omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>14</sup> M S. add pana <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> bhikkhū

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> 'ri; T. 'iam, S. 'ie.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> idān' imam, M<sub>8</sub> idam

<sup>18</sup> M. S. upatthahissati, Ph M<sub>8</sub> pathayati

<sup>19</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> so, omitted by Ph <sup>20</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> bhav° S gam°

Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na<sup>1</sup> attamano homi  
gāmantavihāīena

7. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam<sup>2</sup>  
āraññe pacalāyamānam<sup>3</sup> nissinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita  
evam hoti 'idāni ayam<sup>4</sup> āyasmā imam niddāklamatham  
pativimodetvā araññasaññam<sup>5</sup> yeva manasikarissatī ekattan<sup>6</sup>'  
tī Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi  
araññavihāīena.

8. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam<sup>7</sup>  
āraññe asamāhītam nissinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita evam  
hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhītam vā cīttam samāda-  
hissatī<sup>8</sup> samāhītam<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> cīttam<sup>8</sup> anurakkhissatī' tī Tenā-  
ham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi arañña-  
vihāīena<sup>9</sup>

9. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi āraññakam<sup>10</sup>  
āraññe<sup>11</sup> samāhītam nissinnam Tassa mayham Nāgita evam  
hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cīttam vimuccissatī  
vimuttam vā cīttam anurakkhissatī' tī. Tenāham Nāgita  
tassa bhikkhuno attamano<sup>12</sup> homi āraññavihāīena Yasmā-  
ham<sup>13</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggaṭṭipanno na kiñci  
passāmi purato vā pacchato<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup>, phāsu<sup>12</sup> me<sup>14</sup> Nāgita  
tasmiṃ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā<sup>15</sup> tī

## LXXXVII

1. Atthahī bhikkhave angehi samannāgatassa upāsa-  
kassa ākankhamāno sangho pattam nikkujeyya Kata-  
mehī atthahī?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ar<sup>o</sup>, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S <sup>3</sup> S. capalāyo

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>, <sup>5</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> S °saññā; M<sub>7</sub> āro

<sup>6</sup> S ettakan

<sup>7</sup> M Ph ar<sup>o</sup>, T araññam, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> has samādahessatī, sāmādahitam  
anurakkhatī. <sup>9</sup> T āro <sup>10</sup> M. Ph M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> T āro, omitted by M<sub>8</sub> S

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>, M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> phāsum.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>8</sub> yasmāyam, T yasmā, Ph. yasmim 'ham.

<sup>14</sup> T adds 'va. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. S. °kammassā.

2 Bhikkhūnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, bhikkhūnam anathāya paṇisakkatī, bhikkhūnam anāvasāya<sup>1</sup> paṇisakkatī, bhikkhūnam<sup>2</sup> akkosatī paṇibhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, sanghassa avannam bhāsati

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī<sup>4</sup> angehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākankhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya

3 Atthahī bhikkhave angehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākankhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyya Katamehi atthahī?

4 Na bhikkhūnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, na bhikkhūnam anathāya paṇisakkatī, na bhikkhūnam anāvasāya<sup>5</sup> paṇisakkatī, na bhikkhūnam<sup>2</sup> akkosatī paṇibhāsati na bhikkhū<sup>6</sup> bhikkhūhi vibhedeti<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vānnam bhāsati, dhammassa vānnam bhāsati, sanghassa vānnam bhāsati

Imehi kho bhikkhave attī<sup>7</sup> angehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākankhamāno saṅgho pattam ukkujjeyyā ti

## LXXXVIII

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā appasādam<sup>7</sup> pavedeyyum Katamehi atthahī?

2 Gihīnam<sup>8</sup> alābhāya<sup>8</sup> paṇisakkatī<sup>8</sup>, gihīnam anathāya paṇisakkatī, gihīnam<sup>9</sup> akkosatī paṇibhāsati, gihī<sup>10</sup> gihīhi vibhedeti<sup>11</sup>, buddhassa avannam bhāsati, dhammassa avannam bhāsati, sanghassa avannam bhāsati, agocare<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> nam passanti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā appasādam pavedeyyum<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> avāsāya, T. M<sub>6</sub> āv°

<sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>3</sub> S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> bhe° <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> atthahī.

<sup>5</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> avā°, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> āv° <sup>6</sup> Ph. bhikkhum

<sup>7</sup> T. ajja° <sup>8</sup> omitted by T

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>3</sub>. S. gihī, M. Ph. gihim <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gihim

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhed° <sup>12</sup> S. tato. <sup>13</sup> S. addh devā.

<sup>14</sup> T. °yyun ti.

3 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyum Kata-mehi atthahī?

4 Na gihīnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, na gihīnam anatthāya paṇisakkatī<sup>1</sup>, na gihīnam<sup>2</sup> akkosatī paṇibhāsati, na gihī<sup>3</sup> gihīhi vibhedetī<sup>3</sup>, buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vannaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vannaṃ bhāsati, gacce<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> nam passanti

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamānā upāsakā pasādam pavedeyyun ti<sup>6</sup>

### LXXXIX

1 Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno sangho paṇisāṇīyakammam kaṇeyya. Katamehi atthahī?

2 Gihīnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, gihīnam anatthāya paṇisakkatī, gihīnam<sup>7</sup> akkosatī paṇibhāsati, gihī<sup>8</sup> gihīhi vibhedetī<sup>9</sup>, buddhassa avannaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avannaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avannaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihīpatissavam<sup>10</sup> na<sup>6</sup> saccāpetī<sup>11</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno sangho paṇisāṇīyakammam kaṇeyya

3. Atthahī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno sangho paṇisāṇīyakammam paṇippassambheyya. Katamehi atthahī?

4. Na gihīnam alābhāya paṇisakkatī, na gihīnam anatthāya paṇisakkatī<sup>12</sup>, na gihīnam<sup>2</sup> akkosatī paṇibhāsati, na gihī<sup>8</sup> gihīhi vibhedetī<sup>13</sup>, buddhassa vannaṃ bhāsati, dham-

<sup>1</sup> M M<sub>3</sub> insert na gihīnam avāsāya paṇisakkatī.

<sup>2</sup> M gihim, S gihī.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> T M<sub>7</sub> bhedetī, Ph codetī <sup>4</sup> S tatō

<sup>5</sup> S. adds devā <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>3</sub> <sup>7</sup> M S. gihī

<sup>8</sup> M Ph gihim <sup>9</sup> Ph. T M<sub>7</sub> bhe°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>3</sub> °paṇisāṇanam. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>3</sub> paccuppetī

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>3</sub> inserts na gihīnam avāsāya paṇisakkatī

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> bhe°

massa vannam bhāsatī, saughassa vannam bhāsatī, dhammikañ ca gihipatissavam saccāpetī<sup>1</sup>

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahī dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākankhamāno sangho patisāraṇīyakammam patipassambheyyā tī.

## XC

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā atthasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbam na upasampādetabbam<sup>2</sup>, na nissayo dātabbo, na<sup>3</sup> sāmāneyo<sup>4</sup> upatthāpetabbo<sup>5</sup>, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti<sup>6</sup> sādītābbā<sup>7</sup>, sammātena pi bhikkhunīyo na ovaditabbā, na kāci<sup>8</sup> sanghasammuti<sup>9</sup> sādītābbā<sup>7</sup>, na kismiñci paccekatthāne thapetabbo<sup>8</sup> na ca tena mūlena vutthāpetabbam

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime su atthasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban tī<sup>9</sup>

Sativaggo<sup>10</sup> navamo<sup>11</sup> samatto

Tatī' uddānam

Sati Punnya-mūlena cora-samanena<sup>12</sup> pañcamam

Yaso patta<sup>13</sup>-pasādena patisāraṇīyañ ca vattatī tī

Bojjhā<sup>14</sup> Sūrimā<sup>15</sup> Padumā Sudhanā<sup>16</sup> Manujā<sup>17</sup> Uttarā  
Muttā Khemā Somā<sup>18</sup> Rūpi<sup>19</sup> Cundī<sup>20</sup> Bimbī<sup>21</sup> Sumanā

<sup>1</sup> T. paccā°, M<sub>7</sub> pesitī      <sup>2</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> °bbo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T      <sup>4</sup> S °sammati      <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dātabbā.

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kiñci      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>8</sub> haritabbā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> vutthāpetabbo, S niyametabbā

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue Bojjhā (T M<sub>6</sub> bojjhangā) Sūrimā  
and so on      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Vaggo

<sup>11</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> catuttho, omitted by S

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>8</sub> samanera, S samena      <sup>13</sup> S pattā°

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>° bojjhangā      <sup>15</sup> M<sub>8</sub> Sūrimā

<sup>16</sup> M Ph Sutanā, S Sudhammā, M<sub>8</sub> Sasuvanā

<sup>17</sup> M<sub>8</sub> S Man°, T. Mānujā, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Manujā

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S      <sup>19</sup> M Ph M<sub>8</sub> S Ruci

<sup>20</sup> M<sub>8</sub> °dā, M<sub>7</sub> Cuddī

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. Pumbī, M<sub>8</sub> Bimpī, T. M<sub>6</sub> Vimbī.

Mallikā<sup>1</sup> Tissā<sup>2</sup> Tissāya<sup>3</sup> mātā<sup>3</sup> Sonā<sup>4</sup> Sonāya<sup>5</sup> mātā<sup>5</sup>  
Kānā<sup>4</sup> Kānāya<sup>6</sup> mātā<sup>6</sup> Uttarā<sup>7</sup> Nandamātā<sup>2</sup> Visākhā Migā-  
1amātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sānavatī<sup>8</sup> upāsikā Suppavāsā  
Koliyadhita Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya attha dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā Katame attha?

2 Sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammā-  
kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-  
samādhi

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime attha dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti<sup>9</sup>

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya attha dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā Katame attha?

2 Ajjhattam rūpasaññi<sup>10</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-  
rittāni suvannadubbannāni. Tāni abhiñhuyya jānāmi passā-  
mi ti evamsaññi hoti

3 Ajjhattam rūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
mānāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhiñhuyya jānāmi  
passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti

4 Ajjhattam arūpasaññi<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-  
tāni suvannadubbannāni. Tāni abhiñhuyya jānāmi passāmi  
ti evamsaññi hoti

5 Ajjhattam arūpasaññi<sup>11</sup> bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-  
mānāni suvannadubbannāni Tāni abhiñhuyya jānāmi  
passāmi ti evamsaññi hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Malli, T Valli

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub> S

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>5</sub> Bhissiyamātā, M Ph S Tissamātā

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>5</sub> S

<sup>5</sup> S Sonamātā

<sup>6</sup> M Ph. S. Kānamātā, M<sub>5</sub> Kalāmātā

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Uttare (T M<sub>7</sub> then na tā mātā for Nān  
M<sub>5</sub> Uttaramātā, S Uttaramātā

<sup>8</sup> M Ph. M<sub>5</sub> S Sānā°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> arū° <sup>11</sup> T. rūpa°

6 Ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatī nilāni nilavannāni<sup>1</sup> . pe<sup>2</sup> . pitāni pītavannāni<sup>3</sup> . pe<sup>4</sup> . . lohitakāni lohitakavannāni<sup>5</sup> pe<sup>4</sup> odātāni odātavannāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni Tāni abhūbhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evamsaññī hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhūññāya ime attha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>6</sup>

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhūññāya attha dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame attha?

2 Rūpi' rūpāni passatī, ajjhattam arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatī, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikāiā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, sabbaso ākāśānāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāna' ti viññānāñcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, sabbaso viññānāñcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitānirodham upasampajja viharatī.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhūññāya ime attha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . paṇikkhayāya . . pahānāya . khayāya vayāya . . virāgāya nuodhāya . . cāgāya . . patinissaggāya ime attha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti<sup>8</sup>.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa . upanāhassa . makkhassa . . palāsassa<sup>9</sup> . . issāya<sup>10</sup> maccha-

<sup>1</sup> M S. *add* nilānidassanāni nilānibhāsāni

<sup>2</sup> Ph pa, *omitted by* M M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S *adds* 'nidassanāni 'nibhāsāni <sup>4</sup> M M<sub>8</sub> la, Ph pa

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* 'nidassanāni, S *also* 'nibhāsāni.

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by all MSS exc Ph.* <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> rūpi

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* M. M<sub>8</sub>. T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M Ph. pal<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>8</sub>



riyassa māyāya sātheyyassa<sup>1</sup> thambhassa  
 sāmambhassa . mānassa<sup>2</sup> . atimānassa madassa  
 pamādassa<sup>2</sup> abhiññāya paññāya pañikkha-  
 yāya . pahānāya khayāya vayāya virā-  
 gāya nirodhāya . cāgāya patinissaggāya ime  
 attha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Atthakanipātam<sup>3</sup> samattam<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> sāth°, M sādho<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>8</sub>

<sup>3</sup> Ph M<sub>8</sub> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> attham°

<sup>4</sup> M nittutām, Ph *adds* Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-  
 rūpam samam siyā. Tasmā hi pandito poso likkheyya  
 pitakattayam. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhavā sam-  
 saranto uce kule su-ukkatthasandhim labhivāna jātakāto  
 patthāya pariyattasāsane ekapadakkham disvā sabbam  
 nisesam jāntvā dhāreyyum Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then*  
*follows the year in Burmese* — M<sub>8</sub> *adds* Idam me puñ-  
 ñam āsavakkhayāvaham hotu, *then some words in Burmese,*  
*after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words*  
*in Burmese*

## NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo<sup>1</sup> Tassa Bhagavato Arihato Sammāsam-  
buddhassa.

I<sup>2</sup>

1. Evam me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārame Tatā  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>3</sup> — Bhikkhavo ti Bha-  
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā  
etaḍ avoca —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evam puc-  
cheyyum sambodhapakkhikānam<sup>4</sup> āvuso dhammānam kā  
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam kinti vyākāreyyāthā  
ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā<sup>5</sup> no bhante dhammā Bhagavammnettikā<sup>6</sup>  
Bhagavampatisaṇṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam űeva  
patibhātu etassa bhāsitaṣṣa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-  
khū dhāessanti' ti Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhu kam  
manasikarotha, bhāssāmi ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho te  
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum Bhagavā etaḍ avoca —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paṇibbājakā evam puc-  
cheyyum sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam kā  
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evam putthā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paṇibbājakānam evam vyākārey-  
yāthā idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo

---

<sup>1</sup> T omits the Udāna. <sup>2</sup> S has as title Pannāsako

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. continue Sace.

<sup>4</sup> M Ph sambodhi<sup>o</sup> throughout <sup>5</sup> S 'mūlā

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa, S pe || Bhagavato

kalyānasampavanko Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam pathamā upanisā bhāvanāya

4 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, pāti-mokkhasamvayasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu<sup>1</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya

5 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viiyyāmbhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā<sup>2</sup> kathāya<sup>3</sup> nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasualābhī. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu āradhaviiriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuo kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya

7 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti<sup>4</sup>, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkhikānam āvuso dhammānam ayam pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8 Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikan-kham<sup>5</sup> kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasamvayasamvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikan-kham kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa yāyam<sup>6</sup> kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā . pe<sup>6</sup>. evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasualābhī Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikan-kham<sup>7</sup> kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa āradhaviiriyo viha-

<sup>1</sup> S. *anu° throughout*      <sup>2</sup> T. *°iūpāya*.

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by T*      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *°khā*.

<sup>5</sup> T. *yāvāyam*      <sup>6</sup> M Ph S *in full*      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *°khā*.

11ssati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāhāparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Kalyānamittass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikankham kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa paññāṇā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunāmesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttariṃ<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā asubbhā bhāvetabbā iṅgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, amaccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Amaccasaññino bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā saññhātī, anattasaññi<sup>3</sup> asmimānasamugghātā<sup>4</sup> pāpunāti dīth' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

## II.

1 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā<sup>5</sup> ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno<sup>6</sup> nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2 Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa<sup>7</sup> tam akusalam hoti. Hiriñ ce bhikkhu nissāya . pe<sup>8</sup> . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>9</sup> Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> .<sup>11</sup> Paññāñ<sup>12</sup> ce bhikkhu nissāya<sup>10</sup> akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa tam akusalam

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. M, or<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> M. S °ssati, Ph M, āpā°

<sup>3</sup> Ph °saññā, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> T. °tā.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph pa, S pe || Ekam°

<sup>6</sup> T nissāya° always, M<sub>6</sub> once, M, twice

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> evāssa, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> also in the next place where it occurs. <sup>8</sup> M Ph pa, omitted by S

<sup>9</sup> M pa, S omits the dots. <sup>10</sup> Ph. upan°

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gives it in full, M has pa

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase

hoti Tam hi 'ssa bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> akusalam pahīnam hoti<sup>2</sup> suppahīnam<sup>3</sup>, yamsa<sup>4</sup> ariyāya<sup>5</sup> paññāya<sup>6</sup> disvā<sup>7</sup> pahīnam. Tena ca pana bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā<sup>8</sup> upanissāya vihātabbā<sup>9</sup> Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu samkhāy'ekam<sup>2</sup> patisevati<sup>2</sup>, samkhāy'ekam adhvāseti, samkhāy'ekam paṇivajjeti<sup>10</sup>, samkhāy'ekam vinodeti. Evam kho bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

### III.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Cālikāyam viharatī Cālikā-pabbate<sup>11</sup> Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upatthāko hoti. Atha<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsī. Ekamantam thito kho<sup>12</sup> āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchām' aham bhante Jantugāmam<sup>13</sup> pindāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam maññasī' ti.

2 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Jantugāmam pindāya pāvīsī, Jantugāme pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapāta-patikkanto yena Kimikālāya<sup>14</sup> nadiyā tiram ten' upasankamī. Addasā<sup>15</sup> kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre janghāvihāram<sup>16</sup> anucankamamāno<sup>17</sup> anuvicaramāno<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M, bhikkhu <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yamsā, M yam, Ph yañ ca, S. yassa, M<sub>9</sub> (Com) = yam assa. <sup>4</sup> Ph pariyāyam, S viriyāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. paññā, omitted by Ph <sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> twice

<sup>7</sup> all MSS exc. M read bhikkhave

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>9</sup> S viharitabbā, T hihātabbā. <sup>10</sup> T °vajjati.

<sup>11</sup> T °kāya°, Ph. Cāliya°, S °ka° <sup>12</sup> M inserts so

<sup>13</sup> M Ph Jattu° throughout

<sup>14</sup> M Ph S. °lāya throughout, M, °lāya and °lāya, M<sub>6</sub> Kimikālā <sup>15</sup> M. upasankamitvā addasā

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph S jangha° always. <sup>17</sup> T anucakamāno.

<sup>18</sup> Ph adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam iamanīyam Disvān' assa etad ahoṣi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam iamanīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa<sup>1</sup> padhānāya<sup>2</sup>, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāya<sup>3</sup> ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaṃ am ādāya Jantugāmam pindāya pavasiṃ<sup>4</sup>, Jantugāme pindāya caṇṭvā pacchābhattam pinda-pātapatikanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tūam ten' upasankamim<sup>5</sup>, addasam<sup>6</sup> kho aham<sup>7</sup> bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tūe janghāvihāīam anucankamamāno anuvicaiamāno ambavanam pāsādikam iamanīyam, disvāna me etad ahoṣi «pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam iamanīyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham<sup>8</sup> imam ambavanam padhānāya» ti, sace<sup>9</sup> mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya' ti<sup>10</sup> 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā<sup>11</sup> tāva<sup>12</sup> yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti

4 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kñci uttarim<sup>13</sup> karaniyam, natthi katassa patīcayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim<sup>13</sup> karaniyam, atthi katassa patīcayo, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāya' ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'amhā<sup>11</sup> tāva<sup>12</sup> yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T padhānakassa. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pajānāya.

<sup>3</sup> T padhānesānāya, M, nesānāya <sup>4</sup> M S °sī

<sup>5</sup> M S °rim <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sā. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> M Ph gaccho

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

<sup>10</sup> S inserts Evam vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca

<sup>11</sup> M S °hī <sup>12</sup> M. vata

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph S °rī throughout, M, °rim and °rī

5 Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttaṇṇam karaṇīyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttaṇṇam karaṇīyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo, sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam pa-dhānāyā' ti 'Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma' Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kalam maññasi' ti

6 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā yena tam ambavanam ten' upasaukamaṃ, upasankamitvā tam<sup>1</sup> ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā<sup>2</sup> aññatasaṃsammā sukhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā<sup>3</sup> vitakkā<sup>4</sup> samudācaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko viḥimsāvitakko Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahoṣi 'accharīyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va<sup>4</sup> tañ c'amhi<sup>5</sup> agārasmā anagāṇīyam pabbajito<sup>6</sup>, atha ca pan' imehi<sup>7</sup> tihi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto<sup>8</sup>. kāmavitakkena<sup>9</sup> vyāpādavitakkena<sup>9</sup> viḥimsāvitakkena<sup>9</sup> ti

7 Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaukamaṃ, upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnā kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā<sup>10</sup> vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidam kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko viḥimsāvitakko, tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi 'accharīyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va<sup>11</sup> tañ c'amhi<sup>12</sup> agārasmā anagāṇīyam pabbajito<sup>6</sup>, atha ca<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °gahetvā

<sup>3</sup> M Ph T °la°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ca, omitted by S

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph S tamhā      <sup>6</sup> M Ph. S °tā

<sup>7</sup> T pana me

<sup>8</sup> T °sante, M. S. °sattā, Ph anvāhata

<sup>9</sup> T °vitakke

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> put akusalā before pāpakā

<sup>11</sup> M Ph ca, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vata bho, omitted by S

<sup>12</sup> T vāmihi (sic), M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> c'ampi (sic)

<sup>13</sup> Ph. va.

pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi<sup>1</sup> vitakkehi<sup>2</sup> anvāsatto<sup>3</sup> kāmavitakkena vyāpādavitakkena vihimsāvitakkenā<sup>4</sup> tī

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripakkāya<sup>5</sup> samvattanti Katame pañca<sup>6</sup>

8 Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyānamitto hoti kalyāna-sahāyo kalyānasampavanko Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam pathamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati

9 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti<sup>7</sup>, pāti-mokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-padesu Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam duttiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati

10 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivāranasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā<sup>8</sup> santutthikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viyyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evaūpiyā kathāya nīkāmābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasūlābhī Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu ānaddhaviṇṇiyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya<sup>9</sup>, kusalanam<sup>6</sup> dhammānam<sup>6</sup> upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam catuttho dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

12 Puna ca param Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayam pañcama dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

13 Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikan-kham<sup>7</sup> kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa silavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto<sup>8</sup> viharissati ācāragocara-

<sup>1</sup> T. °la°    <sup>2</sup> T. M, °satta, M S °sattā, Ph °hatā

<sup>3</sup> T pakkāya.    <sup>4</sup> T. M, M, continue samādāya

<sup>5</sup> T. M, M, continue evaūpiyā.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T

<sup>7</sup> T. M, M, °khā.    <sup>8</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, S pe || samādāya.



sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikankham<sup>1</sup> kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa yāyam kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivāhanasappāyā, seyyathidam appicchakathā . pe<sup>2</sup> . vimuttānānadassana-kathā<sup>3</sup>, evaūpiyā kathāya ukāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasualābhī Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikankham<sup>4</sup> kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa āradhaviñño vihaṇissati . . pe<sup>5</sup> . anikkhittadhuro<sup>6</sup> kusalesu dhammesu Kalyānamittass' etam Meghiya bhikkhuno pātikankham<sup>7</sup> kalyānasahāyassa kalyānasampavankassa paññavā bhavissati . . pe<sup>8</sup> sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitthāya cattāro dhammā uttariṃ<sup>9</sup> bhāvetabbā asubhā bhāvetabbā iṅgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasatī<sup>6</sup> bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmiṃānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā santhāti, anattasaññī asmiṃānasamugghātam pāpunāti ditth' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

## IV

1 Ekam<sup>7</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vihaṇati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ānāme Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako<sup>8</sup> upatthānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yen' upatthānasālā ten' upasankamī, upasankamitvā bahū dvāī akotthake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānam vāditvā ukkāsivā<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °khā

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full (T. ubhaya°)

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph °<sup>6</sup> M S. °ssatī, Ph. ānā°

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit the first phrase. °<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Anando.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggalam ākotesi Vivāimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāiam Atha kho Bhagavā upatthānasālam pavasitvā paññatte<sup>1</sup> āsane<sup>1</sup> nisīdi Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam<sup>2</sup> etad<sup>3</sup> avoca<sup>3</sup> dīgho kho tyāyam Nandaka<sup>4</sup> dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnam patibhāsi, api me pitthi āgilāyati bahi dvāiakotthake thitassa kathāpariyosānam āgama-  
mayamānassā<sup>5</sup> ti

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Nandako<sup>5</sup> sārajjamānāupō<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca 'na kho<sup>7</sup> mayam<sup>8</sup> bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvāiakotthake thito» ti, sace hi mayam bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvāiakotthake thito» ti, ettakam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> no na ppatibhāseyyā<sup>11</sup> ti Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nandakam<sup>11</sup> sārajjamānāupam<sup>12</sup> viditvā āyasmantam Nandakam<sup>11</sup> etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka<sup>13</sup>, etam<sup>14</sup> kho Nandaka<sup>15</sup> tumhākam patuūpam kulaputtānam saddhāya<sup>16</sup> agāiasmā anagāīyam<sup>17</sup> pabbajitānam, yam tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha, sannipatitānam vo Nandaka dvayam<sup>18</sup> kaṇiīyam dhammi<sup>19</sup> vā<sup>20</sup> kathā<sup>21</sup> ariyo vā<sup>22</sup> tunhībāvo<sup>23</sup>. Saddho ca<sup>24</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca<sup>24</sup> silavā, evam so ten' angena aparipūro<sup>25</sup> hoti, tena tam angam paripūretabbam «kintāham saddho ca

<sup>1</sup> M Ph paññattāsane

<sup>2</sup> T Ānandamkatam, M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakatam

<sup>3</sup> T. etavoca (sic) <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandaka

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> Ānandako

<sup>6</sup> T sārajjāyamāna°, M<sub>7</sub> °māna°, M<sub>6</sub> sajjāyamāna°; S adds ottappamāno

<sup>7</sup> M Ph S add pana.

<sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>7</sub> mayham. <sup>9</sup> T. ettam

<sup>10</sup> M inserts dhammam, Ph. after no.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Ānandakam

<sup>12</sup> T sārajjāyamāna°, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sārajjāyamāna°

<sup>13</sup> T Ānandakam, M<sub>7</sub> Nandakam <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> evam.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Nanda

<sup>16</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> saddhā, Ph. yass' atthāya <sup>17</sup> M anā°

<sup>18</sup> T mayam. <sup>19</sup> Ph. T M<sub>7</sub> dhammiyā.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by M. Ph T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>21</sup> Ph T. M<sub>7</sub> kathāya, M adds vā

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M. Ph <sup>23</sup> M adds vā

<sup>24</sup> omitted by S <sup>25</sup> Ph °rī

assam sīlavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa<sup>1</sup>, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo<sup>2</sup> hoti tena taṃ angaṃ paṇipūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assam sīlavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa<sup>3</sup>» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhamaṇipassanāya, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo hoti Seyyathā pi Nandaka pānako<sup>4</sup> catuppādako, tassa assa<sup>5</sup> eko pādo omako lāmakko, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo assa evam eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> saddho<sup>6</sup> ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhi ca<sup>7</sup> ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhamaṇipassanāya, evam so ten' angena apaṇipūo hoti, tena taṃ angaṃ paṇipūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assam sīlavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca<sup>8</sup> adhipaṇṇādhamaṇipassanāya» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca<sup>9</sup> lābhi<sup>9</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca<sup>7</sup> adhipaṇṇādhamaṇipassanāya, evam so ten' angena paṇipūo hoti<sup>10</sup> ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvāna<sup>10</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanā<sup>11</sup> vihāraṃ pāvasi

4 Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi idān' āvuso<sup>12</sup> Bhagavā catūhi paṇdehi kevalapaṇipunnāṃ paṇisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> samathassa, M. Ph S °samādhissa *throughout*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. °ri.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °samathassa, *then* na lābhi adhipaṇṇādhamaṇipassanāya *and so on.*

<sup>4</sup> Ph S dvipādako

<sup>5</sup> Ph S. tassa, M *puts* assa *before* tassa

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> saddho ca bhikkhu

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> lābhicca <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vatvā

<sup>11</sup> M. upatthāyāsana. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. idāni āv°

setvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāyam pavittho 'saddho ca<sup>1</sup> Nandaka bhikkhu hoti .<sup>2</sup> evam so ten' angena paṇipūro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisamsā kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasavane kālena<sup>3</sup> dhammasākacchāya<sup>4</sup> Katame pañca<sup>5</sup>

5 Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośanakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā<sup>6</sup> yathāvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe<sup>8</sup> . paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathāssa<sup>9</sup> Satthā<sup>10</sup> 'va<sup>11</sup> piyo ca<sup>12</sup> hoti manāpo ca garu ca<sup>13</sup> bhāvanīyo ca<sup>14</sup> Ayam āvuso pathamo ānisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

6 Puna ca paṇam āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . . pe<sup>16</sup> . brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>17</sup> so<sup>17</sup> tasmim dhamme atthapatisamvedī ca hoti dhammapatisamvedī ca Ayam āvuso dutiyo ānisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

7 Puna ca paṇam āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyośanakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe<sup>18</sup> brah-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. T S

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively <sup>3</sup> T kāle, M, omits kāo dh°

<sup>4</sup> T °sākacchā <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>6</sup> M Ph T yathā ā° <sup>7</sup> T so, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>8</sup> M Ph S. in full

<sup>9</sup> M tathā so, Ph tathā so tassa, S tathā tassa tassa.

<sup>10</sup> M Ph. S Satthu

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca; omitted by M. Ph. S

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M Ph T S <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M,

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>15</sup> M Ph yathā ā°

<sup>16</sup> M la, Ph pa. <sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> tathāvuso

<sup>18</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā<sup>1</sup> so<sup>2</sup> tasmim dhamme gambhīram atthapadam paññāya pativijjha<sup>3</sup> passati Ayam āvuso tatiyo ānissamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

8 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe<sup>4</sup> . brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam . pe<sup>5</sup> . brahmacariyam pakāseti, tathā tathā nam<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacāri<sup>7</sup> uttarim<sup>8</sup> sambhāventi 'addhā ayam āyasmā patto<sup>9</sup> vā pajjati<sup>10</sup> vā' ti Ayam āvuso catuttho ānissamso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti Yathā yathāvuso<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti ādikalyānam majjhe<sup>11</sup> kalyānam pariyosānakalyānam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam paṇisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti, tattha tattha<sup>12</sup> ye te<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū sekkhā<sup>14</sup> appattamānasā<sup>15</sup> anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, te<sup>16</sup> tam<sup>16</sup> dhammam sutvā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa<sup>17</sup> pattiyā anadhiḡatassa<sup>18</sup> adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇiā<sup>19</sup> ohiṭabhārā anuppattasadatthā paṇikkhinabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te tam dhammam sutvā ditthadham-

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tathāvuso      <sup>2</sup> M abhi°, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atī°

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> in full

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. yathā ā°      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph pa, T. in full

<sup>6</sup> T nañ ca

<sup>7</sup> T brahmacārim, M<sub>6</sub> brahmacāri, M<sub>7</sub> 'va brahmacāri.

<sup>8</sup> M Ph. °11.      <sup>9</sup> S maggo

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paccati, T M<sub>7</sub> pabbati; M S gacchati

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe 1 parisuddham and so on.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S      <sup>13</sup> M. kho.

<sup>14</sup> S sekkhā      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appamattamānasā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tesam, T nam l. tam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ne l. te

<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> appamattassa.      <sup>18</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °gamassa.

<sup>19</sup> T. katamkaraṇiyam, M<sub>7</sub> °yā.

masukhavihāram yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayam āvuso pañcama ānisamsa kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisamsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāyā ti

## V.

1 Cattā' imāmi bhikkhave balāni Katamāni cattāni?

2 Paññābalam viññāyabalam anavajjabalam sangahabalam Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalam?

3 Ye dhammā akusalā<sup>1</sup> akusalasamkhātā<sup>2</sup>, ye dhammā kusalā<sup>3</sup> kusalasamkhātā<sup>3</sup>, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kanhā kanhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye<sup>4</sup> dhammā sevītābbā sevītābbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā tyāssa<sup>5</sup> dhammā<sup>6</sup> paññāya<sup>6</sup> voditthā<sup>7</sup> honti<sup>8</sup> vacanīyā honti<sup>9</sup> Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalam<sup>10</sup> Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāyabalam?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā<sup>11</sup>, ye dhammā kanhā kanhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasamkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasamkhātā tesam<sup>12</sup> dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viññam ārabhati cīttam paggañhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasamkhātā, ye dhammā sevītābbā sevītābba-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph S kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second, omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph S kusala°

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S akusala°

<sup>4</sup> M transposes the two sentences.

<sup>5</sup> T tyassa, S tyassu, Ph tassa

<sup>6</sup> T. dhammam aññāya <sup>7</sup> T. dittho <sup>8</sup> T hoti

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>10</sup> T balam

<sup>11</sup> T inserts ye dh° anavajjā °samkhātā

<sup>12</sup> T tesam corrected to yesam.

samkhātā, ye dhammā alamāyā alamāyasaṃkhātā tesam dhammānam patilābhāya chandam janeti vāyamati vūyām ārabhati cīttam paggaṇhāti padahati Idam vuccati bhikkhave vīriyabalam Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavaṃjabalam?

5 Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavaṃjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavaṃjena vacikammena samannāgato hoti, anavaṃjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anavaṃjabalam Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṃgahabalam?

6. Cattā<sup>1</sup> imāni<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> saṃgahavatthūni dānam peyyavaṃjam<sup>4</sup> atthacariyā<sup>5</sup> samānattatā<sup>6</sup> Etad<sup>7</sup> aggama<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dānaṃ, yad idam dhammadānaṃ. Etad aggama bhikkhave peyyavaṃjānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, yad idam atthakassa ohitasotassa punappunam dhammam deseti Etad aggama bhikkhave atthacariyānaṃ, yad idam assaddham saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>10</sup>, dussīlam<sup>11</sup> sīlasampadāya samādapeti<sup>12</sup> niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>13</sup>, maccharim<sup>14</sup> cāgasampadāya samādapeti<sup>15</sup> niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>16</sup>, duppaññaṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitthāpeti<sup>17</sup>. Etad aggama bhikkhave samānattatānaṃ, yad idam sotāpanno<sup>18</sup> sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi<sup>19</sup> sakadāgāmiṃ<sup>20</sup> samānatto anāgāmi<sup>21</sup> anāgāmiṃ<sup>22</sup> samānatto araham<sup>23</sup> arahato samānatto Idam vuccati bhikkhave saṃgahabalam

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāni balāni tī<sup>24</sup>

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti<sup>25</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

8 Ājīvikabhayaṃ<sup>26</sup> asilokabhayaṃ paṇasārajjabhayaṃ<sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>2</sup> Ph veyyā° and veyya°

<sup>3</sup> T °yam. <sup>4</sup> T. °nattā

<sup>5</sup> T etaggam throughout

<sup>6</sup> T. patittha°, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> patittha° and patitthā°

<sup>7</sup> T. °iyam <sup>8</sup> M Ph S omit samā° nro pati°

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °rī <sup>10</sup> S °pannena <sup>11</sup> S. °minā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph °hā, S. arahatā <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph S

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. T. ājivaka°, S. ājivita° throughout.

<sup>16</sup> S paṇasam sā°, T paṇasārajjā°

maianabhayam duggatibhayam. Sa<sup>1</sup> kho so<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave  
ariyasāvako itī patisañcikkhati —

9 Nāham<sup>3</sup> ājivikabhayassa bhāyāmi Kissāham ājivikabhayassa bhāyissāmi<sup>4</sup> Atthi me cattāri balāni paññābalam viiyabalam anavajjabalam sangahabalam Duppañño kho ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, kusito<sup>4</sup> ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokammanto<sup>6</sup> ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, asangahako ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya Nāham asilokabhayassa bhāyāmi . pe<sup>7</sup>  
Nāham paṇisasārajjabhayassa<sup>8</sup> bhāyāmi Nāham maianabhayassa bhāyāmi . . Nāham duggatibhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāham duggatibhayassa bhāyissāmi<sup>9</sup> Atthi me cattāri balāni paññābalam viiyabalam anavajjabalam sangahabalam Duppañño kho duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, kusito duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta<sup>5</sup>-vacikammanta<sup>5</sup>-manokammanto<sup>6</sup> duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, asangahako duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti ti

## VI

1 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi —  
Āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhavo ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca —

2 Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitaabbo pi, cīvaṇṇam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevitabbam pi asevitaabbam pi, pindapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitaabbo pi, senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevitabbam pi asevitaabbam pi, gāmaṇḍamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo

<sup>1</sup> S so, Ph se. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> T omits this phrase <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, °kammanto

<sup>6</sup> S. °ta. <sup>7</sup> M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T

<sup>8</sup> S paṇisam sāv

<sup>9</sup> M. la, Ph pa, S. pe || āyasmā Sāriputto



pi asevitabbo pi, janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi<sup>1</sup>.

3 Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena vedītabbo sevītabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'etam paticca vuttam<sup>2</sup>

Tattha yam<sup>3</sup> jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, ye ca<sup>4</sup> kho<sup>5</sup> me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhā<sup>6</sup> samudānetabbā cīvaīpīndapātāsenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhā<sup>7</sup>, te ca kasuena<sup>8</sup> samudāgacchanti<sup>9</sup>, yassa c'amhi atthāya agāismā anagāriyam<sup>10</sup> pabbajito, so ca<sup>11</sup> me sāmāñnattho na bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati<sup>12</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo<sup>13</sup> iattibhāgam vā divasabhāgam vā<sup>14</sup> anāpucchā<sup>15</sup> pakkamītabbam<sup>16</sup> nānubandhitabbo<sup>17</sup> Tattha yam<sup>18</sup> jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti<sup>19</sup>, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti<sup>20</sup>, ye<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>22</sup> kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhā<sup>23</sup> samudānetabbā cīvaīpīndapātāsenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhā<sup>24</sup>, te<sup>25</sup> ca<sup>26</sup> appakasīrena samudāgacchanti, yassa c'amhi atthāya agāismā anagāriyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmāñnattho na<sup>27</sup> bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati<sup>28</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo samkhā pi apucchā<sup>29</sup> pakkamītabbam<sup>30</sup> nānubandhitabbo<sup>31</sup>. Tattha yam jaññā puggalam 'imam kho me puggalam sevato aku-

<sup>1</sup> T pi ti, then iti kho pan' etam and so on

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T <sup>3</sup> T 'va, Ph pi

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>5</sup> T. 'ia

<sup>6</sup> Ph appakasīrena, M<sub>6</sub> omits ca before ka°

<sup>7</sup> S samudāhāyanti throughout

<sup>8</sup> M anā° throughout

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. <sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'nti.

<sup>11</sup> S adds samkhā pi <sup>12</sup> M adds sankhā pi

<sup>13</sup> S adds vā <sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'tabbo.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> na anu° <sup>16</sup> S parihāyanti

<sup>17</sup> S abhivaddhanti.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sa, M<sub>7</sub> sace l ye ca, T omits also me after kho

<sup>19</sup> T na, M<sub>7</sub> omits ca. <sup>20</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>21</sup> M anāpu°, omitted by S, but it has yāvajīvam anubandhitabbo na. <sup>22</sup> S. 'tabbo

salā dhammā pariḥāyanti<sup>1</sup>, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti,  
 ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitapaṇikkhāṇā samudānetabbā  
 cīvaṇapīṇapātasenāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjapaṇikkhāṇā,  
 te ca<sup>2</sup> appakasīna<sup>2</sup> samudāgacchanti, yassa c'amhi  
 atthāya agārasmā anagāṇiyam pabbajito, so ca me sāmāṇi-  
 ñattho bhāvanāpāripūṇim gacchatī<sup>3</sup> ti, tenāvuso puggalena  
 so puggalo samkhā<sup>4</sup> pī<sup>5</sup> anubandhitabbo na<sup>6</sup> pakkamī-  
 tabbam<sup>7</sup> Tattha yam<sup>8</sup> jāṇā puggalam 'imam kho me<sup>9</sup>  
 puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā  
 dhammā abhivaddhanti, ye ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>11</sup> me pabbajitena  
 jīvitapaṇikkhāṇā samudānetabbā cīvaṇapīṇapātasenāsa-  
 nagīlānapaccayabhesajjapaṇikkhāṇā, te ca<sup>12</sup> appakasīna sam-  
 udāgacchanti, yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāṇi-  
 yam pabbajito, so ca me sāmāṇīnattho bhāvanāpāripūṇim  
 gacchatī' ti, tenāvuso puggalena<sup>9</sup> so<sup>9</sup> puggalo yāvajīvam  
 anubandhitabbo na pakkamītabbam<sup>13</sup> apī<sup>14</sup> panujjamānena<sup>14</sup>

Puggalo pī āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevītabbo pī  
 asevītabbo pī ti itī yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca  
 vuttam

4. Cīvaṇam pī<sup>15</sup> āvuso duvidhena veditabbam sevītabbam  
 pī asevītabbam pī ti itī kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam  
 paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam jāṇā cīvaṇam 'idam kho<sup>8</sup> me cīvaṇam se-  
 vato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pari-  
 ḥāyanti' ti, evarūpam cīvaṇam na sevītabbam. Tattha yam  
 jāṇā cīvaṇam 'idam kho me cīvaṇam sevato<sup>16</sup> akusalā  
 dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti,  
 evarūpam cīvaṇam sevītabbam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> abhivaddhanti, M<sub>6</sub> pariḥ<sup>o</sup> at the second place,  
 T M<sub>7</sub> omitt ku<sup>o</sup> dh<sup>o</sup> pari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> kasīrena, M<sub>7</sub> na ka<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oṇṭi.

<sup>4</sup> M oḥkam pī, S yāvajīvam <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>6</sup> S no <sup>7</sup> S oṭabbho. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> <sup>10</sup> Ph pī

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M Ph M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add me <sup>13</sup> M<sub>7</sub> patikk<sup>o</sup>, S oṭabbam

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> appanu<sup>o</sup>, S apī manu<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add pī

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert kho. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> patisevato

Civāram pi āvuso duvidhena vedittabbam sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

5 Pindapāto pi āvuso duvidhena vedittabbo sevittabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññā pindapātā 'imam' kho me pindapātā sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti, evaṃūpo pindapāto na sevittabbo Tattha yam jaññā pindapātā 'imam' kho me pindapātā sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti, evaṃūpo pindapāto sevittabbo

Pindapāto pi āvuso duvidhena vedittabbo sevittabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena vedittabbam sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti, evaṃūpam senāsanam na sevittabbam Tattha yam jaññā senāsanam 'idam kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti, evaṃūpam senāsanam sevittabbam

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena vedittabbam sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena vedittabbo sevittabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam?

Tattha yam jaññā gāmanigamam 'imam' kho me gāmanigamam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti' ti, evaṃūpo gāmanigamo<sup>2</sup> na sevittabbo Tattha yam jaññā gāmanigamam 'imam' kho me gāma-

<sup>1</sup> Ph idam

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues sevittabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

8 Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kñ c' etam paticca vuttam<sup>2</sup>

Tattha<sup>1</sup> yam jaññā janapadapadesam 'imam kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo Tattha yam jaññā janapadapadesam 'imam kho me janapadapadesam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam ti

## VII

1 Evam<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>2</sup> Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūte pabbate Atha kho Sūtavā<sup>3</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhum sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam<sup>4</sup> nisīdi<sup>4</sup> Ekamantam nisinnō kho<sup>5</sup> Sūtavā<sup>6</sup> paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2. Ekam idam<sup>7</sup> bhante samayam Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharatī<sup>8</sup> Gijjhaje Tatra<sup>9</sup> me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam<sup>10</sup> 'yo so Sūtavā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu araham<sup>12</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohita-

<sup>1</sup> in T this phrase is missing.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph S <sup>3</sup> T °va nāma, M, Sūtvā

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T adds nāma, M, Sūtvā <sup>7</sup> M. Ph S. idāham.

<sup>8</sup> Ph S. viharāmi <sup>9</sup> S. adds kho.

<sup>10</sup> M Ph. S °hitam always. <sup>11</sup> S. °va, T. Sūtvā.

<sup>12</sup> T °hatam.



gatim<sup>1</sup> gantum<sup>2</sup>. Pubbe cāham Sutavā<sup>3</sup> etarahi ca evam vadāmi yo so bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakalanīyo ohitabbhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava thānāni<sup>4</sup> ajjhācaritum ti

## VIII.

1 Evam<sup>5</sup> me sutam Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūte pabbate Atha kho Sājho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī, sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam vitisāietvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekamantam nisinnō kho<sup>6</sup> Sājho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca —

2 Ekam idam<sup>7</sup> bhante samayam Bhagavā<sup>8</sup> idh' eva Rājagahe viharatī<sup>9</sup> Gijjhaje Tattha me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahitam 'yo so Sājha bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā<sup>10</sup> katakalanīyo ohitabbhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so<sup>11</sup> pañca thānāni<sup>12</sup> ajjhācaritum abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pānam jivitā voropetum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu adinnam<sup>13</sup> theyya-samkhātam ādātam, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu methunam dhammam patisevitum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> sampajānamusā bhāsītum, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake<sup>15</sup> kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti<sup>16</sup> Kacci me tam<sup>17</sup> bhante Bhagavato sussutam suggahitam sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sikkham

<sup>2</sup> T' paccavekkhitum, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °vikkhitum

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> S. °va. <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. thānāni

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* Ph

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. idāham.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. viharāmi. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || samma°

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S. thānāni

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || sannidhikārake <sup>13</sup> S. °kam.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M. S. <sup>15</sup> Ph. sutam

3. Taggha te<sup>1</sup> tam<sup>2</sup> Sajjha<sup>3</sup> sussutam suggahītam<sup>3</sup> sumanāskatam sūpadhānitam Pubbe cāham Sajjha etarahi ca evam vadāmi<sup>4</sup> yo so bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho paṇikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tthānāni<sup>5</sup> ajjhācāritum abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pānam jīvītā voropetum. pe<sup>5</sup>.. abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sannidhukāke<sup>6</sup> kāme paṇibhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāyabhūto, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu buddham<sup>7</sup> paccakkhātum<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu dhammam<sup>9</sup> paccakkhātum<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sangham<sup>10</sup> paccakkhātum<sup>8</sup>, abhabbo khināsavo bhikkhu sikkham<sup>11</sup> paccakkhātum<sup>8</sup> Pubbe cāham Sajjha etarahi ca<sup>12</sup> evam vadāmi yo so bhikkhu araham khināsavo vusitavā<sup>13</sup> katakaraniyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho paṇikkhīnabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tthānāni<sup>14</sup> ajjhācāritum ti<sup>15</sup>

## IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim Katame nava?

2 Arahā, arahattāya patipanno, anāgāmi, anāgāmiṭṭhālasacchikūyāya patipanno, sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiṭṭhālasacchikūyāya patipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiṭṭhālasacchikūyāya patipanno, puthujjano

Ime<sup>16</sup> kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph adds Sajjha      <sup>2</sup> Ph evam me sutam

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph M<sub>7</sub> S tthānāni.

<sup>5</sup> M la; Ph. pa, omitted by M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, T in full

<sup>6</sup> S okam.      <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> chandāgatim.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. paccakkhātum, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gantum.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dosāgatim

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mohāgatim.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhayā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || samma<sup>o</sup>      <sup>14</sup> M Ph T. S tthānāni

<sup>15</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>16</sup> T imāni

## X.

1 Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaianiyā anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa Katame nava?

2 Arahā<sup>1</sup>, arahattāya patipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmaphala-sacchikiriyyāya patipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmaphala-sacchikiriyyāya patipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyyāya patipanno<sup>2</sup>, gotrabhū

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . pe . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā tī

Sambodhavaggo<sup>3</sup> pathamo

Tatr' uddānam<sup>4</sup>

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyam<sup>5</sup> Nandakam<sup>6</sup> balam Sevanā Sutavā Sajjo puggalo āhuneyyo cā tī

XI<sup>7</sup>

1 E<sup>8</sup>va<sup>8</sup>m me<sup>8</sup> sutam<sup>8</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho<sup>9</sup> me bhante Sāvatthiyam vassāvāso, icchāmi' aham bhante janapadacārikam pakkamitum' tī. 'Yassa dāmi tvam Sāriputta kalam maññasi' tī Atha kho<sup>10</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi.

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'ham <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds hotī.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'dhi', T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggo

<sup>4</sup> S. adds bhavati, missing in T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, together with the uddāna <sup>5</sup> M Ph. 'ya. <sup>6</sup> Ph. 'dikam

<sup>7</sup> S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa dutiyavaggo

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph S., M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have Sāvattthinidānam Atha kho <sup>9</sup> S. vuttho, Ph vutto

<sup>10</sup> M. S. insert so.



2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acūṇapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja<sup>1</sup> appatinnissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti Atha kho Bhagavā aññataṃ bhikkhum āmantesi ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmanteti<sup>2</sup> Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti<sup>3</sup> ti 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā<sup>4</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇam<sup>5</sup> ādāya vihāṇena<sup>6</sup> vihāram<sup>6</sup> anvāhanti<sup>7</sup> 'abhiikkhamathāyasmanto<sup>8</sup> abhiikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādaṃ nadissati' ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nissinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khyadhammam āpanno āyasmā mam bhante Sāriputto āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti

4 Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataṃ sabrahmacārīṃ āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante pathaviyam sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam<sup>9</sup> pi nikkhipanti muttagatam<sup>10</sup> pi nikkhipanti khelagatam pi nikkhipanti<sup>11</sup> pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitaḡatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena pathavi attiyati<sup>12</sup> vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evam

<sup>1</sup> S. āpajja *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °sī

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °sī, M. °sī (*without* ti), T. °hī

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. patissu°      <sup>5</sup> M. āvā, M. S. apā, Ph. āpā°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. vihāre, S. vihāram

<sup>7</sup> T. anavāh°, M. Ph. S. āhī°

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. *only once*.      <sup>9</sup> T. M. M. gūtham

<sup>10</sup> T. M. M. muttam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. M. *insert* muttagatam pi m°

<sup>12</sup> T. ~~attiyati~~ *throughout*; M. attiyati and attiyati

eva kho aham bhante pathavisamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha<sup>1</sup> aññataīam sabrahmacārim āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmim<sup>2</sup> sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam<sup>3</sup> pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> muttagatam pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> khelagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> dhovanti<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam pi dhovanti<sup>4</sup> lohītagatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo attiyatī vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evam eva kho aham bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataīam sabrahmacārim āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi dahatī<sup>6</sup> asucim pi dahatī gūthagatam<sup>7</sup> pi . muttagatam pi . .<sup>8</sup> khelagatam pi . pubbagatam pi . lohītagatam<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> dahatī, na ca tena tejo attiyatī vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evam eva kho aham bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataīam sabrahmacārim āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> muttagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> khelagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> pubbagatam pi upavāyati<sup>10</sup> lohītagatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo attiyatī vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā evam eva kho aham bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataīam sabrahmacārim āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

<sup>1</sup> T idham. <sup>2</sup> Ph. āpo. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gūtham

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph S. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M Ph da°, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dayhatī throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> gūtham <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dayhatī.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> <sup>10</sup> omitted by M Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharanam sucim pi puñchatī<sup>1</sup> asucim pi puñchatī gūthagatam pi puñchatī<sup>2</sup> muttagatam pi puñchatī<sup>3</sup> khelagatam pi puñchatī<sup>4</sup> pubbagatam<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> puñchatī<sup>6</sup> lohthagatam pi puñchatī, na ca tena rajoharanam attiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchatī vā evam eva kho aham bhante rajoharanasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena Yassa nūna bhante kāye<sup>8</sup> kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārim āsajja appatṇissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante candālakumārako<sup>8</sup> vā candālakumārīkā<sup>9</sup> vā kalopihatto<sup>10</sup> nantīkavāsi<sup>11</sup> gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nicacittam yeva upatthapetvā pavisati evam eva kho aham bhante candālakumārakasamena<sup>12</sup> cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamānena<sup>7</sup> averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārim āsajja appatṇissajja cārikam pakkameyya

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāno sorato<sup>13</sup> sudanto suvinto<sup>14</sup> rathiyāya<sup>15</sup> rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam anvāhindanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visānena vā evam eva kho aham bhante usabhachinnavisānasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena<sup>7</sup> appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacārim āsajja appatṇissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā<sup>16</sup> yuvā vā<sup>17</sup> mandanakaṇṭhiko<sup>17</sup> sisam<sup>18</sup> nahāto<sup>18</sup> ahikunapena vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. Muñjati; S. muñcati throughout.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sup>h</sup>. T. S. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. pe || āsajja

<sup>8</sup> T. kumāro. <sup>9</sup> T. kumārī <sup>10</sup> Ph. kalovī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nantaka<sup>o</sup>, T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. vāsini.

<sup>12</sup> M. candālakumārakacālikumārīka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. S. surato. <sup>14</sup> S. akkhito.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. rathiyā. <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>17</sup> T. mandana<sup>o</sup> <sup>18</sup> omitted by S.

kukkuṇakunapena vā manussakunapena<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> kanthe āsat-  
tena<sup>3</sup> attiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya evam ēva kho aham  
bhante iminā pūṭikāyena attiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.  
Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa,  
so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatinnissajja  
cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puṇiso medakathāhikam parihaṇeyya  
chiddam<sup>4</sup> vichiddam<sup>5</sup> uggharantam paggharantam evam  
eva kho aham bhante imam kāyam parihāyāmi chiddam<sup>6</sup>  
vichiddam<sup>7</sup> uggharantam paggharantam Yassa nūna  
bhante kāye kāyagatā satī anupatthitā assa, so idha  
aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appatinnissajja cārikam  
pakkameyyā ti

5 Atha kho<sup>8</sup> so bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ ekamsam uttarā-  
sangam karitvā Bhagavato pādesu<sup>9</sup> sirasā nīpatitvā Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca 'accayo mam bhante accagamā<sup>10</sup>  
yathābālam<sup>11</sup> yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo 'ham<sup>12</sup> āya-  
smantam Sāriputtam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-  
cikkhī<sup>13</sup>, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato  
patiggaṇhātu<sup>14</sup> āyatam samvāyā' ti 'Taggha tvam<sup>15</sup> bhik-  
khu accayo accagamā<sup>16</sup> yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-  
akusalam, yo tvam Sāriputtam<sup>17</sup> asatā tucchā musā abhū-  
tena abbhācikkhī, yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam  
accayato<sup>18</sup> disvā yathādhammam patikarosi, tan te<sup>19</sup> mayam  
patiggaṇhāma, vuddhī h'esā<sup>20</sup> bhikkhu ariyassa vīnaye yo  
accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam patikaroti āya-  
tīm<sup>21</sup> samvaram āpajjati' ti.

፲

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S <sup>2</sup> T āsatth°, S ālaggena

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S chiddāvaccchiddam, so also M<sub>9</sub> (Com.).

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> pāde

<sup>5</sup> M. accā°, T. M<sub>6</sub> accaya°, M<sub>7</sub> accayamg°

<sup>6</sup> T. °bālam <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S aham.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhī (Ph. °cikkhan)

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °hatu <sup>10</sup> M. S tam <sup>11</sup> M. accā°

<sup>12</sup> T °putto, M<sub>6</sub> °putta <sup>13</sup> T accato

<sup>14</sup> S. tam, M. bhante instead of tan te

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> esā.

<sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> insert patikaroti.

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi 'khama Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa<sup>2</sup> tatth' eva<sup>3</sup> sattadhā muddhā phalissati<sup>3</sup> ti 'Khamām' aham bhante tassa āyasmato, sace mam<sup>4</sup> so āyasmā evam āha khamatu ca<sup>5</sup> me so āyasmā<sup>6</sup> ti

## XII

1 Ekam<sup>6</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivāram ādāya Sāvattthum<sup>7</sup> pindāya pāvisi Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad aho<sup>8</sup> 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam pindāya caritum, yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasankameyyan' ti Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi

2 Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam anta-rākathā udapādi<sup>9</sup> ti koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kālam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto niyā<sup>10</sup> aparimutto tiracchā-nayoniya<sup>11</sup> aparimutto pīṭhavisaya<sup>12</sup> aparimutto apāyaduggati-vinipātā<sup>13</sup> ti

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhās<sup>14</sup> tam neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosī, anabhinandītvā appaṭikkosītvā utthāyāsana<sup>15</sup> pakkāmi 'Bha-gavato santike etassa bhāsītassa attham ājānissāmi<sup>16</sup>' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam pindāya carītvā

<sup>2</sup> M, parāssa, M. purā tassa, Ph. nāsanāya, S. punāyam, *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub> <sup>3</sup> T. etena 'va, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> etth' eva.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> phalati.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. mamam, M<sub>6</sub> *omits* sace mam so āy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the introductory phrase is missing.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tthiyam.

<sup>9</sup> M. pettā, T. *omits* aparā<sup>o</sup> pīṭhā<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ajā<sup>o</sup>

pacchābhaddham pīṇapātāpatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca. Idhāham bhante pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīraṇam ādāya Sāvattthim<sup>1</sup> pīṇāya pāvīsim<sup>2</sup>, tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam pīṇāya caṇṭum, yaṇ nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ānāmo ten' upasankameyyan<sup>3</sup> ti, atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ānāmo ten' upasankamim<sup>5</sup>, upasankamivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammōdim<sup>6</sup>, sammōdaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisiyevā ekamantam nisīdim<sup>7</sup>, tena kho pana bhante<sup>8</sup> samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarakathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam kaṇṭi, sabbo so apāṇimutto<sup>9</sup> nirayā<sup>8</sup> apāṇimutto tīracchānayoniya<sup>10</sup> apāṇimutto pīṭṭivīsaya<sup>10</sup> apāṇimutto apāyaduggatavinipātā<sup>11</sup> ti, atha khvāham<sup>4</sup> bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim na ppatikkosim, anabhinandivā appatikkosivā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāṃim<sup>12</sup> 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājāṇissāmi<sup>13</sup> ti

4. Keci<sup>14</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā ayyatā, keci<sup>15</sup> sa-upādisesam<sup>16</sup> vā sa-upādiseso<sup>17</sup> ti jāṇissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso<sup>17</sup> ti jāṇissanti. Nava yime<sup>18</sup> Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kalam kuṃṃṇā parimuttā niyāyā parimuttā tīracchānayoniya<sup>10</sup> parimuttā pīṭṭivīsaya<sup>19</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggatavinipātā. Katame nava?

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> otthiyam      <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> °sī.      <sup>3</sup> T. °mim.

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham

<sup>5</sup> M Ph T M<sub>7</sub> °mī.      <sup>6</sup> M Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dī.

<sup>7</sup> M Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °dī

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> S

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>10</sup> M T. petti°      <sup>11</sup> T duggati°

<sup>12</sup> M Ph °mī      <sup>13</sup> T ajā°

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> te ca

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ke ca      <sup>16</sup> T. savupā°      <sup>17</sup> S °sā

<sup>18</sup> T ime.      <sup>19</sup> M. petti°

5 Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo silesu paṇipūrakāri<sup>1</sup> hoti samādhismim paṇipūrakāri<sup>2</sup>, paññāya na<sup>3</sup> paṇipūrakāri<sup>3</sup> So pañcannam oīambhāgiyānam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā antaiāparinibbāyī hoti Ayam Sāriputta pathamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kuīumāno parimutto nīrayā parimutto tiracchānāyoniyā parimutto pīttivīsāyā<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggatvinipātā.

6 Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paṇipūrakāri hoti samādhismim paṇipūrakāri, paññāya na paṇipūrakāri So pañcannam oīambhāgiyānam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. <sup>5</sup> asankhāia-paṇinibbāyī hoti. <sup>6</sup> sasankhārapaṇinibbāyī hoti. . . <sup>6</sup> uddhamsoto hoti akamīttagāmi. Ayam Sāriputta pañcama puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nīrayā parimutto tiracchānāyoniyā parimutto pīttivīsāyā<sup>4</sup> parimutto apāyaduggatvinipātā<sup>7</sup>

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paṇipūrakāri hoti, samādhismim na paṇipūrakāri paññāya<sup>8</sup> na<sup>8</sup> paṇipūrakāri<sup>8</sup>. So tīnnam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā rāgādosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti, sakid<sup>9</sup> eva<sup>9</sup> imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti Ayam Sāriputta chattho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālam kurumāno parimutto nīrayā. pe<sup>10</sup> . . parimutto apāyaduggatvinipātā

8. Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paṇipūrakāri hoti, samādhismim na paṇipūrakāri<sup>11</sup> paññāya na paṇipūrakāri<sup>11</sup> So tīnnam samyojanānam paṇikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekam jeva mānusakam<sup>12</sup> bhavam nibbattetvā

<sup>1</sup> S. paṇipūri° *throughout*

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *add* hoti

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph S. mattasokāri *always*. <sup>4</sup> M. petti°

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. ayam Sā° dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggatvinipātā. Puna ca p° idh' ekacco, puggalo | pa | asankh° hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. la, Ph pa <sup>7</sup> Ph. *adds* ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na paṇipūrakāri, *omitted by* T. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M. sakimdeva.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> *adds* hoti. <sup>12</sup> T. °sīkam

dukkhass' antam karoti Ayam<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nrayā . . pe<sup>2</sup> .  
 . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā

9 Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhissim mattasokāi paññāya mattasokāi So tinnam samyojanānam paikkhayā kolamkolo hoti, dve vā tinnā vā kulāni sandhāvitvā samsarivā dukkhass' antam karoti Ayam<sup>3</sup> Sāriputta atthamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nrayā . . pe<sup>4</sup> . .  
 parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā

10 Puna ca param Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhissim mattasokāi paññāya mattasokāi So tinnam samyojanānam paikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo<sup>5</sup> hoti, sattakkhattuparamam<sup>6</sup> deve ca manusse<sup>7</sup> ca sandhāvitvā samsarivā dukkhass' antam karoti Ayam Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kalam kurumāno parimutto nrayā parimutto tiracchānāyoniyā parimutto pittiṭṭisayā<sup>8</sup> parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā

Keci<sup>9</sup> Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paṇibbajakā bālā ayyattā, keci<sup>10</sup> sa-upādisesam vā sa-upādiseso<sup>11</sup> ti jānissanti, anupādisesam vā anupādiseso<sup>12</sup> ti jānissanti

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesā<sup>13</sup> kalam kurumānā parimuttā nrayā parimuttā tiracchānāyoniyā parimuttā pittiṭṭisayā<sup>14</sup> parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā Na tāvāyam<sup>15</sup> Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsī bhikkhūnam bhikkhūnam upāsakānam upāsikānam Tam kissa hetu<sup>16</sup> Mā ymam<sup>17</sup> dhammapariyāyam sutvā pamādam āhaṃsu<sup>18</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe " So tinnam and so on

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa.

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> So tinnam, omitting the rest

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S sattakkhattump<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> S. °ttumpara<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> mānuse. <sup>7</sup> M petti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. te ca, T M<sub>7</sub> ye ca, M<sub>6</sub> yam ca

<sup>9</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> te ca, M<sub>7</sub> ke ca <sup>10</sup> S °sā

<sup>11</sup> T savupādisesam vā

<sup>12</sup> T 'va khvāyam, M<sub>7</sub> khvāyam, M<sub>6</sub> tāham.

<sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> imam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S add ti; Ph. has ārabhmsu.



api ca mayā Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> dhammapariyāyo<sup>2</sup> pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti

### XIII

1 Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotthito<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasankamī, upasankamīvā āyasmatā<sup>4</sup> Sāriputtena saddhim sammōdī, sammōdanīyam katham sālanīyam vītissā etvā ekamantam nisīdī. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam<sup>5</sup> ditthadhammavedanīyam, tam me kammam samparāyavedanīyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta 'yam kammam samparāyavedanīyam, tam me kammam ditthadhammavedanīyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta 'yam kammam dukkhavedanīyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedanīyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta 'yam kammam paripakkavedanīyam, tam me kammam paripakkavedanīyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso<sup>9</sup> Sāriputta 'yam kammam bahuvēdanīyam<sup>9</sup>, tam me kammam appavedanīyam<sup>9</sup> hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? No h' idam āvuso — Kim panāvuso<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S      <sup>2</sup> S yo      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. 'ko throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. 'mantena      <sup>5</sup> S. dhammam.

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pana āv<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> pana āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yam me      <sup>9</sup> T paripakkavedanīyam

Sāriputta 'yam kammam appavedaniyam, tam me kammam bahavedaniyam hotū' tī etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati tī? No h' idam āvuso — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam avedaniyam<sup>2</sup> hotū' tī etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati tī? No h' idam āvuso — Kim<sup>3</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam avedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū' tī etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati tī? No h' idam āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam dīthadhammavedaniyam, tam me kammam sampaiāyavedaniyam hotū' tī etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati tī iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' tī vadesi. Kim<sup>4</sup> panāvuso<sup>4</sup> Sāriputta 'yam kammam sampaiāyavedaniyam, tam me kammam dīthadhammavedaniyam hotū' tī etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati tī iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' tī vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam sukhavedaniyam, tam me kammam dukkhavedaniyam hotū' tī etassa<sup>5</sup> atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati tī iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' tī vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam dukkhavedaniyam, tam me kammam sukhavedaniyam hotū' tī etassa<sup>6</sup> atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati tī iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' tī vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam paṇipakkavedaniyam<sup>7</sup>, tam me kammam aparipakkavedaniyam<sup>7</sup> hotū' tī etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussati tī iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' tī vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam aparipakkavedaniyam, tam me kammam paṇipakkavedaniyam hotū' tī etassa<sup>8</sup> atthāya Bhagavatī

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || Kin nu      <sup>2</sup> T. appavedaniyam

<sup>3</sup> T. pe<sup>4</sup> || Kin nu kho, *as in* § 2, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have pe and so on after the next phrase.

<sup>4</sup> T. kin nu kho, M<sub>7</sub> kin nu kho āvuso; M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase      <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || yam kammam dukkha°

<sup>6</sup> T. pe || yam kammam paṇipakka°, also M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, but without pe      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paṇipakka° and aparipakka°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> yam kammam of the next phrase

brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam bahuvedaniyam, tam me kammam appavedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>1</sup> atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam appavedaniyam, tam me kammam bahuvedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa<sup>3</sup> atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim<sup>4</sup> panāvuso Sāriputta 'yam kammam vedaniyam, tam me kammam vedaniyam hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti iti puttho samāno 'no h' idam āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim attham carah' āvuso<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti?

3 Yam khvassa<sup>6</sup> āvuso aññātam adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhīsametam, tassa ñānāya dāssanāya pattiya<sup>7</sup> sacchikiriya<sup>8</sup> abhīsamayā<sup>9</sup> Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti<sup>10</sup>. Kim<sup>11</sup> pan' assa āvuso aññātam adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhīsametam, yassa ñānāya dāssanāya pattiya<sup>12</sup> sacchikiriya<sup>13</sup> abhīsamayā<sup>14</sup> Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti? 'Idam dukkhan' ti khvassa<sup>15</sup> āvuso aññātam<sup>16</sup> adittham appattam asacchikatam anabhīsametam, tassa ñānāya dāssanāya pattiya<sup>17</sup> sacchikiriya<sup>18</sup> abhīsamayā<sup>19</sup> Bhagavatī brahmacariyam vussatī ti<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yam kammam of the next phrase.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> yam kammam vedaniyam

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. caritāvuso, S. caratāvuso

<sup>5</sup> S. kho 'ssa, M. Ph. kho, M<sub>7</sub> kavassa in the place of yam khvassa

<sup>6</sup> T. asacchi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> samāya

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>9</sup> in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> samāya, T. M<sub>7</sub> anabhīsamāya

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvassa; S. kho 'ssa, M. kho yam, Ph. kho.

<sup>12</sup> S. omits all from aññātam to vussatī ti.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph

‘Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . pe<sup>2</sup>  
 ‘Ayaṃ dukkhanuodho’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso . . <sup>3</sup> ‘Ayaṃ  
 dukkhanuodhagāminī patipadā’ ti khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātam  
 adittthaṃ appattam asacchikatam anabhisaṃmetam, tassa  
 nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup>  
 Bhagavatī brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti<sup>5</sup>

Idam<sup>6</sup> khvassa<sup>1</sup> āvuso aññātam adittthaṃ appattam  
 asacchikatam anabhisaṃmetam, tassa nānāya dassanāya  
 pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ abhisamayāya<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatī brahma-  
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

#### XIV.

1 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto  
 ten’ upasankamī, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam  
 abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho  
 āyasmantam Samiddhim āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca  
 ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā uppaj-  
 janti’ ti? ‘Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’ ti ‘Te’ pana’  
 Samiddhi kva<sup>8</sup> nānattam gacchanti’ ti? ‘Dhātūsu’ bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te’ pana’ Samiddhi kimsamudayā’ ti? ‘Phassasa-  
 mudayā bhante’ ti ‘Te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaranā’  
 ti? ‘Vedanāsamosaranā bhante’ ti ‘Te pana Samiddhi  
 kimpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samādhīpamukhā bhante’ ti ‘Te pana  
 Samiddhi kim-adhipateyyā<sup>10</sup>’ ti? ‘Satādhīpateyyā bhante’  
 ti ‘Te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā’ ti? ‘Paññuttarā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kimsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’  
 ti. ‘Te’<sup>11</sup> pana<sup>11</sup> Samiddhi kim-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā  
 bhante’ ti

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa sankappavitakkā  
 uppajjanti’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’  
 ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva<sup>12</sup> nānattam gacchanti’ ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khvāssa, S kho ’ssa; M. Ph kho yam

<sup>2</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by S <sup>3</sup> M. la.

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> abhisamayā <sup>5</sup> omitted by S

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. iti. <sup>7</sup> T. tena. <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kam

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhātu <sup>10</sup> T S ādhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> tena

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tvam, M<sub>6</sub> tam.

iti puttho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti iti puttho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosa-  
 1anā' ti iti puttho samāno 'vedanāsamosa-  
 1anā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā' ti iti puttho sa-  
 māno 'samādhīpamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-  
 adhīpateyyā' ti iti puttho samāno 'satādhīpateyyā  
 bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti iti  
 puttho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana  
 Samiddhi kimsāi' ti iti puttho samāno 'vimuttisāi bhante'  
 ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti iti puttho samāno  
 amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhū sādhū Samiddhi,  
 sādhū kho tvam Samiddhi pañham<sup>2</sup> puttho vissajjesi<sup>3</sup>, tena  
 ca<sup>4</sup> mā maññi<sup>5</sup> ti

## XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gando anekavassaganiko, tass'  
 assu<sup>6</sup> nava vanamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam  
 kiñci pagghareyya, asuci<sup>7</sup> yeva<sup>7</sup> pagghareyya, duggandham  
 yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyam<sup>8</sup> yeva pagghareyya, yam  
 kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva  
 pasaveyya, jegucchiyam yeva pasaveyya

2 Gando<sup>9</sup> ti kho bhikkhave imass' etam<sup>10</sup> cātummahā-  
 bhūtākassa<sup>11</sup> kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa<sup>12</sup>  
 odanakummāsupacayassa<sup>13</sup> aniccucchādanaparimaddana-  
 bhedanavidhamsanadhammassa<sup>14</sup>, tassa<sup>15</sup> nava vanamukhāni  
 nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yam kiñci paggharati, asuci  
 yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyam

<sup>1</sup> S ādhi°      <sup>2</sup> M Ph puttho      <sup>3</sup> M Ph vīsa°

<sup>4</sup> S vā      <sup>5</sup> M Ph maññasi

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tassa, M adds gandassa.

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> asuciñ ñeva always

<sup>8</sup> M Ph jegucchi throughout.      <sup>9</sup> Ph M<sub>7</sub> gandho

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> eva      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph cātummahā°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. mātāpitti°      <sup>13</sup> Ph °kumāsu°

<sup>14</sup> Ph. °maddabhedana°, T aniccucchādanaparimaddhana°

<sup>15</sup> M. tass' assu gandassa, omitted by Ph.

yeva paggharati, yam kiñci pasavati<sup>1</sup>, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyam yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmim kāye nibbindathā ti

## XVI

1 Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā Katamā nava<sup>2</sup>

2 Asubhasaññā, maṇasaññā, āhāre patikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhinatasaññā<sup>3</sup>, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, viññāsaññā

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti

## XVII.

1 Navahī bhikkhave angehī samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum Katamehī navahī<sup>2</sup>

2. Na manāpena paccutthenti, na manāpena abhivādentī, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam pi thokam denti, panītam pi lūkhā denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam, na<sup>4</sup> upanīsidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsītassa<sup>5</sup> na rasiyanti<sup>6</sup>

Imehī kho bhikkhave navahī<sup>7</sup> angehī samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum<sup>7</sup>

3. Navahī bhikkhave angehī samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisīditum. Katamehī navahī<sup>2</sup>

4 Manāpena paccutthenti, manāpena abhivādentī, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti<sup>3</sup>, bahukam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. passati. <sup>2</sup> M Ph anabhīrati°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pati° and pari°, S parigūhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> M Ph S bhāsītam assa

<sup>6</sup> S. ramissanti, M. Ph. sussusanti <sup>7</sup> T. °ditun ti

pi bahukam<sup>1</sup> denti, panītam pi panītam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam, upanīsidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsītassa<sup>2</sup> rasiyanti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' angehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nīsiditun ti

## XVIII

1. Navah'<sup>4</sup> angehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho<sup>5</sup> mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvīpphāro Katham upavuttho ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave navah' angehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānīsamso mahājutiko mahāvīpphāro?

2 Idha bhikkhave aṇiyasāvako iti patisañcīkhatti 'yāvajīvam arahanto pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirātā nīhitadandā nīhitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapānabhūta-hītanukampi' viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam pānātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nīhitadāṇo nīhitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapānabhūta-hītanukampi viharāmi, iminā p' angena<sup>8</sup> arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā pathamena angena<sup>9</sup> samannāgato hoti

3. .<sup>10</sup> 'yāvajīvam arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirātā dinnādāyī dinnapātikhankhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasam adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapātikhankhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā duttiyena angena samannāgato hoti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. bahum      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph S bhāsītam assa

<sup>3</sup> S ramissanti, M Ph. sussusanti

<sup>4</sup> M navahi bhikkhave angehi

<sup>5</sup> M 'vuttho throughout, Ph. twice.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pino

<sup>8</sup> T pi angena, M, pan' angena

<sup>9</sup> Ph. p'angena, S c'angena

<sup>10</sup> M la; Ph. pa, S. pe, M Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.

4. . 'yāvaṇṇam arahanto abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī ārācāviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmacārī ārācāvirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā tatīyena angena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvaṇṇam arahanto musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativiratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam musāvādam pahāya musāvādā pativirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā catutthena angena samannāgato hoti.

6 . 'yāvaṇṇam arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena angena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvaṇṇam arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā<sup>1</sup> vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam ekabhattiko rattūparato<sup>2</sup> vikālabhojano, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā chatthena angena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . 'yāvaṇṇam arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānā pativiratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāranamandanavibhūsanatthānā pativirato, iminā p' angena arahatam anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti Iminā sattamena angena samannāgato hoti

9. . . . 'yāvaṇṇam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativiratā nicaseyyam kap-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add viratā.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add virato.



pentī mañcake vā tinasanthāīake<sup>1</sup> vā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasam uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā pativirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tinasanthāīake vā, iminā p' angena arahatam anukāṃmi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā atthamena angena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato<sup>3</sup> hoti.

10 Idha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> ariyasāvako<sup>6</sup> mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . tathā tatiyam . . tathā catuttham<sup>7</sup> . . iti uddham adho tuiyam sabbadhi sabbatthatāya<sup>8</sup> sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena aveena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati, iminā<sup>9</sup> navamena angena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>7</sup>

Evaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> upavuttho kho bhikkhave navangasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti

## XIX

1. Imaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā<sup>9</sup> abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasankamimsu, upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthamsu Ekamantam thitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā<sup>10</sup> mam etad avocum 'upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>11</sup> mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha<sup>12</sup>, no ca kho abhivādimha, tā<sup>11</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo<sup>13</sup> hinam kāyam upapannā<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, S °santharake, M. Ph °santārake *throughout*

<sup>2</sup> Ph. p'angena, S. c'angena. <sup>3</sup> *only in Ph*

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °im. <sup>5</sup> M Ph M<sub>6</sub> S sabbattatāya.

<sup>6</sup> S iti iminā <sup>7</sup> T hoti ti.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>*

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *continue.* mam upasankamitvā etad avocum

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by S* <sup>11</sup> S. te.

<sup>12</sup> Ph T. M<sub>7</sub> °hā, and so often (also M<sub>6</sub>) at every similar verbal ending; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> paccupa° *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> M. paccā° *throughout*

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° *throughout*

2 Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasankamitvā etad avocum 'upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā<sup>1</sup> agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccutthimha<sup>2</sup> abhivādimha<sup>3</sup>, no ca kho<sup>3</sup> āsanam adamha<sup>4</sup>, tā<sup>5</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippatissāriṇiyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnam kāyam upapannā' ti.

3 Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasankamitvā etad avocum 'upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccutthimha ca abhivādimha<sup>7</sup> ca āsanāni ca<sup>8</sup> adamha<sup>9</sup>, no ca kho yathāsattim<sup>10</sup> yathābalam<sup>11</sup> samvibhajimha pe<sup>12</sup> . yathāsattim<sup>8</sup> yathābalam<sup>8</sup> samvibhajimha<sup>8</sup>, no ca kho upanissidimha dhammasavanāya<sup>13</sup> upanissidimha<sup>14</sup> dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammam sunimha<sup>15</sup>

.<sup>13</sup> ohitasotā dhammam sunimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammam dārayimha . . <sup>13</sup> sutvā<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammam<sup>16</sup> dhārayimha<sup>16</sup>, no ca kho dhatānam dhammānam attham upapāikkhimha<sup>13</sup> dhatānāni<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>17</sup> dhammānam<sup>17</sup> attham<sup>17</sup> upapāikkhimha<sup>17</sup>, no ca kho attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipajimha, tā<sup>18</sup> mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippatissāriṇiyo pacchānutāpiniyo<sup>19</sup> hīnam kāyam upapannā' ti

4 Aparā pi mam bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasankamitvā etad avocum 'upasankamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā<sup>20</sup> agārāni, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paccutthimha<sup>21</sup> abhivādimha<sup>22</sup> āsanam<sup>22</sup> adamha<sup>23</sup>, yathā-

<sup>1</sup> T. 'tānam    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph S add ca    <sup>3</sup> M tesam

<sup>4</sup> S adimha

<sup>5</sup> Ph. S te, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pe || āsanam adamhā of § 3.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph S te    <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>,    <sup>9</sup> Ph adimhā, S adimha

<sup>10</sup> M Ph S 'satti    <sup>11</sup> Ph yathā ca balam.

<sup>12</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>13</sup> M la

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. add ca.    <sup>15</sup> T. sunamhā

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T    <sup>17</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>    <sup>18</sup> S. te

<sup>19</sup> Ph. paccā°    <sup>20</sup> Ph 'tānam

<sup>21</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> here paccutth° and S paccupa°, S adds ca.

<sup>22</sup> S adds ca.    <sup>23</sup> M. S. adimha.

sattim<sup>1</sup> yathābalam samvibhajimha upanīsidimha<sup>2</sup> dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammam sunimha, sutvā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhammam dhārayimha, dhatānañ<sup>5</sup> ca dhammānam attham upaparikkhimha, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipajjimha, tā<sup>6</sup> mayam bhante paṭipunnakammantā avippatisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo panītam kāyam upapannā<sup>7</sup> ti

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādata<sup>8</sup>, mā pacchā vippatīsārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti

## XX.

1 Ekam<sup>8</sup> samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam vharatī Jeta-vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapindikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca api nu te gahapati kule dānam diyyatī ti<sup>9</sup> Diyyatī me bhante kule<sup>9</sup> dānam<sup>9</sup>, tañ ca kho<sup>9</sup> lūkam kanājakam<sup>10</sup> bilangadutṭhiya ti.

2 Lūkhañ ce<sup>11</sup> pi gahapati dānam deti panītam vā, tañ ca asakkaccam deti, acittikatvā<sup>12</sup> deti, asahattṭhā deti, apaviddham<sup>13</sup> deti, anāgamanaditṭhiko deti, yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>14</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulāiāya bhattachogāya cittam namatī, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namatī, na ulāiāya yānabhogāya cittam namatī, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgunesu bhogāya cittam namatī, ye pi'ssa te

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °satti      <sup>2</sup> S adds ca      <sup>3</sup> Ph. sutvāna

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> S. te      <sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, °dattha.

<sup>8</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, the first phrase is wanting

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>10</sup> S kā°, T kānañjakam, M, khañjakam

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph ca, S vā

<sup>12</sup> M Ph acittim k°, S. apacittim k°

<sup>13</sup> S. apaviddham.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā<sup>1</sup> ti vā kammakaiā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upatthapenti<sup>2</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>3</sup> Evam h'etam<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam<sup>4</sup> kammānam vipāko

3 Lūkhañ ce<sup>5</sup> pi gahapati dānam deti panītam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cīttikatvā<sup>6</sup> deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham<sup>7</sup> deti, āgamanaditthiko deti, yattha yattha tassa tassa<sup>8</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattabhogāya cīttam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cīttam namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cīttam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgunesu bhogāya cīttam namati, ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakaiā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upatthapenti<sup>9</sup>. Tam kissa hetu<sup>9</sup> Evam h'etam<sup>3</sup> gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānam<sup>10</sup> kammānam vipāko

4 Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmano ahosi So evaūpam dānam adāsi mahādānam caturāsīti suvannapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, catuāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvannapūrāni, catuāsīti kamsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi soṇṇālamkāraṇi sovannadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni<sup>11</sup>, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sīhacammāparivārāni vyaggacammāparivārāni dīpicammāparivārāni pandukambalaparivārāni<sup>12</sup> sovannālamkāraṇi sovannadhajāni hemajālasañchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasanthanāni<sup>13</sup> kamsūpadhāranāni<sup>14</sup>, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmuttamanikundalāyo<sup>15</sup>, caturāsīti pallankasahassāni adāsi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *pesā throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. *upadahanti*

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *Š. evañ c'etam*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*

<sup>5</sup> S. *vā* <sup>6</sup> M. *cīttim k°*, S. *pacīttim k°*

<sup>7</sup> Ph. S. *°vīṭṭham*. <sup>8</sup> *omitted by Ph T. M. M.*

<sup>9</sup> S. *°hanti*, M. *upadahanti* <sup>10</sup> M. *sakkaccam k°*

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. *Š. °paṭicchannāni always*, Ph. *adds catur° assa° adāsi sovannālamkāraṇi sovanna° hema°*

<sup>12</sup> T. *adds sovannāparivārāni*

<sup>13</sup> Ph. *°santhānāni*; S. *°santhanāni*, M. *°sandhanāni*, T. *°sandassani (sic)*, M. *°samda (sic)*, M. *is spoiled*

<sup>14</sup> T. *kāsū°*, Ph. *adds catur° usabha° adāsi sovannālamkāraṇi sovanna° hema°* <sup>15</sup> Ph. *°līyo*.

gonakatthatāni patīkatthatāni<sup>2</sup> patalīkatthatāni kadalimi-  
gapavarapaccatthānāni<sup>3</sup> sa-uttaracchadāni<sup>4</sup> ubhato lohi-  
takūpadhānāni, catuśāsīti vatthakoṭṭisahasāni adāsi khoma-  
sukhumānam koseyyasukhumānam<sup>5</sup> kambalasukhumānam<sup>6</sup>  
kappāsikasukhumānam, ko pana vādo annassa pānassa  
khajjassa<sup>7</sup> bhojjassa<sup>8</sup> leyyassa<sup>9</sup> peyyassa<sup>10</sup> najjo maññe  
vissandati<sup>11</sup>

5 Sīyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'añño nūna'  
tena samayena Velāmo brāhmano ahoṣi, so tam dānam  
adāsi mahādānan' ti Na kho pan' etam<sup>12</sup> gahapati evam  
datthabham. Aham tena samayena Velāmo brāhmano  
ahosi<sup>13</sup> aham tam dānam adāsim<sup>14</sup> mahādānam. Ta-  
smim kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhineyyo ahoṣi,  
na tam koci dakkhinam visodheti. Yam gahapati Velāmo  
brāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo c' ekam<sup>15</sup> ditthisam-  
pannam bhojeyya, idam tato mahapphalataram Yañ<sup>16</sup> ca  
gahapati Velāmo brāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam, yo  
ca satam ditthisampannānam bhojeyya yo c'<sup>17</sup> ekam sakad-  
āgāmim bhojeyya, idam<sup>18</sup> tato mahapphalataram. Yañ<sup>19</sup> ca  
gahapati Velāmo brāhmano dānam adāsi mahādānam,  
yo ca satam sakadāgāmīnam bhojeyya yo c'<sup>20</sup> ekam anā-  
gāmim bhojeyya . yo ca satam anāgāmīnam bhojeyya  
yo c'<sup>21</sup> ekam arahantam bhojeyya . . yo<sup>22</sup> ca satam ara-  
hantānam bhojeyya yo c'<sup>23</sup> ekam paccekabuddham bho-

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>2</sup> T. °mīgapacca°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °danāni

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. omit kambala°, T. omits koseyya°

<sup>5</sup> M. bhojjassa, Ph. S. bhojanassa.      <sup>6</sup> S. lepanassa

<sup>7</sup> S. seyyassa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. viśa°, Ph. °dati ti, M<sub>6</sub>. S. °danti; T. M<sub>7</sub>  
vissananti      <sup>9</sup> S. na      <sup>10</sup> T. repeats na kho pan' etam.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °si.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> °si

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ca ekam, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ekam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. omit yañ ca . . . °dānam, mere 'repetitions,  
which are only to be found in M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, will not be mentioned  
expressly in the Notes to this Sutta

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. T. ca, omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>16</sup> S. has pe instead of idam tato mahapph°

<sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit yo      bhojeyya

jeyya . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo  
 ca<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bhojeyya  
 yo ca<sup>2</sup> buddhapamukham bhikkhusangham<sup>3</sup> bhojeyya  
 yo ca<sup>4</sup> cātuddisam<sup>4</sup> sangham uddissa vihāram kāraṇe<sup>5</sup>  
 . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca sanghañ  
 ca saranam gaccheyya yo ca<sup>5</sup> pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni  
 samādiyeyya<sup>6</sup> pānātipātā veramanim<sup>7</sup> adinnādānā vea-  
 manim kāmesu micchācāri<sup>8</sup> veramanim musāvādā vea-  
 manim surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramanim . . yo<sup>8</sup>  
 ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya pānātipātā  
 veramanim . pe<sup>9</sup> . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā  
 veramanim yo ca<sup>5</sup> antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi metta-  
 cittam bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram<sup>11</sup> Yañ ca  
 gahapati Velāmo brāhmano dānam adāsī mahādānam, yo  
 c' ekam ditthisampannam bhojeyya yo ca satam ditthi-  
 sampannānam bhojeyya yo c' ekam sakadāgāmim bhojey-  
 ya . yo ca satam sakadāgāmīnam bhojeyya yo c' ekam  
 anāgāmim bhojeyya . . yo ca satam anāgāmīnam bho-  
 jeyya yo c'<sup>12</sup> ekam arahantam bhojeyya . yo ca satam  
 arahantānam bhojeyya yo c' ekam paccekabuddham bho-  
 jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya  
 yo ca Tathāgatam arahantam sammāsambuddham bho-  
 jeyya . . yo ca buddhapamukham bhikkhusangham<sup>3</sup>  
 bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisam<sup>13</sup> sangham uddissa vihāram  
 kāraṇe<sup>5</sup> . yo ca<sup>14</sup> pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ  
 ca sanghañ ca saranam gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto  
 sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya pānātipātā veramanim . .  
 pe<sup>15</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramanim .  
 yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam<sup>10</sup> pi mettacittam bhā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sangham      <sup>4</sup> T catu°      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> Ph samādaṇe<sup>5</sup> .      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °pi, S °ni throughout

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph do not repeat this sentence

<sup>9</sup> T. gives it in full      <sup>10</sup> M Ph gandho°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. adds yo ca antarāsaṅghātamattam (sic) pi anicca-  
 saññam bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataram.

<sup>12</sup> T ca.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> catu°      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>15</sup> M. la, Ph pa.

veyya yo ca <sup>1</sup> accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasaññam  
bhāveyya, idam tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sihanādavaggo <sup>2</sup> dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānam <sup>3</sup>.

Vuttho<sup>4</sup> sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhūtena<sup>5</sup> Samiddhinā  
Gandasāññā kule mettā<sup>6</sup> devatā Velāmena cā ti.

## XXI 7.

1 Tihi bhikkhave thānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve  
ca Tāvātimsa adhigānanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tihi?

2. Amamā<sup>8</sup> apariggahā nyatāyukā<sup>9</sup> visesabhuno<sup>10</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi thānehi Uttarakurukā manussā  
deve ca<sup>11</sup> Tāvātimsa adhigānanti Jambudīpake ca<sup>12</sup> ma-  
nusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave thānehi devā Tāvātimsā Uttarakuruke  
ca<sup>13</sup> manusse adhigānanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.  
Katamehi tihi?

4. Dibbena āyūnā dibbena vannena dibbena sukhena.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi thānehi devā Tāvātimsā Uttara-  
kuruke ca manusse adhigānanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5 Tihi bhikkhave thānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttara-  
kuruke ca<sup>14</sup> manusse adhigānanti deve ca Tāvātimsa.  
Katamehi tihi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tihi thānehi Jambudīpakā manussā  
Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigānanti deve ca Tāvātimsa-  
se ti<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vuttho, M. vutto.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'kena.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. mettā; S. sattā.

<sup>7</sup> S has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakassa tatīyavaggo.

<sup>8</sup> T āmamā, M<sub>6</sub> amamahā      <sup>9</sup> T. nyathā

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'bhūno, T. 'bhūto, M. Ph. 'gunā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

## XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhalunke<sup>1</sup> desessāmi tayo ca purisakhalunke<sup>1</sup> tayo ca assasadasse<sup>2</sup> tayo ca purisadasasse<sup>2</sup> tayo ca bhadde<sup>3</sup> assājāniye tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Tam sunātha sādhuṅkaṃ<sup>4</sup> manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi tī Evam bhante tī kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo<sup>5</sup> assakhalunkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko javasampanno<sup>5</sup> hoti na vannasampanno<sup>6</sup> na ārohaparināhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti vannasampanno<sup>9</sup> na ārohaparināhasampanno. Idha pana<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ekacco assakhalunko<sup>10</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca<sup>11</sup> ārohaparināhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo<sup>12</sup> assakhalunkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhalunkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhalunko javasampanno<sup>8</sup> hoti na vannasampanno na ārohaparināhasampanno Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhalunko javasampanno<sup>13</sup> hoti vannasampanno<sup>14</sup> na ārohaparināhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhalunko javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparināhasampanno ca

4 Kathaṇi ca bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno<sup>15</sup> hoti na vannasampanno na ārohaparināhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' tī yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhasamudayo' tī yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodho' tī yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' tī yathābhūtam pajānāti

<sup>1</sup> always written with <sup>ng</sup> in M. Ph. S., in T. M., sometimes with <sup>nk</sup> <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. <sup>o</sup>parasse

<sup>3</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub> M.<sub>7</sub> bhadre. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. continue Katame

<sup>5</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub> M.<sub>7</sub> insert ca <sup>6</sup> M.<sub>6</sub> adds hoti

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>8</sup> T. adds ca <sup>9</sup> M. inserts ca

<sup>10</sup> M.<sub>6</sub> purisa<sup>o</sup>, as below, omitting all the rest

<sup>11</sup> T. M.<sub>7</sub> add hoti <sup>12</sup> M.<sub>7</sub> adds ca

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M.<sub>6</sub> M.<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. add ca

<sup>15</sup> T. M.<sub>6</sub> add ca



Idam assa javasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivīnaye pañham puttḥo samsādeti<sup>1</sup>, no vissajjeti<sup>2</sup> Idam assa na vannasmim vadāmi. Na<sup>3</sup> kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohaparināhasmim vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno hoti na vanna-sampanno na ārohaparināhasampanno

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vannasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohaparināhasampanno<sup>6</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . pe<sup>6</sup> . 'ayam dukkhanīrodhagāminī patipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivīnaye pañham puttḥo vissajjeti<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup> Idam assa vannasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa na ārohaparināhasmim vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno<sup>4</sup> hoti vannasampanno<sup>5</sup> na ārohaparināhasampanno.

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno ca<sup>9</sup> hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparināhasampanno ca<sup>9</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . pe<sup>10</sup> 'ayam dukkhanīrodhagāminī patipadā' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Idam assa javasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivīnaye pañham puttḥo vissajjeti<sup>11</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>12</sup>. Idam assa vannasmim vadāmi

<sup>1</sup> M. samsāreti.

<sup>2</sup> T °sī, M. Ph. visa°, Ph S *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

<sup>3</sup> T M, lābhī kho pana hoti; M<sub>6</sub> na lābhī kho p° h°

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. *add* ca. <sup>5</sup> M Ph S *add* ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph la; T M<sub>6</sub> *in full*, M, *adds only* 'ayam dukkhanīrodho' ti yathā° pā°

<sup>7</sup> T °sī, M visa°, Ph. na visa°

<sup>8</sup> M samsāreti, S. sampādeti, Ph. *omits* no sams°

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph pa, T. *in full*.

<sup>11</sup> T. °sī, M. Ph. visa°

<sup>12</sup> M. °sāreti; Ph. S sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvaīapīndapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāṇānam Idam assa ārohapaināhasmim vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave purisakhalunko javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohapaināhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhalunkā

7 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā<sup>1</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . pe<sup>2</sup> . . javasampanno ca<sup>3</sup> hoti vannasampanno ca ārohapaināhasampanno ca<sup>4</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā<sup>5</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohapaināhasampanno ca

9 Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso<sup>6</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohapaināhasampanno ca<sup>7</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam oīambhāgyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha paṇibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Idam assa javasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivīnaye pañham puttho viśajjati<sup>7</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>8</sup>. Idam assa vannasmim vadāmi Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvaīapīndapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa ārohapaināhasmim vadāmi. Evam kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohapaināhasampanno ca

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā

10 Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā<sup>9</sup> assājāniyā<sup>9</sup>?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo . . pe<sup>10</sup>. javasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohapaināhasampanno ca

<sup>1</sup> M Ph °parassā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph <sup>4</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M inserts la <sup>7</sup> T °si, M Ph. viśa°

<sup>8</sup> M. °sāreti, Ph S. sampādeti.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhadra and bhaddo throughout

<sup>10</sup> M Ph. la, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇīyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇīyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāṇīyo . . pe<sup>1</sup>  
 . . jvasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparī-  
 nāhasampanno ca.

12 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇīyo . pe<sup>1</sup>  
 . . jvasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca ārohaparī-  
 nāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> āsavānam khayā anāsavam  
 cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam  
 abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī. Idam assa  
 jvasmim vadāmi Abhidhamme kho pana abhivīnaye  
 pañham putttho vissajjēti<sup>3</sup>, no samsādeti<sup>4</sup> Idam assa  
 vannasmim vadāmi Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapīṇḍapāta-  
 senāsanagīlānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Idam assa  
 ārohaparīnāhasmim vadāmi Evam kho bhikkhave bhaddo  
 purisājāṇīyo jvasampanno ca hoti vannasampanno ca  
 ārohaparīnāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇīyā ti.

### XXIII.

1 Nava bhikkhave tanhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi<sup>5</sup>  
 Tam sunātha . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . Katame ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave nava  
 tanhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Tanham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca  
 lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paṭicca  
 chandarāgo, chandarāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam<sup>8</sup>, ajjhosānam  
 paṭicca pariggaho, pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam<sup>9</sup>,  
 macchariyam paṭicca<sup>10</sup> ārakkhādīkaranam<sup>11</sup>, dāṇḍādāna-

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>2</sup> S bhaddo purisā<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. visa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. 'sāretī; Ph. S. sampādetī <sup>5</sup> T. desi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>1</sub>, T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, give it in full

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'no, T. ajjho.

<sup>9</sup> T. 'yo <sup>10</sup> M. adds ārakkho, M<sub>6</sub> ārakkhā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> insert kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā<sup>1</sup> tuvantuvampesuññamusā-  
vādā<sup>2</sup> aneke pāpakā akusala dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava tanhāmūlakā dhammā ti

## XXIV.

1 Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2 Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā<sup>3</sup> ekacce<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> vim-  
pātikā ayam pathamo sattāvāso

3 Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā pathamābhinnibhattā ayam  
dutiyo sattāvāso

4 Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā<sup>4</sup> Ābhassaiā ayam tatiyo sattāvāso

5 Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino,  
seyyathā pi devā Subhakinhā<sup>5</sup> ayam catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appatisamvedino,  
seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā<sup>6</sup> ayam pañcamao sattāvāso

7 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānam sama-  
tikkamā patighasaññānam<sup>7</sup> atthangamā nānattasaññānam  
amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā ayam  
chattho sattāvāso.

8 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam  
samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanū-  
pagā ayam sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam  
samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā ayam  
atthamo sattāvāso.

10 Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam  
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā ayam nava-  
mo sattāvāso

Ime khā bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti

<sup>1</sup> M °dānam satthādānam ka°    <sup>2</sup> T tuvantuvape°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T °kinnakā, M<sub>6</sub> °kinnā, M<sub>7</sub> °kinhakā.

<sup>6</sup> S asaññi°    <sup>7</sup> T. paṭisaññānam.

## XXV

1 Yato<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kārāṇīyaṃ, nāpāraṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti?

2 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'asarāgaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'asadosaḍḍhammaṃ' me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'asamohaḍḍhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, tass' etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīnā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ kārāṇīyaṃ, nāpāraṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi'<sup>4</sup> ti

## XXVI.

1 Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> me<sup>5</sup> sutam<sup>5</sup> Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>6</sup> Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato'<sup>7</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasaṃ cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> supariṇītaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākā-

<sup>1</sup> T *corr. to yatho*

<sup>2</sup> S. 'ti ti, M. 'ti, Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

<sup>3</sup> T *omits this phrase* <sup>4</sup> Ph. S. 'ti ti

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by M. Ph. S.*

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting.* <sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *insert ca.*

<sup>8</sup> M. *only cittaṃ, and so repeatedly*

ianāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaianiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

2. Evam<sup>2</sup> vutte<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Candikāputtam etad avoca na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam supariṇītam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaianiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti, evañ ca<sup>4</sup> kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam supariṇītam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti.

3 Dutiyam pi kho pe<sup>5</sup> . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam supariṇītam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaianiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Candikāputtam etad avoca na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam evam dhammam deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam supariṇītam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam kaianiyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti, evañ<sup>6</sup> ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnam dhammam deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam supariṇītam hoti, tass' etam bhikkhuno kallam veyyākaranāya khīnā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, katam karaniyam, nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> ti

4. Kathañ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittam supariṇītam hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S *oti throughout*

<sup>2</sup> T *M<sub>7</sub>, atha kho, omitted by M<sub>6</sub>*

<sup>3</sup> T *inserts ca* <sup>4</sup> *omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.*

<sup>5</sup> M *Ph. S in full*

<sup>6</sup> T *M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, omit all from evañ ca to pajānāmi ti*

‘Vitarāgam me cittan’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti,  
 ‘vitadosam me cittan’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti,  
 ‘vitamoham me cittan’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti,  
 ‘asaṅgādhāmmam me cittan’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ  
 hoti, ‘asadosadhāmmam’ me cittan’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supari-  
 ṇītaṃ hoti, ‘asamohadhāmmam me cittan’ tī cetasā cittaṃ  
 supariṇītaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhāmmam me cittaṃ kāmabha-  
 vāyā’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti, ‘anāvattidhāmmam  
 me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ tī cetasā cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti,  
 ‘anāvattidhāmmam me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ tī cetasā  
 cittaṃ supariṇītaṃ hoti

5 Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso bhikkhuno  
 bhusā<sup>4</sup> ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham<sup>5</sup>  
 āgacchanti<sup>6</sup>, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṇṭi<sup>7</sup>, amissikataṃ  
 ev’ assa cittaṃ hoti thitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>8</sup>, vāyam c’ assā-  
 nupassati, bhusā<sup>9</sup> ce pi sotavīññeyyā saddā<sup>10</sup> ghāna-  
 vīññeyyā gandhā jivhāvīññeyyā rasā . kāyavīññeyyā  
 phoṭṭhabbā . manovīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham  
 āgacchanti, nev’ assa cittaṃ pariyādiyaṇṭi, amissikataṃ ev’  
 assa cittaṃ hoti thitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>11</sup>, vāyam c’ assānu-  
 passati Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo solasakukkuko<sup>12</sup>, tassa  
 assu<sup>13</sup> attha kukkū<sup>14</sup> hetthā nemassa<sup>15</sup> attha kukkū<sup>16</sup> upari  
 nemassa, attha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya  
 bhusā<sup>17</sup> vātavutthi, neva nam<sup>18</sup> kampeyya<sup>19</sup> na samkam-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> write asandosa°    <sup>2</sup> T S °vimutti°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T    <sup>4</sup> Ph bhūsā always

<sup>5</sup> T apātam

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> gacch°, M<sub>6</sub> so throughout

<sup>7</sup> T na p°    <sup>8</sup> M Ph S āneñja°

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> bhūsā.    <sup>10</sup> M la; Ph. pa, S. pe

<sup>11</sup> Ph ānañca°, M. S āneñja°

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °kakkhuko, Ph S °kukku

<sup>13</sup> T assa, M<sub>7</sub> tassū, omitted by M S

<sup>14</sup> M Ph kukku always, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu.

<sup>15</sup> M nemangamā, S nemangamā; Ph nepankamā

<sup>16</sup> T kakkhuko; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kakkhu

<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>8</sub> omit all from bhusā to attha paccho°

<sup>18</sup> omitted by S

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. sakankapeyya, S. samkampeyya.

peyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya<sup>2</sup> atha  
uttarāya<sup>3</sup> atha dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya  
bhusā<sup>4</sup> vātavuṭṭhi, neva nam<sup>5</sup> kampeyya<sup>6</sup> na samkam-  
peyya<sup>1</sup> na sampavedheyya Tam kissa hetu<sup>7</sup> Gambhinattā  
āvuso nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa Evam eva<sup>7</sup> kho<sup>7</sup>  
āvuso<sup>7</sup> evam sammāvimuttacittassa<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno bhusā<sup>9</sup> ce  
pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti,  
nev' assa cittam pariyaḍiyanā, amissikatam ev' assa cittam  
hoti tītam ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayam c' assānupassati, bhusā<sup>11</sup>  
ce pi sotavīññeyyā saddā<sup>12</sup> ghānavīññeyyā gandhā  
jvāhāvīññeyyā rasā kāyavīññeyyā photthabbā mano-  
vīññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>13</sup>, nev' assa  
cittam pariyaḍiyanā, amissikatam ev' assa cittam hoti tītam  
ānejjappattam<sup>10</sup>, vayam c' assānupassati ti

## XXVII

1 Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī yena Bhagavā ten'  
upāsankamī, upāsankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekamantam nīsīdi Ekamantam nisinnaṃ kho Anātha-  
pīṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca —

2 Yato kho gahapatī ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni  
verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca<sup>14</sup> sotāpattiyangehi  
samannāgato hoti, so ākankhamāno attanā 'va attānam  
vyākareyya khīnannayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayo<sup>15</sup> khīna-  
pittivīsayo<sup>16</sup> khīnāpāyaduggatavinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham  
asmi avinipātadhammo nyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S sampakamp°, M Ph omī na sam°

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disāya āgaccheyya

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ce pi disāya <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhūsā

<sup>5</sup> omitted by S

<sup>6</sup> M. samkappeyya, Ph sank°, S samkampeyya

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M Ph <sup>8</sup> S °vimutti°

<sup>9</sup> M. bhūsā <sup>10</sup> Ph. ānañca°; M S āneñja°

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> bhūsā <sup>12</sup> S pe <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T, M<sub>7</sub> vatthu

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds 'mhi, M<sub>7</sub> S °yomīyo <sup>16</sup> M. °petti°

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph add ti



3 Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yam gahapati pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā ditthadhammīkam pi bhayam veram pasavati, samparāyīkam pi bhayam veram pasavati, cetasīkam pi dukkham domanassam patīsamvedeti, pānātipātā pativirato neva ditthadhammīkam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayam veram pasavati, na<sup>2</sup> samparāyīkam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayam veram pasavati, na cetasīkam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkham domanassam patīsamvedeti. Pānātipātā pativiratassa evam tam bhayam veram vūpasantam hoti.

Yam gahapati adinnādāyī pe<sup>3</sup> . kāmesu micchācārī . musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatthānapaccayā ditthadhammīkam pi bhayam veram pasavati, samparāyīkam pi<sup>4</sup> bhayam veram pasavati, cetasīkam pi dukkham domanassam patīsamvedeti<sup>5</sup>, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativirato neva ditthadhammīkam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayam veram pasavati, na samparāyīkam pi<sup>1</sup> bhayam veram pasavati, na cetasīkam pi<sup>1</sup> dukkham domanassam patīsamvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratassa evam tam bhayam veram vūpasantam hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha<sup>6</sup> gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'ti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāraṭṭhi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandittiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>8</sup> paccattam vedītabbo viññūhi' ti, sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, ujupatīpanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato<sup>9</sup> sāvakasangho<sup>9</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS exc S, but in the next Sutta M Ph do not omit pi <sup>2</sup> T omits this passage.

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>4</sup> T continues dukkham dom<sup>o</sup> pati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratassa <sup>6</sup> T adds pana

<sup>7</sup> M Ph. svākhyaṭo <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °neyyiko

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasangho, yaḍ idam cattāri puṇṇasayugāni attha puṇṇapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasangho āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhuneyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassā' tī, ariyakanteḥi sileḥi samannāgato hoti<sup>3</sup> akhandeḥi acchiddeḥi asabaleḥi akammāseḥi bhujiseḥi viññuppasattheḥi aparāmattheḥi samādhisamvattanikeḥi

Imeḥi catūhi sotāpattiyangeḥi samannāgato hoti

5 Yato<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imeḥi ca<sup>4</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyangeḥi samannāgato hoti, so ākankhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya khīnaniṇayo 'mhi khīnatī acchānayo<sup>5</sup> khīnapittavisayo<sup>6</sup> khīnāpāyaduggatavinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tī.

## XXVIII

1 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca<sup>4</sup> sotāpattiyangeḥi samannāgato hoti, so ākankhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya khīnaniṇayo 'mhi khīnatī acchānayo<sup>5</sup> khīnapittavisayo<sup>6</sup> khīnāpāyaduggatavinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2 Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? pe<sup>8</sup>. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3 Katameḥi catūhi sotāpattiyangeḥi samannāgato hoti?

. . 9 Imeḥi catūhi sotāpattiyangeḥi samannāgato hoti

<sup>1</sup> M Ph āhun° pāhun° <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> Ph adds ca <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S 'yonīyo <sup>6</sup> M 'pettī°

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> S 'yonīyo

<sup>8</sup> M Ph S repeat the sentences as we read them in No XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after pānātipātā pativāto, where immediately follows evam tam bhayam and so on

<sup>9</sup> also here M Ph S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni veṇāni<sup>1</sup> vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca<sup>2</sup> catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākankhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya khīnanirayo 'mhi khīnatiracchānayoni<sup>3</sup> khīnapittivisaṃyo<sup>4</sup> khīnāpāyaduggatavinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo nuyato sambodhiparāyano ti

## XXIX

1 Nava yimāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āghātavattūni Katamāni nava?

2. 'Anattham me acaṃ' ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me caratī' ti āghātam bandhati, 'anattham me carissatī' ti āghātam bandhati<sup>5</sup>, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acaṃ'<sup>6</sup> 7 anattham caratī<sup>8</sup> 7 anattham carissatī' ti āghātam bandhati<sup>5</sup>, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acaṃ'<sup>6</sup> 9 attham caratī<sup>8</sup> 9 attham carissatī' ti āghātam bandhati Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavattūni ti

## XXX.

1 Nava yime<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave āghātapaṭivinayā Katame nava?

2 'Anattham me acaṃ'<sup>11</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me caratī'<sup>12</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'anattham me carissatī'<sup>13</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acaṃ'<sup>14</sup> . 7 anattham caratī<sup>15</sup> . 7

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> S 'yoniyō

<sup>3</sup> M 'petti<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T. imā      <sup>5</sup> T. 'ti ti

<sup>6</sup> S 'rī ti āgh<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S inserts here piyassa me manāpassa

<sup>8</sup> S. 'ti ti āgh<sup>o</sup> b<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S inserts appiyassa me amanāpassa.      <sup>10</sup> T. yimā.

<sup>11</sup> S. 'rī ti      <sup>12</sup> S 'ti ti.

<sup>13</sup> T. S. 'ti ti, T. omits tam.

<sup>14</sup> S. 'rī ti tam kut' ettha l<sup>o</sup> ti āgh<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> S. 'ti ti tam k<sup>o</sup> l<sup>o</sup> ti āgh<sup>o</sup> paṭi<sup>o</sup>

anattam caissati<sup>1</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam pativineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari<sup>2</sup> 3 attham carati<sup>4</sup> . . .<sup>3</sup> attham caissati<sup>5</sup>, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam pativineti

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapativinayā ti.

### XXXI

1 Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbannodhā Katame nava<sup>2</sup>

2 Pathamam<sup>6</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> samāpannassa kāmasaññā<sup>7</sup> nuuddhā hoti<sup>8</sup>, dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakka-vicāri<sup>8</sup> nuuddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti nuuddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assūsa-passāsā niruddhā honti, ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasāññā nuuddhā hoti<sup>10</sup>, viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nuuddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññā nuuddhā hoti<sup>11</sup>, nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti<sup>9</sup>, saññāvedayitannodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca nuuddhā honti<sup>12</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbannirodhā ti

Sattāvāsavaggo<sup>13</sup> tatiyo

Tati' uddānam<sup>14</sup>

Thānakhalunko<sup>15</sup> tanhā ca<sup>16</sup> satta<sup>17</sup>-saññā<sup>18</sup> silāyūpo  
Dve veīā dve āghātāni anupubbannirodhena cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. S °ti ti      <sup>2</sup> S °i ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° pati°

<sup>3</sup> S *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa

<sup>4</sup> S. °ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh° pati°      <sup>5</sup> S °ti ti

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °jjh°, and so in every similar case, M.  
*sometimes also as it is given in the text*

<sup>7</sup> S āmīsa°      <sup>8</sup> Ph M<sub>6</sub> honti, omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T honti.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> honti.      <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> honti

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> honti.      <sup>13</sup> Ph Vaggo; T Sattamo vaggo.

<sup>14</sup> Ph S *add* bhavati, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit the uddāna

<sup>15</sup> M °go, Ph °ga.      <sup>16</sup> omitted by M S

<sup>17</sup> S. vavattha.      <sup>18</sup> M. paññā

## XXXII.1

1 Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavīhārā. Katame nava?<sup>2</sup>

2 Idha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhātam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhiyam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā<sup>3</sup> ca virāgā . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsātipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . pe . . sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthangamā nānattasaññānam amanasikāiā 'ananto<sup>4</sup> ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānañ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārā ti

## XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo desessāmi<sup>5</sup>, tam sunātha . . pe<sup>6</sup> . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo?

2 Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

<sup>1</sup> S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa catutthavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S have only pathamam jh' du' jh' ta' jh' ca' jh' ākāśānañcā' viññānañcā' ākiñc' neva' saññāvedayitanirodho

<sup>3</sup> T omits this phrase

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti

<sup>5</sup> T desi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa; omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

tinnā pāragatā<sup>1</sup> tadangenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi Kattha kāmā nrujjhanti, ke<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> kāme nuodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti<sup>4</sup> Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe<sup>4</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha kāmā nrujjhanti, te ca kāme nuodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti<sup>5</sup> ti Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho<sup>5</sup> amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payrupāseyya

3 Yattha vitakkavicāṇā nrujjhanti, ye ca<sup>6</sup> vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nuodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi Kattha<sup>7</sup> vitakkavicāṇā nrujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nuodhetvā nuodhetvā viharanti<sup>8</sup> Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha vitakkavicāṇā nrujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nuodhetvā nuodhetvā viharanti<sup>9</sup> ti Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho<sup>7</sup> amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payrupāseyya

4 Yattha<sup>7</sup> pīti nrujjhati<sup>9</sup>, ye ca pītim nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā<sup>2</sup> ti vadāmi Kattha pīti nrujjhati<sup>10</sup>, ke ca pītim nuodhetvā nuodhetvā viharanti<sup>11</sup> Aham etam na jānāmi, aham<sup>7</sup> etam<sup>7</sup> na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā pe<sup>8</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha pīti nrujjhati, te ca pītim nuodhetvā niro-

<sup>1</sup> M Ph pārang° *always*      <sup>2</sup> T tangena

<sup>3</sup> T te<sup>2</sup>va, M<sub>7</sub> te ca, M<sub>6</sub> *only* te

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, M Ph S *in full*

<sup>5</sup> M Ph. asaṭho, T M<sub>7</sub> asattho *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T 'va, M<sub>6</sub> *omits* ye ca.      <sup>7</sup> *omitted by* T

<sup>8</sup> M la; Ph pa, *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °jjhanti      <sup>10</sup> T °jjhanti

dhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5 Yattha upekhāsukham<sup>1</sup> nirujjhati, ye ca upekhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekhāsukham nirujjhati<sup>2</sup>, ke ca<sup>3</sup> upekhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti<sup>4</sup>? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>7</sup> . pe<sup>8</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, ettha upekhāsukham nirujjhati, te ca upekhāsukham nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6 Yattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti<sup>9</sup>, ye ca rūpasaññā<sup>7</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti<sup>8</sup>, ke ca rūpasaññā<sup>7</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti<sup>9</sup>? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikāra 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ettha rūpasaññā nirujjhanti<sup>8</sup>, te ca rūpasaññā<sup>10</sup> nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S upekkha° throughout      <sup>2</sup> T 'ujjhanti

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add dukkhassa ca pahānā

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'ujhati      <sup>7</sup> Ph 'saññam

<sup>8</sup> M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'ujhati.      <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'saññam

7 Yattha ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «anantam viññānaṃ» ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettha ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāśānañcāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8 Yattha viññānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññānañcāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi. Kattha<sup>3</sup> viññānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññānañcāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ<sup>4</sup> samatikkamma «atthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettha viññānañcāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, te ca viññānañcāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi. pe<sup>5</sup> namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

<sup>1</sup> T °śāññā

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have here addhā te āyasmanto, as in § 8.

<sup>3</sup> T tattha, then viññānañcāyatanaśāññā nirodhetvā, M<sub>7</sub> kattha °śāññā nirodhetvā.

<sup>4</sup> T continues upasampajja vi° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. in full



Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, ettha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhatī, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi pe<sup>1</sup> .. namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10 Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhatī, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tinnā pāragatā tadangenā ti vadāmi Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhatī, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etam na jānāmi, aham etam na passāmi ti iti yo evam vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitānīrodham upasampajja viharatī, ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhatī, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti Addhā bhikkhave asatho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsita<sup>2</sup> abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsita abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya

Imā<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo ti

### XXXIV

1 Evam<sup>4</sup> me<sup>4</sup> sutam<sup>4</sup>. Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>5</sup> 'sukham idam āvuso nibbānam, sukham idam āvuso nibbānan' ti

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca —

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S in full

<sup>2</sup> T. continues abhinanditvā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> ime

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph S.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert here the usual formula of greeting.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?<sup>2</sup>

3 Etad eva khv<sup>2</sup> ettha<sup>1</sup> āvuso<sup>1</sup> sukham, yad ettha natthi vedayitam Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagonā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyā rūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>3</sup>, sotaviññeyyā saddā . pe<sup>4</sup> .  
ghānaviññeyyā gandhā jivhaviññeyyā rasā kāya-  
viññeyyā phothhabbā itthā<sup>5</sup> kantā manāpā piyā rūpā<sup>2</sup> kāmū-  
pasamhitā rajaniyā

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagonā Yam<sup>6</sup> kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagune paticca uppañjati sukham somanassam, idam vuccat' āvuso kāmasukham

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>7</sup> pe<sup>4</sup>  
pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā-  
manasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti ābādho. Seyyathā  
pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppañjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya,  
evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudā-  
caranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho,  
dukkham etam<sup>9</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam<sup>10</sup>  
āvuso pañiyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam<sup>11</sup>

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpa-  
samā . pe<sup>12</sup> . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati.  
Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakka-  
sahagatā<sup>13</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti  
ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppañjeyya  
yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>14</sup> te vitakkasahagatā

<sup>1</sup> Ph khv etthāvuso, T M<sub>6</sub> khv atthā°, M<sub>7</sub> khuvattha

<sup>2</sup> Ph adds sātarūpā <sup>3</sup> M Ph S °niyā throughout

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T pe || rajaniyā <sup>6</sup> T. yato

<sup>7</sup> T adds vivicca akusalehi <sup>8</sup> M svassa throughout

<sup>9</sup> Ph idam <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tam, omitted by T.

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °nan ti always

<sup>12</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>13</sup> Ph °samāgatā

<sup>14</sup> T etassa, and so throughout, M<sub>6</sub> etassa and ev' assa,  
M<sub>7</sub> assa, etassa, and ev' assa

saññāmanasikāṇā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā pe<sup>1</sup> tatīyam jhānam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te<sup>2</sup> pītisahagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam<sup>3</sup> āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

7 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup> . pe<sup>5</sup> . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te upekkhāsahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>8</sup> hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. evam, M<sub>7</sub> panam (sic), omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> add dukkhassa ca pahānā

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha°, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> upekkhāsukha°

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upekkhāsukha°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikāiā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihāena viharato ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

10 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihāena viharato viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā<sup>1</sup> pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te viññānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

11 Puna<sup>2</sup> ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etam vuttam Bhagavatā Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena vedītabbam yathāsukham nibbānam

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> continue Yo kho

<sup>2</sup> in T this section is missing

12 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇā-nāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitānirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya<sup>1</sup> c'assa<sup>2</sup> disvā<sup>3</sup> āsavā paṇikkhina honti Imina pi kho etam āvuso pariyaṇena vedittabbam yathāsukham nibbānaṃ ti

### XXXV.

1 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā<sup>4</sup> evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbaṇ<sup>5</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditaṇṇū ca tināni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan<sup>6</sup> ti, sā puṇnam pādam na suppatitthitam patitthāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sā na<sup>7</sup> c'eva agatapubbam<sup>8</sup> disam gaccheyya, na ca akhāditaṇṇū tināni<sup>10</sup> khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni<sup>11</sup> pāṇiyāni piveyya, yasmim c'assā<sup>12</sup> pāde<sup>13</sup> thitāya<sup>14</sup> evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbaṇ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditaṇṇū ca tināni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan<sup>7</sup> ti, taṇ ca padesam na sotthinaṃ paccāgaccheyya<sup>15</sup> Tam kissa hetu<sup>2</sup> Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaṇṇū akusalā visame pabbate caritum Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaṇṇū akusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . .<sup>16</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum<sup>17</sup>, so tam nimittam na<sup>18</sup> āsevati<sup>18</sup> na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na<sup>19</sup> svādhutthitam adhitthāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . pe<sup>16</sup> . duttiyam jhānam

<sup>1</sup> T. saṇṇāya      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> c'assam, S. p'assa

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> twice      <sup>4</sup> T. tassa      <sup>5</sup> T. āga°

<sup>6</sup> T. pivedeyyan      <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nam      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> āga°

<sup>9</sup> T. °pubbā, S. adds ca

<sup>10</sup> T. tinā ca, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tināni ca

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, S. add ca      <sup>12</sup> S. p'assā; T. tassa.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. padese, S. dese      <sup>14</sup> Ph. caritāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pacchā°      <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> viharati      <sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sevati.

<sup>19</sup> omitted by T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so na<sup>1</sup> sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā<sup>2</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharitum, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>3</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi. <sup>2</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhattho ubhato parihīno, seyyathā pi sā gāvī pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum

2 Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā panditā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhādītapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' tī, sā purimam pādam suppatitthitā patitthāpetvā pacchīmam pādam uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañ<sup>4</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyya, akhādītapubbāni ca tināni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā<sup>5</sup> pāde<sup>6</sup> thitāya evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ<sup>7</sup> c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhādītapubbāni ca tināni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyyan' tī, tañ ca padesam sotthīnā paccāgaccheyya<sup>8</sup> Tam kissa hetu' Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvī pabbateyyā panditā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi. <sup>3</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum<sup>9</sup>; so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitā adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā<sup>10</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, so dutiyam jhānam anabhīhimsamāno<sup>11</sup> vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā<sup>12</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitā adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāgā

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> tam, M<sub>6</sub> tam na. <sup>2</sup> M la, Ph. pa, S pe

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S in full <sup>4</sup> T āga°

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> c'assa, S p'assā. <sup>6</sup> M Ph padese, S. dese.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āga° <sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> pacchā<sup>d</sup>, M<sub>7</sub> gaccheyya

<sup>9</sup> M Ph T. M<sub>7</sub> viharati

<sup>10</sup> Ph S 'hisamāno throughout <sup>11</sup> Ph pa, S pe

<sup>1</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so tatiyam jhānam anabhihimsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā <sup>2</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā <sup>3</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so catuttham jhānam anabhihimsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā pe<sup>3</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>4</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikāṇā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā pe<sup>5</sup>. ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so viññānañcāyatanaṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhītthitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, so tam nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S *in full*      <sup>2</sup> Ph pa, S pe

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *in full*

karotī svādhutthitam adhitthātī, tassa evam hotī 'yaṇ nūnāham sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitaṇirodham upasampajja vihareyyaṇ' tī, so saṇṇāvedayitaṇirodham anabhūlumsamāno sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsasaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitaṇirodham upasampajja viharatī<sup>1</sup>

3 Yato<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tam<sup>3</sup> tad eva samāpattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhātī pi, tassa mudu cittam hotī kammaṇṇam, mudunā<sup>4</sup> cittena<sup>5</sup> kammaṇṇena<sup>6</sup> appamāno samādhī hotī subhāvito, so<sup>6</sup> appamānena samādhinā subhāvītena yassa<sup>7</sup> yassa<sup>7</sup> abhinūṇā sacchikāyaṇiyassa dhammassa cittam abhininnāmetī<sup>8</sup> abhinūṇā sacchikūyāya, tatīa tatr' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī satī āyatane So sace ākankhatī 'anekavihitam iddhiṇidham paccanubhaveyyam eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>9</sup> pe<sup>10</sup> yāva Bīhamalokā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyaṇ' tī, tatīa tatī' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī satī āyatane So<sup>11</sup> sace ākankhatī 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā pe<sup>12</sup> satī satī āyatane So sace ākankhatī 'paṇasattānaṃ paṇapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paṇicca pajāneyyam saṇāgam vā cittam saṇāgam cittan tī pajāneyyam pe<sup>13</sup> vimuttam vā cittam vimuttam<sup>14</sup> cittan<sup>15</sup> tī<sup>14</sup> pajāneyyam<sup>15</sup>, avimuttam<sup>15</sup> vā cittam avimuttam cittan tī pajāneyyaṇ' tī, tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī satī āyatane So sace ākankhatī 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo pe<sup>10</sup> itī sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyaṇ' tī, tatra tatī' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī satī āyatane

<sup>1</sup> Ph °tī tī    <sup>2</sup> Ph *inserts* ca.    <sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> nam

<sup>4</sup> T mudu°    <sup>5</sup> M *adds* cittena

<sup>6</sup> *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>    <sup>7</sup> S yaṇ yass' eva

<sup>8</sup> T abhinandameti.

<sup>9</sup> M PE S *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam

<sup>10</sup> M 1a, Ph pa, *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>11</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *omit this sentence*    <sup>12</sup> M Ph pa

<sup>13</sup> M Ph S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.*

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph S

<sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> *omit* avi°.    cittan tī.



So sace āhankhatī 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-  
mānusakena' <sup>1</sup> pe <sup>2</sup> yathākammūpage satte pajā-  
neyyan' tī, tatīa tatr' eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī  
satī āyatane So sace āhankhatī 'āsavānam khayā  
pe' <sup>3</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' tī, tatīa tatr'  
eva sakkhībhābbatam pāpunāti satī satī āyatane tī

## XXXVI

1 Pathamam p'aham' bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavā-  
nam khayam vadāmi, duttiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam  
nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, tattiyaṃ p'aham bhik-  
khavē jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, catuttham  
p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam va-  
dāmi, akāsañānācāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsa-  
vānam khayam vadāmi, viññānañcāyatanam <sup>4</sup> p'aham bhik-  
khavē nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaññāyatanam  
p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi <sup>5</sup>  
pe <sup>3</sup> . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam <sup>5</sup> p'aham bhikkhave  
nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi

2 Pathamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavā-  
nam khayam vadāmi tī iti kho pan' etam vuttam', kiñ c'  
etam paticca vuttam'?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe <sup>6</sup>  
pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī So yad' <sup>7</sup> eva  
tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhā-  
ragatam viññānāgatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato ro-  
gato gandato sallato aghato <sup>10</sup> ābādhato parato palokato <sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M 'nussakena

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> in full

<sup>3</sup> Ph pa, M T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> in full.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph S pāham throughout

<sup>5</sup> Ph pa, S pe = nevasaññā° kh° vadāmi

<sup>6</sup> M also adds nevasaññā° . vadāmi saññāvedayitani-  
rodham vadāmi; Ph has vadāmi tī, then iti kho, as  
in § 2 <sup>7</sup> T uttam

<sup>8</sup> M. la, Ph pa; omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>9</sup> T. tad.

<sup>10</sup> T. agh° <sup>11</sup> Ph paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati So tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpeti<sup>1</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamharati 'etam santam etam paṇitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' tī So tattha thito āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevūsī vā tinapūisake<sup>3</sup> vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggam<sup>5</sup> karitvā so aparena samayena dūre<sup>6</sup> pātī<sup>7</sup> ca hoti akkhanavedhi<sup>8</sup> ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā<sup>9</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe<sup>10</sup> . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam<sup>11</sup> saññāgatam<sup>12</sup> sankhāragatam viññānagatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato iogato gandato sallato aghato<sup>13</sup> ābādhato parato palokato<sup>14</sup> suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittam upasamharati 'etam santam etam paṇitam, yad idam sabbasankhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpatinissaggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānan' tī, so tattha<sup>14</sup> thito āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam<sup>2</sup> pāpunāti, ten' eva dhammaāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā

<sup>1</sup> M. patipādeti, Ph. paṇidhāpeti, S. patitthāpeti, and so throughout <sup>2</sup> T. khayā

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. 'purisaiūpake

<sup>4</sup> T. mattitā, M<sub>7</sub> mattike vā puñje. <sup>5</sup> Ph. yogam

<sup>6</sup> T. dūrena <sup>7</sup> T. 'ti, M<sub>6</sub> nīpātī

<sup>8</sup> T. akkhanā vedhi, M<sub>6</sub> akkhanāvedhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'litā always.

<sup>10</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>12</sup> T. āgho

<sup>13</sup> Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tattha

Pathamam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

3 Dutiyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . pe<sup>2</sup>  
 tatīyam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya . pe<sup>3</sup>  
 . catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya<sup>4</sup> āsa-  
 vānam khayam<sup>1</sup> vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c'  
 etam paticca vuttam<sup>5</sup>

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa<sup>6</sup> ca pahānā dukkhassa  
 ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthangamā  
 adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhā-  
 nam upasampajja viharati So yad eva tattha hoti rūpa-  
 gatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhāragatam viññāna-  
 gatam, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato  
 sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato  
 samanupassati So tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpeti<sup>6</sup>, so  
 tehi dhammehi cittam pativāpetvā<sup>6</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittam  
 upasamharati 'etam santam etam panītam, yad idam sabba-  
 sankhārasamatho sabbūpadhīpatinissaggo tanhakkhayo vi-  
 rāgo nirodho nibbānan' ti So tattha tūto āsavānam  
 khayam pāpunāti, no ce āsavānam khayam pāpunāti, ten'  
 eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannam oram-  
 bhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha  
 parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Seyyathā pi  
 bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tinapurisake vā mattu-  
 kāpuñje vā yoggam karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre  
 pāti ca hoti akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padā-  
 letā<sup>6</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahā-  
 nā pe<sup>7</sup> . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati;  
 so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam<sup>8</sup> . pe<sup>7</sup>  
 anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā

<sup>1</sup> T khayā. <sup>2</sup> M. la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>6</sub> M, *in full*.

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pa, *omitted by* T M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, *insert* akāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhik-  
 khave jhānam

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, *continue* sabbaso rūpasamūhānam, *as in* § 4.

<sup>6</sup> *readings of the Sinh. MSS* <sup>7</sup> M. la, Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> Ph *adds* saññā° sankhāra° viññāna°

Catuttham p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam

4 Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave jhānam nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>2</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam sankhāragatam<sup>3</sup> So<sup>3</sup> pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tnapurisake vā mattikāpuñje<sup>4</sup> vā yoggam karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti<sup>5</sup> ca hoti akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>1</sup> patighasaññānam atthangamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam<sup>6</sup>, pe<sup>7</sup>. anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

5 Viññānañcāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya<sup>8</sup> pe<sup>7</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam, kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam?

<sup>1</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, °kkamma

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, atthag° throughout

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S in full

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mattika° <sup>5</sup> M, °ti

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, add samkhāra°, then they have So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyo° pari° opa° hoti tattha parinī° anāvatti° and so on.

<sup>7</sup> M. la, Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthu kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasam-pajja viharati So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññā-gatam . pe<sup>1</sup> So . <sup>2</sup> pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam tasmā lokā . <sup>3</sup>

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānam khayam vadāmi ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paticca vuttam

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvata saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aṇṇā-pativedho<sup>4</sup>. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> āyatanāni nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyi h' ete<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivutthānakusalehi<sup>7</sup> samāpajjitvā vutthahitvā<sup>8</sup> sam-akkhātābbāni<sup>9</sup> ti vadāmi ti

### XXXVII

1. Evam<sup>10</sup> me sutam Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghosītārāme Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>11</sup> ti Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccasso-sum Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca —

2. Acchariyam āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe<sup>12</sup> okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam<sup>13</sup> samatikkamāya<sup>14</sup> dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya<sup>15</sup> nāyassa adbhigamāya nibbānassa sacchi-kiriyaṇāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā<sup>16</sup> tañ<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M Ph S *in full*.

<sup>2</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add āsavā kh<sup>o</sup> vadāmi ti. <sup>3</sup> S. saññā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M S add nissāya dve, Ph dve niss<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph tehi, S so te <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>7</sup> T. uttha<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M Ph. S samma-d-akkhā<sup>o</sup> "

<sup>9</sup> M Ph S. omit this phrase.

<sup>10</sup> M S ove, omitted by Ph <sup>11</sup> T ode, omitted by S.

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> oddavānam

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> okkamāya, T okkammayāya

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> rūpānam.

cāyatanam<sup>1</sup> no<sup>2</sup> patisamvedissatī<sup>3</sup>, tad eva nāma sotam bhavissatī, te saddā<sup>4</sup> tañ<sup>4</sup> cāyatanam no patisamvedissatī, tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissatī, te gandhā<sup>5</sup> tañ<sup>5</sup> cāyatanam no patisamvedissatī, sā ca<sup>6</sup> nāma jivhā bhavissatī, te rasā<sup>7</sup> tañ<sup>7</sup> cāyatanam no patisamvedissatī, so ca<sup>8</sup> nāma kāyo bhavissatī, te photthabbā<sup>9</sup> tañ<sup>9</sup> cāyatanam no patisamvedissatī ti

3. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyī<sup>10</sup> āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'saññī<sup>11</sup>-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti, udāhu asaññī<sup>12</sup>' ti? 'Saññī<sup>11</sup>-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti, no asaññī<sup>12</sup>' ti. 'Kimsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanam no<sup>2</sup> patisamvedeti' ti?

4 Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>14</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānam' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no patisamvedeti

7 Ekam idāham āvuso samayam Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye Atha kho āvuso Jatilāgāhiyā<sup>15</sup> bhik-

<sup>1</sup> T oṭanato <sup>2</sup> omitted by T

<sup>3</sup> M Ph oḍiyatī throughout

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> saddānañ, M<sub>6</sub> has saddāyatanam

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gandhānañ. <sup>6</sup> M. 'va.

<sup>7</sup> T rasam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> rasānam

<sup>8</sup> M. 'va, T M<sub>6</sub> se va l so ca, M<sub>7</sub> se va ca.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> oḅbānam, M<sub>6</sub> oḅbāyatanam

<sup>10</sup> M Ph M<sub>7</sub> oḃi <sup>11</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> samki.

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> asamki. <sup>13</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> oḅkamma

<sup>14</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>15</sup> M Jatilavāsikā, Ph Jatilabbhātikā, S Jatilabbhāgikā throughout

khunī yenāham ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi Ekamantam t̥hitā kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunī mam etad avoca 'yāyam<sup>2</sup> bhante Ānanda samādhī na cābhīnato<sup>3</sup> na cāpanato<sup>4</sup> na sasankhāianiggayhavāritavato<sup>5</sup> vimuttattā t̥hito t̥hitattā santusito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayam bhante Ānanda samādhī kimphalo<sup>7</sup> vutto Bhagavatā' ti<sup>8</sup> Evam vutte aham<sup>8</sup> āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyam bhikkhunīm etad avocam<sup>9</sup> 'yāyam<sup>10</sup> bhaginī samādhī na cābhīnato na cāpanato na sasankhāianiggayhavāritavato<sup>11</sup> vimuttattā t̥hito t̥hitattā santusito<sup>6</sup> santusitattā<sup>6</sup> no paritassati, ayam bhaginī samādhī aññaphalo<sup>12</sup> vutto Bhagavatā' ti

Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisamvedeti ti

### XXXVIII

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamīmsu, upasankamivā Bhagavatā saddhum sammodīmsu, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisaṅgetvā ekamantam nisīdīmsu Ekamantam nisīnnā kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum —

2 Pūraṇo bho<sup>13</sup> Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanam patijānāti 'carato ca me tittatho ca<sup>14</sup> suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam ñānadassanam paccupatthitan' ti. So evam āha 'aham anantena ñānena antavantam<sup>15</sup> lokam jānam passam viharāmi' ti

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °kā.

<sup>2</sup> T svāyam, M<sub>7</sub> savāyam, M<sub>6</sub> yaṃ cāham

<sup>3</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> vābhīnato, Ph cātinato. <sup>4</sup> T. vāpanato

<sup>5</sup> T. °vārinavato, M °vārivāvato, Ph vādivāvato.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. samtussi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kim 'va ph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph svāham, M so 'ham, S. tāham, Ph. add<sup>s</sup> kho

<sup>9</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ca

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> yavāyam, M<sub>7</sub> yumāyam (sic).

<sup>11</sup> M °vārivāvato, Ph. °vādivāvato, M<sub>6</sub> samkhāravāritavato

<sup>12</sup> Ph añña<sup>o</sup>, S añño ph<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>6</sub> omits also Go<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M Ph S add me. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph S. anantam

Ayam pi<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama Nigantho<sup>2</sup> Nātaputto<sup>3</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanam patijānāti 'carato ca me tittthato ca<sup>4</sup> suttassa ca<sup>5</sup> jāgarassa ca<sup>5</sup> satatam<sup>6</sup> samitam nānadassanam paccupatthitan' ti So evam āha 'aham antavantena<sup>7</sup> ñāṇena antavantam<sup>8</sup> lokam jānam passam viharāmi' ti Imesam bho Gotama ubhinnam ñānavādānam ubhinnam aññamaññam vipaccanikavādānam<sup>9</sup> ko saccam āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti?

3 Alam brāhmanā, tittthat' etam imesam ubhinnam ñānavādānam ubhinnam aññamaññam vipaccanikavādānam ko saccam āha<sup>10</sup> ko musā ti<sup>10</sup> Dhammam vo brāhmanā desissāmi, tam sunātha sādhekam manasikarotha, bhāsi-ssāmi ti 'Evam bho' ti kho te brāhmanā Bhagavato pac-cassosum Bhagavā etad avoca —

4 Seyyathā pi brāhmanā cattāro purisā catuddisā tittā paramāya<sup>11</sup> gatiyā<sup>11</sup> ca<sup>12</sup> javena ca<sup>13</sup> samannāgatā para-mena ca padavītiḥārena, te<sup>10</sup> eva rūpena javena samannāgatā assu, seyyathā pi nāma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiri-yam tālacchātum<sup>14</sup> atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena, seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya<sup>15</sup> disāya tittā puriso evam vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpunissāmi' ti, so aññātr' eva asitapitakhāyitasāyitā<sup>16</sup> aññātra<sup>17</sup> uccārapassāvakkammā aññātra<sup>17</sup> niddāklamathapatavinodanā vassasatāyuko vassa-satajivī vassasatam gantvā appatvā 'va lokassa antam antarā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph S *add* hi.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ntho, Ph 'ndho

<sup>3</sup> M T Nāta°, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Nātha°

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S *add* me      <sup>5</sup> M *adds* me

<sup>6</sup> T sanatam      <sup>7</sup> M Ph S anantena

<sup>8</sup> M Ph S anantam.      <sup>9</sup> T 'nivādānam

<sup>10</sup> *omitted* by S.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> paramā g°, Ph purimāya g°, S purisag°, M *only* paramena

<sup>12</sup> *omitted* by M Ph, T na

<sup>13</sup> *omitted* by Ph S      <sup>14</sup> M 'dim, Ph 'cchāyam

<sup>15</sup> Ph purimāya.      <sup>16</sup> S asitakhāyitā°

<sup>17</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> aññātr' eva.



kālam kareyya<sup>1</sup>, atha pacchimāya disāya . pe<sup>2</sup>  
 atha<sup>3</sup> uttarāya<sup>3</sup> disāya<sup>3</sup> 4 atha dakkhināya disāya thito  
 puriso evam vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antam pā-  
 punissāmi' ti, so aññatra<sup>5</sup> eva asitapitakhāyitasāyita<sup>5</sup> aññatra  
 uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddakīlamathapativinodanā  
 vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi vassasatam gantvā appatvā 'va  
 lokassa antam antarā kālam kareyya Tam kissa hetu<sup>6</sup>  
 Nāham brāhmanā evaūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antam  
 ñātayyam<sup>6</sup> datthayyam<sup>7</sup> pattayyan<sup>8</sup> ti vadāmi. Na cāham  
 brāhmanā appatvā 'va lokassa antam dukkhass' antakiriyam  
 vadāmi<sup>9</sup>

5 Pañc' ime brāhmanā kāmaganā ariyassa vinaye loko  
 ti vuccati<sup>10</sup> Katame pañca?

6 Cakkhaviññeyyā<sup>11</sup> rūpā<sup>11</sup> itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
 kāmūpasāñhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā pe<sup>12</sup>  
 ghānaviññeyyā gandhā jīvhaviññeyyā rasā kāya-  
 viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-  
 pasāñhitā rajaniyā

Ime kho brāhmanā pañca kāmaganā ariyassa vinaye  
 loko ti vuccati<sup>10</sup>.

7 Idha brāhmanā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>13</sup>  
 pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ayam vuccati  
 brāhmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama<sup>14</sup> lokassa ante  
 viharati. Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyā-  
 panno, ayam pi anussato lokamhā' ti. Aham pi<sup>15</sup> brāh-  
 manā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi  
 anussato lokamhā' ti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues tam kissa hetu, as below.

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, T. M<sub>7</sub> thito puriso evam vadeyya.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S <sup>4</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> thito pu<sup>o</sup> evam va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S asitakhāyita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M Ph S. ñātayyam; M<sub>7</sub> ñāpāyām

<sup>7</sup> M Ph S dittheyyam <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. patteyyan.

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omi ti <sup>10</sup> M Ph vuccanti

<sup>11</sup> T. °viññeyyarū<sup>o</sup>, and so at the other places.

<sup>12</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>13</sup> M Ph S in full <sup>14</sup> Ph S agamā

<sup>15</sup> M Ph S add hi

8. Puna ca param brāhmanā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . pe<sup>1</sup> . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja<sup>2</sup> viharatī<sup>2</sup> tatīyam jhānam catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī Ayam<sup>3</sup> vuccatī brāhmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharatī Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' tī Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmanā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' tī

9 Puna ca param brāhmanā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā<sup>6</sup> patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>7</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' tī ākāsa-nañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Ayam vuccatī brāhmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharatī Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' tī Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmanā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' tī.

10 Puna ca param brāhmanā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññāna' tī viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī . pe<sup>1</sup> sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' tī ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Ayam vuccatī brāhmanā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgamma<sup>4</sup> lokassa ante viharatī. Tam aññe evam āhamsu 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' tī Aham pi<sup>5</sup> brāhmanā evam vadāmi 'ayam pi lokapariyāpanno, ayam pi anissato lokamhā' tī

11 Puna ca param brāhmanā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharatī, paññāya cassa<sup>8</sup> disvā āsavā paṇikkhīnā honti Ayam vuccatī brāhmanā bhikkhu lo-

<sup>1</sup> M 1a; Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> continue sabbaso rūpā°, as in § 9

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. agamā <sup>5</sup> M Ph. S. add hi

<sup>6</sup> M. °kkammā, Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthag° <sup>8</sup> S p'assa

kassa antam āgamma<sup>1</sup> lokassa ante viharatī tinnō loke  
visattikān tī

### XXXIX

1 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasangāmo<sup>2</sup> samu-  
pabbūho<sup>3</sup> ahosi Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> sangāme  
asurā jñimsu, devā parājīyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājītā ca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave  
devā apayimsveva<sup>7</sup>, uttāraenābhīmukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu<sup>9</sup> asurā  
Atha kho bhikkhave devānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant'<sup>10</sup> eva  
kho asurā, yaṇ nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>11</sup> pi asurehi san-  
gāmeyyāma<sup>12</sup> tī

2 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi sangāmesum  
Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va<sup>13</sup> jñimsu, devā parā-  
jīyimsu Parājītā ca<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave devā bhītā<sup>15</sup> apayimsveva<sup>16</sup>,  
uttāraenābhīmukhā<sup>8</sup> abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave  
devānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yaṇ nūna  
mayam tatiyam<sup>16</sup> pi asurehi sangāmeyyāma<sup>17</sup> tī

3 Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi sangāmesum.  
Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va<sup>18</sup> jñimsu, devā parā-  
jīyimsu Parājītā ca bhikkhave devā<sup>19</sup> bhītā devapuriā<sup>18</sup>  
yeva pavimsu Devapuragatānañ ca pana<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave  
devānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena<sup>20</sup> kho dāni mayam

<sup>1</sup> Ph S agamā

<sup>2</sup> S has 'samgā° throughout, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> very seldom

<sup>3</sup> T samū°, M S °byūlho, Ph samuppabyūlho.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>5</sup> M Ph °jayimsu, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> jñimsu throughout.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph

<sup>7</sup> S apassimsveva, M<sub>7</sub> apāyamsveva, M apayimsu eva,  
T apasamsveva, M<sub>6</sub> apayamsena

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uttāraena mukhā, S uttāraēbhī°

<sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> abhiyamsu, S abhiḥbhayimsu throughout

<sup>10</sup> S abhiḥbhayant' always <sup>11</sup> M dutiyakam

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S <sup>13</sup> Ph 'va

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M Ph S, T. M<sub>7</sub> omit devā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> apayamsveva, M. apayimsu yeva, Ph. āpa-  
yimsu yeva, S apassimsveva

<sup>16</sup> M. tatiyakam. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>18</sup> S °pure <sup>19</sup> M puna <sup>20</sup> S. bhīruttāna° throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaranīyā asurehī' tī Asuānam  
pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā  
etarahi attanā viharanti akaranīyā<sup>1</sup> amhehī<sup>2</sup>' tī

4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasangāmo samupa-  
bbūlho<sup>3</sup> ahoṣi Tasmim kho pana<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sangāme  
devā jñimsu, asurā parājiyimsu<sup>5</sup>. Parājita ca bhikkhave  
asurā apayimsveva<sup>6</sup>, dakkhinenābhīmukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā.  
Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant' eva  
kho devā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam<sup>8</sup> pi devehi sangā-  
meyyāmā<sup>9</sup> tī

5 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi sangāmesum  
Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va<sup>9</sup> jñimsu, asurā parā-  
jiyimsu Parājita ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva<sup>11</sup>,  
dakkhinenābhīmukhā<sup>7</sup> abhiyimsu devā Atha kho bhikkhave  
asuānam etad ahoṣi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna  
mayam tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi devehi sangāmeyyāmā<sup>9</sup> tī

6 Tatiyam<sup>12</sup> pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi sangāme-  
sum Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jñimsu, asurā parā-  
jiyimsu. Parājita ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave asurā bhīta asuapuriā<sup>13</sup>  
yeva pavimsu, asuapuragatānañ ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave  
asuānam etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni<sup>15</sup> mayam  
etarahi attanā viharāma akaranīyā devehī' tī Devānam  
pi bhikkhave etad ahoṣi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā  
etarahi attanā viharanti akaranīyā amhehī' tī

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu  
vivicc' eva kāmehi pe<sup>16</sup> . . pathamam jhānam upa-  
sampaṇṇa viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa  
evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham<sup>17</sup> etarahi attanā

<sup>1</sup> T. kar°      <sup>2</sup> T. ammehi

<sup>3</sup> T. samū°, M. Ph. S. samupabyūlho, M. samopabbulho

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ca      <sup>5</sup> T. °dñimsu

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> apayamsveva, M. apayimsu yeva, S. apassim-  
sveva, M<sub>7</sub> payamsveva

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. dakkhinenā mukhā

<sup>8</sup> M. dutiyakam      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> S.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. 'va      <sup>11</sup> T. here ayamsveva.      <sup>12</sup> M. tatiyakam

<sup>13</sup> S. °pure      <sup>14</sup> M. puna      <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pan' idāni.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. in full      <sup>17</sup> T. dānam

viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' tī, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharatī akaraṇiyo mayhan' tī.

8 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe<sup>1</sup> dutiyam jhānam. . . tatiyam jhānam. . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' tī, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharatī akaraṇiyo mayhan' tī.

9 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> patighasaññānam atthagamā<sup>3</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' tī ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharatī ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māram<sup>4</sup> apadam<sup>5</sup> vadhitvā<sup>6</sup> Māraccakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato<sup>7</sup>

10 Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' tī viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' tī ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī . . .<sup>8</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitānīrodham upasampajja viharatī, paññāya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māram apadam<sup>10</sup> vadhitvā<sup>11</sup> Māraccakkhum adassanam gato pāpimato tinno loke visattikan tī.

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pāram <sup>5</sup> Ph. aparam

<sup>6</sup> S. bandhitvā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. add tinno loke visattikan tī

<sup>8</sup> S pe <sup>9</sup> S p'assa

<sup>10</sup> M amadam, Ph. aparam.

<sup>11</sup> T. vayitvā, S bandhitvā.

## XL

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa<sup>1</sup> nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthī pi hatthimīyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>2</sup> pi hatthicchāpā<sup>3</sup> pi purato purato gantvā tinaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo attiyati harāyati jigucchati, yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthī pi hatthimīyo pi hatthikalabhā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> hatthicchāpā<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> obhaggobhaggam sākābhāgam<sup>4</sup> khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo attiyati harāyati jigucchati, yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otinnassa hatthī pi hatthimīyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā sondāya udakam ālolenti<sup>5</sup>, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo attiyati harāyati jigucchati, yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham<sup>6</sup> otinnassa<sup>7</sup> hatthimīyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo attiyati harāyati jigucchati

2 Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti 'aham kho etarahi ācinno<sup>9</sup> viharāmi hatthīhi hatthimīhi hatthikalabhehi<sup>10</sup> hatthicchāpehi<sup>11</sup>, chinnaggāni c'eva tināni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggāni ca me sākābhāgam<sup>12</sup> khādanti<sup>13</sup>, āvilāmi<sup>14</sup> ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ<sup>15</sup> ca me otinnassa<sup>16</sup> hatthimīyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>8</sup> gacchanti, yaṇ nūnāham eko ganasmā vūpakattho vihareyyan' ti So aparena samayena eko ganasmā vūpakattho viharati, acchin-naggāni c'eva<sup>17</sup> tināni khādati, obhaggobhaggāni c'assa<sup>18</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ar° *throughout*

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °kal°, S. °kul° *throughout*, M., °kal° and °kal°

<sup>3</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>4</sup> T. *twice*, M., °bhaggam

<sup>5</sup> T. M., °āloli°, M. Ph. lol° <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °hā

<sup>7</sup> M. utti°, Ph. utti°

<sup>8</sup> M. S. upaghams°; Ph. ugghams°

<sup>9</sup> T. ācinno. <sup>10</sup> T. M., kalabhehi

<sup>11</sup> T. hačchāpehi

<sup>12</sup> T. °bhaggā, M., °bhaggam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °ditam <sup>14</sup> T. anāvi°

<sup>15</sup> M. S. °hā pi, Ph. °hassa pi.

<sup>16</sup> M. utti°; Ph. S. utti° <sup>17</sup> M. ca

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ca

sākhābhangam<sup>1</sup> na<sup>2</sup> khādanti<sup>3</sup>, anāvilāni ca<sup>4</sup> pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ<sup>5</sup> c'assa<sup>6</sup> otinnassa<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> hatthuniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>9</sup> gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evam hoti 'aham kho pubbe ākinno<sup>10</sup> vihāsim<sup>11</sup> hatthiñi hatthunīñi hatthikalabbhehi hatthucchapehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tināni khādāmi<sup>12</sup>, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhangam<sup>13</sup> khādāmsu<sup>14</sup>, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyāmi<sup>15</sup>, ogāhañ<sup>16</sup> ca me otinnassa<sup>17</sup> hatthuniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>18</sup> agamamsu, so 'ham<sup>19</sup> etarahi eko ganasmā vūpakattho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tināni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākhābhangam na<sup>20</sup> khādanti<sup>21</sup>, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ<sup>22</sup> ca me<sup>23</sup> otinnassa<sup>24</sup> na hatthuniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo<sup>25</sup> gacchanti' ti. So sondāya sākhābhangam<sup>26</sup> bhañjivā sākhābhangaena kāyam paṇimadditvā<sup>27</sup> attamano kandum<sup>28</sup> samhanti<sup>29</sup>.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākinno<sup>10</sup> viharati bhikkhūñi bhikkhunīñi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi tittihīyehi tittihīyasāvakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'aham kho etarahi ākinno viharāmi bhikkhūñi bhikkhunīñi upāsakehi upāsikāhi raññā rājamahāmattehi tittihīyehi tittihīyasāvakehi, yan nūnāham eko ganasmā vūpakattho viharāmyan' ti. So vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ<sup>27</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph 'bhangāni, M<sub>7</sub> 'bhaggam

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph S *put* na *before* obhagg°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph S khādanti <sup>4</sup> T. yā. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S 'hā pi

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ca. <sup>7</sup> M. uti°, Ph S. utti°

<sup>8</sup> S *puts* na *before* upa° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph S upagh°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ākinnam <sup>11</sup> Ph °si

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °dī, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °dāmi <sup>13</sup> T °bhaggam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °ditam <sup>15</sup> Ph °yī, S °sim

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S 'hā

<sup>17</sup> M. uti°, Ph utti°, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> tinnaggassa.

<sup>18</sup> M S upagh°, Ph uggh° <sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. S. so 'mhi.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by S <sup>21</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>22</sup> M. uti°, Ph. S utti°, M<sub>7</sub> tinnassa. <sup>23</sup> S upagh°

<sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S °majjitvā

<sup>25</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °du, M. Ph. sondam.

<sup>26</sup> M. Ph °harati <sup>27</sup> T ārañña°

rukhamūlam<sup>1</sup> pabbatam kandarām<sup>2</sup> giriguham susānam  
 vanapattham<sup>3</sup> abbhokāsam palālapuñjam, so āraññagato<sup>4</sup>  
 vā rukhamūlagato vā suññāgāgato vā nisidati pallankam  
 ābhujivā<sup>5</sup> ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satam upa-  
 tthapetvā<sup>6</sup>, so abhujjham loke pahāya vigatābhujjhena ce-  
 tasā viharati, abhujjhāya cittam parisodheti, vyāpādapado-  
 sam<sup>7</sup> pahāya avyāpānaccitto viharati, sabbapānabhūtahi-  
 tānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti, thīnamiddham  
 pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampa-  
 jāno thīnamiddhā cittam parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam  
 pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattam vūpasantacitto ud-  
 dhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti, vicikiccham pahāya  
 tinnavicikicchho viharati, akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu  
 vicikicchāya cittam parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane  
 pahāya cetaso<sup>8</sup> upakkilese paññāya dubbalikāne vivicc'  
 eva kāmehi . pe<sup>9</sup> . . pathamam jhānam upasampajja  
 viharati, so attamano kandum<sup>10</sup> samhanti<sup>11</sup>, vitakkavicā-  
 rānam vūpasamā . pe<sup>12</sup> . . duttiyam jhānam . . tati-  
 yam jhānam . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati,  
 so attamano kandum samhanti, sabbaso rūpasāññānam  
 samatikkamā<sup>13</sup> patighasaññānam atthagamā<sup>14</sup> nānatta-  
 saññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyata-  
 nam upasampajja viharati, so attamano kandum samhanti,  
 sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viñ-  
 ñānam' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . .<sup>15</sup>  
 sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'  
 ti kiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . sabbaso  
 kiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyata-  
 nam upasampajja viharati<sup>16</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

<sup>1</sup> T ārañña°    <sup>2</sup> S. kand°, T. kandh°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph °pattam.    <sup>4</sup> T ār°    <sup>5</sup> Ph. ābhujj°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upatthā°    <sup>7</sup> T. vya° throughout    <sup>8</sup> S °sā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S in full

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °du, M. Ph °dam throughout.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. S. °hanati, M. °harati throughout

<sup>12</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> °kkamma.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> atthag°

<sup>15</sup> S. pe    <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> so att° ka° samh°



yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanīrodham upasam-  
pajja viharatī, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīnā  
hontī, so attamanō kandum samhanti tī.

## XLI.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Mallesu<sup>3</sup>  
viharatī Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam<sup>4</sup> nigamo. Atha  
kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram  
ādāya Uruvelakappam<sup>5</sup> pindāya pavisi. Uruvelakappe pin-  
dāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikanto āyasman-  
tam Ānandam āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvam Ānanda hohi,  
yāvāham<sup>6</sup> Mahāvanam ajjhogāhami divāvihārāya<sup>7</sup> tī 'Evam  
bhante' tī kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.  
Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim  
rukhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi

2 Atha kho Tapusso<sup>7</sup> gahapatī yenāyasmā Ānando ten'  
upasankamī, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivā-  
detvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Tapusso  
gahapatī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'mayam bhante  
Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī<sup>8</sup> kāmārāmā<sup>9</sup> kāmaratā kāmasam-  
muditā<sup>10</sup>, tesam no bhante ambhākam gihīnam kāmabhogi-  
nam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam pa-  
pāto viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam<sup>11</sup>, sutam me<sup>12</sup>  
tam<sup>12</sup> bhante imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam dāha-  
rānam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhāme<sup>14</sup> cittam pakkhandati  
pasidati santīṭṭhatī vimuccati «etam santan» tī passato;  
tayidam bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam ba-  
hunā janena visabhāgo<sup>15</sup> yad idam nekkhamman<sup>16</sup> tī

<sup>1</sup> S. p'assa. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*

<sup>3</sup> S. Mallakesu; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Malatesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> Malatānam <sup>5</sup> T. Vurū

<sup>6</sup> T. vāham. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Taph<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. °gino *throughout* <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rāgā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. samu<sup>o</sup> *always*.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nikkhamam *always*. <sup>12</sup> Ph. S. etam.

<sup>13</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>14</sup> Ph. nikkhame *always*.

<sup>15</sup> T. vinayabh<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> Ph. *here* nekkhaman.

‘Atthi kho etam gahapati kathāpābhatam<sup>1</sup>, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankamissāma, upasankamivā Bhagavato etam attham āroccsāma<sup>2</sup>, yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣatī<sup>3</sup>, tathā tam<sup>4</sup> dhāressāmā<sup>4</sup>’ ti ‘Evam bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhim yena Bhagavā ten’ upasankami, upasankamivā Bhagavantam . . pe<sup>5</sup>. Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayam bhante Tapusso gahapati evam āha mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā<sup>6</sup>, tesam no bhante amhākam gihīnam kāmabhogīnam kāmārāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam<sup>6</sup> papāto<sup>7</sup> viya khāyati yad idam nekkhammam, sutam me<sup>8</sup> tam<sup>8</sup> bhante imasmim dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhūnam nekkhamme cittam pakkhandati<sup>10</sup> pasīdati santitthati vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato, tayidam bhante imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idam nekkhamman’ ti

4. Evam etam Ānanda evam<sup>11</sup> etam Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb’ eva sambodhā anabhīsambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi sādhu nekkhammam sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etam santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi. kāmesu kho<sup>12</sup> me<sup>12</sup> ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, nekkhamme<sup>13</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. °pabhatam.

<sup>2</sup> M Ph āroci°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph byākāsi

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph S. karissāmā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S in full.

<sup>6</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> here samu°

<sup>7</sup> T. papāto, Ph pāpako.

<sup>8</sup> Ph S etam.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> upa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T M<sub>7</sub> do not repeat evam etam Ā°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph

<sup>13</sup> M. S. add ca.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add Ānanda.

anāsevito<sup>1</sup>, tasmā me<sup>2</sup> nekkhamme cittam na pakkhandatī na ppassidatī na santitthatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si sace kho aham kāmesu ādinavam disvā tam<sup>3</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>4</sup>, nekkhamme ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>5</sup> tam āseveyyam, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me nekkhamme cittam pakkhandeyya passideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādinavam disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulam<sup>6</sup> akāsim<sup>7</sup>, nekkhamme<sup>8</sup> ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim<sup>9</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittam pakkhandatī passidatī santiṭṭhatī vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vivicc' eva kāmehi .<sup>11</sup> paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa<sup>12</sup> me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>13</sup> me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . pe<sup>14</sup> . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' tī Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittam na pakkhandatī na ppassidatī na santitthatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittam na pakkhandatī na ppassidatī na santitthatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si vitakkesu<sup>15</sup> kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke<sup>16</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so

<sup>1</sup> T. sevi, M, ssevivita (sic) <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>3</sup> T. na <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahulam<sup>o</sup> k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, anadhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tabbah<sup>o</sup>, Ph. oim

<sup>7</sup> M Ph o si. <sup>8</sup> Ph adds me <sup>9</sup> M, vi, T. o vitam

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S <sup>11</sup> M Ph. S give it in full

<sup>12</sup> M svassa throughout, Ph. svassa and svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. only assa, T. M<sub>6</sub> etassa, M, eva tassa.

<sup>14</sup> M la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M,

<sup>15</sup> S. vitakke. <sup>16</sup> M S add ca.

ca me anāsevito, tasmā me avitakke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham vitakkesu<sup>1</sup> ādinavam disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>3</sup>, avitakke ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me<sup>3</sup> avitakke cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu<sup>4</sup> ādinavam disvā tam<sup>5</sup> bahulam<sup>5</sup> akāsim<sup>6</sup>, avitakke ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>7</sup> tam āsevīm<sup>8</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda avitakke cittam pakkhandati<sup>9</sup> pasīdati santitthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>10</sup> samayena<sup>10</sup> vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā pe<sup>11</sup> . . dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihaīāmī Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena vihaīato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>12</sup> me<sup>13</sup> vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādhō

6 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāgā<sup>14</sup> tatiyam jhānam upasampajja vihaīeyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīti ke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippīti ke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi pītiyā kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, nippīti ke<sup>15</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me nippīti ke cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na san-

<sup>1</sup> S °takke, T *add*s ko me, M, kho me.

<sup>2</sup> M. tabbahulam k°, Ph tam bahulam k°

<sup>3</sup> T *add*s tam <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S °kke <sup>5</sup> M. Ph tabbah°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. °sī <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anadhī° <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °vī

<sup>9</sup> T. na pa° <sup>10</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>11</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>12</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> only assa <sup>13</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph S in full <sup>15</sup> M. S. add ca

tiṭṭhatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham pītiyā ādinavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, nippīti<sup>3</sup>ke ānisamsam adhi-gamma tam āseveyyam<sup>4</sup>, thānam, kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me nippīti<sup>5</sup>ke cīttam pakkhaṇḍeyya<sup>6</sup> pasideyya san-tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādinavam disvā tam<sup>7</sup> bahulam<sup>8</sup> akāsim<sup>9</sup>, nippīti<sup>10</sup>ke ānisamsam adhi-gamma tam āsevim<sup>11</sup>. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīti<sup>12</sup>ke cīttam pakkhandatī pasidatī santitṭhatī vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>7</sup> samayena<sup>7</sup> pītiyā ca virāgā . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . tatīyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hotī ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa<sup>9</sup> me pītī-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hotī ābādho.

7 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yan nūnāham sukhassa ca pahānā . .<sup>10</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan tī Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cīttam na pakkhandatī na ppassidatī na santitṭhatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkham-asukhe cīttam na pakkhandatī na ppassidatī na santitṭhatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato<sup>2</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe<sup>11</sup> ānisamso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā<sup>12</sup> me adukkhamasukhe cīttam na pakkhandatī na ppassidatī na santitṭhatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham upekhāsukhe ādinavam disvā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tabbahulam ko; T. °yyan ti. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yya.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. tabbah° <sup>4</sup> T. °sī. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °tiyā.

<sup>6</sup> T °vi. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. la, Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> only assa <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. in full.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassa.

tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, adukkhamasukhe ānīsamam adhi-  
gamma tam āseveyyam, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam  
me adukkhamasukhe cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya san-  
tittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham  
Ānanda apareṇa samayena upekkhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā  
tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāśim, adukkhamasukhe ānīsamam adhi-  
gamma tam āsevīm<sup>3</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkham-  
asukhe cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati  
'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apareṇa  
samayena sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>4</sup>. . pe<sup>5</sup> . catuttham  
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda  
iminā vihareṇa viharato upekkhāsahagatā<sup>6</sup> saññāmana-  
sīkāraṃ samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā  
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-  
dhāya, evam ev' assa me upekkhāsahagatā<sup>7</sup> saññāmana-  
sīkāraṃ samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṇ nūnāham  
sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā<sup>8</sup> patighasaññānam  
atthagamā<sup>9</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasīkāra 'ananto ākāso'  
ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa  
mayham Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittam na<sup>10</sup> pakkhan-  
dati na<sup>10</sup> ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam san-  
tan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko  
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāśānañcāyatane cittam  
na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati  
'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad  
ahoṣi rūpesu<sup>11</sup> kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahu-  
likato, ākāśānañcāyatane<sup>12</sup> ānīsamso anadhigato, so ca me  
anāsevito, tasmā<sup>13</sup> me ākāśānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhan-  
dati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

<sup>1</sup> Ph tabbah<sup>o</sup>; M. tabbahulam k<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph tabbah<sup>o</sup>, T. bahulim. <sup>3</sup> Ph. M. °vī

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph <sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M. upekkhāsukhasah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M. M. upekkhāsukhasah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. °kkamma throughout; M. °kkamma and °kkamā

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. atthag<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>11</sup> M. rūpe. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>13</sup> T. tassa.

tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, ākāśānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>3</sup> tam āseveyyam<sup>3</sup>, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākāśānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasideyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda apaena samayena rūpesu ādinavam disvā tam<sup>4</sup> bahulam<sup>4</sup> akāsim<sup>4</sup>, ākāśānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma<sup>5</sup> tam āsevim<sup>6</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasidati santitthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>7</sup> samayena<sup>7</sup> sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthangamā nānattasaññānam amanasikāṃ ā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo 'yena me viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ākāśānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane<sup>8</sup> ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham ākāśānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph tabbah<sup>2</sup>    <sup>2</sup> T M, āgamma    <sup>3</sup> T. °yya

<sup>4</sup> T. M, °sī    <sup>5</sup> M, āgamma    <sup>6</sup> T M, °vi.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.    <sup>8</sup> S. adds ca.

bahulikareyyam<sup>1</sup>, viññānañcāyatane ānīsam sam adhiḡamma tam āseveyyam, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samāyena ākāśānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>2</sup> bahulam<sup>3</sup> akāsim<sup>2</sup>, viññānañcāyatane ānīsam sam adhiḡamma tam āsevim<sup>3</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santitthati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samāyena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantam viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihāyena viharato ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākāśānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

10 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si yaṇ nūnāham sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato<sup>2</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si viññānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, ākiñcaññāyatane<sup>5</sup> ānīsamso anadhiḡato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santitthati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho si sace kho aham viññānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>6</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānīsam sam adhiḡamma tam āseveyyam<sup>7</sup>, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākiñcaññā-

<sup>1</sup> M Ph tabbah°    <sup>2</sup> Ph °si.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M, °vi.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S    <sup>5</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>6</sup> M tabbah°, Ph tabbahulam kar°    <sup>7</sup> T °yya.



yatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena viññānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim<sup>3</sup>, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> samayena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññānañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me viññānañcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

11. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yan nūnāham sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato' Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane<sup>4</sup> ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me anāsevitō, tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>2</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam<sup>5</sup>, thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti<sup>6</sup> passato.

<sup>1</sup> M Ph tabbah°      <sup>2</sup> Ph °sl

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph S      <sup>4</sup> S adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> T M, °yya

So kho 'aham Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akāsim<sup>3</sup>, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma tam āsevim<sup>3</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittam pakkhandatī pasīdatī santitthatī vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato 'So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>4</sup> samayena<sup>4</sup> sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saḥagatā saññāmanasikāṇā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saḥagatā saññāmanasikāraṃ samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho

12. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi yaṃ nūnāham sabbaso<sup>4</sup> nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitaṇṇirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ tī Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitaṇṇodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandatī na ppasīdatī na santitthatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitaṇṇodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandatī na passīdatī na santitthatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato<sup>5</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitaṇṇodhe<sup>5</sup> ānisamsa anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevito, tasmā me saññāvedayitaṇṇodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandatī na ppasīdatī na santitthatī na vimuccatī 'etam santan' tī passato Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahoṣi sace kho aham nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>6</sup> bahulikareyyam<sup>6</sup>, saññāvedayitaṇṇodhe ānisamsam adhigamma tam āseveyyam, thānaṃ kho paṇ' etam vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitaṇṇodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṇideyya santittheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' tī passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavam disvā tam<sup>1</sup> bahulam<sup>2</sup> akā-

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. tabbah°      <sup>2</sup> Ph T M, °sī

<sup>3</sup> Ph T. °vi, M, °vitam.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M Ph. S.

<sup>5</sup> S adds ca.      <sup>6</sup> M. tabbah°, Ph. tabbahulak°

sim<sup>1</sup>, saññāvedayitanīrodhe ānīsamsam adhigamma tam āsevīm<sup>2</sup> Tassa mayham Ānanda saññāvedayitanīrodhe cittam pakkhandaṭṭi pasidaṭṭi santitthataṭṭi vimuccataṭṭi 'etam santan' tī passato So kho aham Ānanda aparena<sup>3</sup> samāyena<sup>3</sup> sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanīrodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayam agamamsu

13 Yāvakiyañ cāham Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihāra-samāpattiyo na<sup>4</sup> evam anulomapatilomam samāpajjum<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> vutthahim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>, neva tāvāham Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho<sup>9</sup> paccaññāsim Yato<sup>10</sup> ca kho aham Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evam anulomapatilomam samāpajjum<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> vutthahim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>12</sup>, athāham Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaniyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññāsim Nānañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>13</sup>, ayam antīmā jātī, natthi dāni punabbhavo' tī

Mahāvaggo<sup>14</sup> catuttho.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>15</sup>

Dve ca<sup>16</sup> vihārā<sup>17</sup> nibbānam gāvi<sup>18</sup> jhānena pañcamam Ānando brāhmanā<sup>19</sup> devā<sup>20</sup> nāgena<sup>21</sup> Tapussena<sup>22</sup> cā tī.

<sup>1</sup> M °sl. <sup>2</sup> Ph °vī

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M Ph S.

<sup>4</sup> M Ph. put na (Ph. neva) before samā°

<sup>5</sup> Ph °jji, T °jjam, M °jjāmi <sup>6</sup> M na

<sup>7</sup> Ph °hi, M °hāmi. <sup>8</sup> T hī, omitted by M

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. add tī.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit this whole phrase

<sup>11</sup> Ph °jji, M °jjāmi <sup>12</sup> omitted by M

<sup>13</sup> Ph T. vimutti <sup>14</sup> M Ph. Vaggo.

<sup>15</sup> S adds bhavati, in T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S. <sup>17</sup> Ph. S °re, S adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> Ph S. bhāvi. <sup>19</sup> S °no. <sup>20</sup> M Ph. devo.

<sup>21</sup> Ph nāgo <sup>22</sup> M. Ph Taph°

XLII<sup>1</sup>.

1. Evam<sup>2</sup> me<sup>2</sup> sutam<sup>2</sup> Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharatī Ghositārāme Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī<sup>3</sup> yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasankamī, upasankamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodī, sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam<sup>4</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdī Ekam-antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca 'vuttam idam āvuso Pañcālacandena devaputtēna

Sambādhe<sup>5</sup> gatam<sup>6</sup> okāsam avidā<sup>7</sup> bhūrimedhaso<sup>8</sup>  
yo<sup>9</sup> jhānam abujjhī<sup>10</sup> buddho patulinanīsabho munī ti

Katamo nu<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā<sup>11</sup> ti?

2 Pañc' ime āvuso kāmāgunā sambādho vutto<sup>12</sup> Bhagavatā Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyāūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . .<sup>13</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā jīvhaviññeyyā rasā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyāūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmāgunā sambādho vutto<sup>14</sup> Bhagavatā

3 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . pe<sup>15</sup> .  
paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena Tattha<sup>16</sup> p' atthī<sup>17</sup> sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

<sup>1</sup> S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakassa pañcama-vaggo <sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>3</sup> M 'yi throughout, Ph 'yi and 'yī. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sārā°

<sup>5</sup> T 'de <sup>6</sup> Ph katam, T. va tam, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vata me

<sup>7</sup> M avidvā, Ph avuttā, M<sub>6</sub> avidhā <sup>8</sup> T 'cetaso

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>10</sup> S anubujjhī, Ph. abuddha, T M<sub>6</sub> budhā, M<sub>7</sub> buddhā

<sup>11</sup> T utto <sup>12</sup> M la, S pe <sup>13</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>14</sup> M tatrā, Ph S tatra throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M Ph T pattī throughout

Yad<sup>1</sup> eva<sup>1</sup> tattha vitakkavicārā anuruddhā<sup>2</sup> honti, ayam ettha sambādho

4 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam rūpasamā pe<sup>3</sup> dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvata<sup>4</sup> pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . pe<sup>5</sup> . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvata<sup>4</sup> pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukham anuruddham hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā pe<sup>6</sup> . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī . Ettāvata<sup>4</sup> pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasāññā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

7 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā<sup>7</sup> patighasaññānam atthangamā<sup>8</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvata<sup>4</sup> pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāśānañcāyatanasaññā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

8 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'ananta viññāna' ti viññānañcā-

<sup>1</sup> T deva. <sup>2</sup> T anuruddhā

<sup>3</sup> M la, Ph pe (*sic*), omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M la; Ph pa

<sup>7</sup> Ph okkammā; T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> okkamma.

<sup>8</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> atthag<sup>o</sup>

yatanam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvata<sup>1</sup> pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññānañcāyatanasaññā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvata<sup>1</sup> pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

10 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvata<sup>1</sup> pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā anuruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho

11 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharatī, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhina<sup>2</sup> honti Ettāvata<sup>1</sup> pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā nippariyāyena<sup>4</sup> ti

### XLIII

1 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī' ti āvuso vuccatī<sup>1</sup> Kittāvata<sup>2</sup> nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti<sup>3</sup>?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi<sup>4</sup> pe<sup>5</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī, yathā yathā ca<sup>6</sup> tad āyatanam tathā<sup>6</sup> tathā<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> kāyena phassitvā<sup>7</sup> viharatī Ettāvata<sup>1</sup> pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S p'assa    <sup>2</sup> T utto    <sup>3</sup> T uccatī

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S    <sup>5</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T, M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit only ca

<sup>7</sup> T passitvā, M Ph S. phusitvā.

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicāṇānam vūpasamā . pe<sup>1</sup> dutiyam jhānam . . <sup>2</sup> tatīyam jhānam <sup>2</sup> catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharatī Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā pariyāyena

4 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā<sup>5</sup> patighasaññānam atthagamā<sup>6</sup> nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharatī, yathā<sup>7</sup> yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā viharatī Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . pe<sup>8</sup> .

5 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitānu odham upasampajja viharatī, paññāya c'assa<sup>9</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīnā hontī, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā nam kāyena phassitvā<sup>3</sup> viharatī Ettāvata pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti

#### XLIV

1. 'Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto' ti āvuso vuccatī Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti<sup>9</sup>

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . pe<sup>10</sup> . pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī, paññāya ca<sup>11</sup> nam<sup>11</sup> pajānāti. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . pe<sup>12</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, pe

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S phusitvā <sup>4</sup> T utto

<sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, 'kkamma. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M, atthag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M, have pe || sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam and so on till viharatī, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till viharatī, then sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam till viharatī, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5

<sup>8</sup> M Ph pa <sup>9</sup> S. p'assa.

<sup>10</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>11</sup> S pana

<sup>12</sup> M. la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M, give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasāññānam, ākāśānañcāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam.

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-  
saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upa-  
sampaṇṇa viharatī, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīnā  
honti, paññāya ca<sup>2</sup> nam<sup>2</sup> pajānāti Ettāvata pi kho āvuso  
paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyena ti

## XLV

1 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso  
vuccatī<sup>3</sup> Kittāvata nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto  
vutto Bhagavatā ti<sup>2</sup>

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi pe<sup>4</sup>  
pathamam jhānaṃ upasampaṇṇa viharatī, yathā yathā ca  
tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā na kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharatī,  
paññāya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> pajānāti Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubha-  
to-  
bhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . pe<sup>7</sup>

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-  
saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upa-  
sampaṇṇa viharatī, paññāya c'assa<sup>1</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhīnā  
honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā na  
kāyena phassitvā<sup>5</sup> viharatī, paññāya ca<sup>6</sup> nam<sup>6</sup> pajānāti  
Ettāvata pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bha-  
ga-  
vatā nippariyāyena ti

## XLVI

'Sanditthiko dhammo sanditthiko dhammo' ti āvuso  
vuccatī<sup>8</sup>

## XLVII

'Sanditthikam nibbānaṃ sanditthikam nibbānaṃ' ti āvus  
vuccatī .<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S p'assa      <sup>2</sup> T M, ca na, S pana

<sup>3</sup> T uccatī      <sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa.

<sup>5</sup> M Ph S phussitvā      <sup>6</sup> S pana

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa, T M, M, as on p 452 n 13.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph S give it in conformity with LI, but read san-  
ditthiko dhammo, and sanditthikam nibbānaṃ instead of  
ditthadhammanibbānaṃ.



## XLVIII

Nibbānam nibbānan' tī āvuso vuccatī

## XLIX.

·Paṇimibbānam paṇimibbānan' tī āvuso<sup>2</sup> vuccatī<sup>2</sup>

## L

‘Tadanganibbānam tadanganibbānan’ tī āvuso vuccatī .

## LI.

1 ‘Ditthadhammanibbānam ditthadhammanibbānan’ tī āvuso vuccatī Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānam vuttam Bhagavatā tī<sup>3</sup>

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . pe<sup>4</sup>  
pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānam vuttam Bhagavatā paṇiyāyena . pe<sup>5</sup>

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayītanīmodham upasampajja viharatī, paṇīyā c’assa<sup>6</sup> dīsvā āsavā parikkhinā hontī Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditthadhammanibbānam vuttam Bhagavatā nippaṇiyāyena tī

Pañcālavaggo<sup>7</sup> pañcamo

Tatī’ uddānam<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa, S. pe.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M Ph S

<sup>3</sup> M la, S pe

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa.

<sup>5</sup> M. la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>

<sup>6</sup> M, tassa, S p’assa

<sup>7</sup> M Ph Vaggo.

<sup>8</sup> S adds bhavatī, in T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing

Pañcālo<sup>1</sup> kāyasakkhī<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> ubho<sup>3</sup> sandiṭṭhikā<sup>4</sup> dve<sup>5</sup>  
 Nibbānam paṇimibbānam tadangaditthadhammikenā cā ti  
 Navakanipāte<sup>6</sup> paṭhamam<sup>7</sup> paṇṇāsakam samattam

LII<sup>8</sup>

‘Khemam kheman’ ti āvuso vuccatī 9

## LIII

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccatī . .<sup>10</sup>

## LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccatī

## LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccatī

LVI<sup>11</sup>

‘Abhayam abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccatī

## LVII

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccatī

## LVIII

‘Passaddhī passaddhī’ ti āvuso vuccatī .

<sup>1</sup> M. sambādho

<sup>2</sup> M. kāyasakkhī paññā, Ph. kāma, so pañña, S. kāma-hesañ ca <sup>3</sup> M. ubhatobhago. <sup>4</sup> Ph. ‘ko.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. duve

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. navanī, T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit these words at all .

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S

<sup>8</sup> S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsangahito paṭhamavaggo.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of ditthadhammanibbānam.

<sup>10</sup> S. pe <sup>11</sup> missing in Ph. S.

## LIX

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati

## LX

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati

## LXI.

1 ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2 Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi pe<sup>1</sup> pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyaēyena pe<sup>2</sup> .

3 Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c’assa<sup>3</sup> disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto’ Bhagavatā nippariyaēyena ti

## LXII

1 Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum Katame nava?

2 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam<sup>5</sup> macchariyam

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum

3 Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum Katame nava?

4 Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam<sup>4</sup> issam macchariyam.

Khemavaggo<sup>6</sup> chattho<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>2</sup> M la, Ph pa, T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> as on p 452 n 13.

<sup>3</sup> S p’assa <sup>4</sup> M pal<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> issā; T. icchā

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph Vaggo. <sup>7</sup> M Ph S pathamo.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>1</sup>

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayam<sup>2</sup> passaddhiyena ca  
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammam pahāya bhabbena cā ti

LXIII<sup>3</sup>

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>4</sup> Katamāni  
pañca<sup>5</sup>

2 Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānam, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-  
vādo, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni<sup>5</sup>

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyā-  
nam<sup>5</sup> pahānāya cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā Katame  
cattāro<sup>6</sup>

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī,  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam,  
vedanāsu vedanānupassī<sup>6</sup> viharatī<sup>6</sup>. pe<sup>7</sup> citta cittā-  
nupassī<sup>6</sup> viharatī<sup>6</sup> . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī,  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam<sup>8</sup>  
pahānāya ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

## LXIV

1. Pañc' imāni<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave nīvaranāni<sup>10</sup> Katamāni<sup>11</sup>  
pañca<sup>2</sup>

2 Kāmacchandaniīvaranam, vyāpādanīvaranam, thīna-

<sup>1</sup> in T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing <sup>2</sup> S abhaya

<sup>3</sup> S has as title Navakampāte pannāsakāsangahito dutti-  
yavaggo

<sup>4</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni, M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni, M<sub>7</sub> °bbalāni

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph S.

<sup>7</sup> M. la, Ph. pa, omitted by T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °bbalāni <sup>9</sup> T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ime

<sup>10</sup> T M<sub>7</sub> °nā, M<sub>6</sub> °nā

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> katame

middhanīvaīanam, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaīanam, vicikicchā-nīvaīanam

Imāni<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaranāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Imesam<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcannam nīvaranānam pahānāya cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro<sup>4</sup>?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, vedanāsu pe<sup>4</sup> citte dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam nīvaranānam pahānāya ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

## LXV

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmāgunā Katame pañca<sup>2</sup>?

2. Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā<sup>5</sup>, sotavīññeyyā saddā . pe<sup>6</sup> ghānavīññeyyā gandhā jivhāvīññeyyā rasā kāyavīññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmāgunā

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam kāmāgunānam pahānāya . 7 ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

## LXVI

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā Katame pañca<sup>2</sup>?

2. Rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho<sup>3</sup>, saññupādānakkhandho, sankhārūpādānakkhandho, viññānupādānakkhandho

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ime <sup>2</sup> T °nam, M<sub>6</sub> °nā, M<sub>7</sub> °nā

<sup>3</sup> in T M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> here immediately follows the concluding phrase <sup>4</sup> M. la, Ph pa. <sup>5</sup> T °neyyā

<sup>6</sup> M la, Ph pa, omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M. la .

<sup>8</sup> T. vedānupā°

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam pahānāya <sup>1</sup> ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā tī

### LXVII

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Sakkāyaditthi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, kāmaccando, byāpādo

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'<sup>2</sup> orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam pahānāya <sup>3</sup> ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā tī

### LXVIII

1 Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo Katamā pañca?

2 Nīayo, tuaccahāyoni, pīṭṭivīsayo<sup>4</sup>, manussā, devā

Imā<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo

3 Imāsam kho bhikkhave pañcannam gatīnam pahānāya

<sup>3</sup> ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā tī

### LXIX

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vānnamacchariyam, dhammacchariyam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam macchariyānam pahānāya . <sup>3</sup> cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā tī

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa.

<sup>2</sup> M Ph S pañca. <sup>3</sup> M la

<sup>4</sup> M Ph petti° <sup>5</sup> T ime.

## LXX

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.  
Katamāni pañca

2 Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccam, aviṇṇa

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyanam samyojanānam padhānāya .<sup>1</sup> ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti.

## LXXI

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā Katame pañca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattha<sup>1</sup> kankhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Sattha<sup>1</sup> kankhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa citta<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa<sup>3</sup> citta<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetokhilo

3 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kankhati pe<sup>4</sup> sanghe kankhati <sup>5</sup> sikkhāya kankhati . <sup>5</sup> sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajāto<sup>7</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto<sup>6</sup> khilajāto, tassa citta<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya Yassa<sup>8</sup> citta<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcama cetokhilo

Ime<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā

4 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetokhilānam padhānāya .<sup>4</sup> ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

<sup>1</sup> M la <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> M la, Ph pa <sup>5</sup> T M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, pe

<sup>6</sup> Ph āhaṭa<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T jāti

<sup>8</sup> from yassa to padhā missing in M<sub>6</sub>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph S omit this phrase

## LXXII

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vimbandhā Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitaiāgo hoti avitacchando<sup>1</sup> avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avitaiāgo hoti avitacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avitatanho, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam paṭhamo cetaso vimbandho

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo<sup>2</sup> hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjtvā seyyasukham passasukham<sup>3</sup> middhasukham anuyutto viharati . aññataram devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāyam devanikāyam panidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa<sup>4</sup> cittam na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayam pañcāmo cetaso vimbandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vimbandhā

4. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vimbandhānam pahānāya . 4 ime cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti

Satipatthānavaggo<sup>5</sup> sattamo<sup>5</sup>.

Tatr' uddānam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T avigata° throughout in this phrase, afterwards avitaiāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on, M<sub>6</sub> has avitarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on, M<sub>7</sub> avigata° always, exc § 3 where it has avitarāgo <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> phassa°

<sup>3</sup> from yassa to padh° missing in S

<sup>4</sup> M Ph S give it as in LXIII. § 3

<sup>5</sup> M Ph S Vaggo dutiyo

<sup>6</sup> S adds bhavati, in T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> the udd° is missing



Sikkhā nīvaṇaṇā kāmā khandhā ca<sup>1</sup> orambhāgiyā  
Gatī maccheram<sup>2</sup> c'eva<sup>3</sup> uddhambhāgiyā<sup>4</sup> atthamam  
Cetokhīla-vinibandhā<sup>5</sup> tī

LXXIII—LXXXI<sup>6</sup>

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Pānātipāto . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . surāmeṇayamajjapamādatthānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā<sup>8</sup> bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati, uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam tthitīyā asammosīya bhīriyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ pagganhāti padahati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva<sup>9</sup> vaggā<sup>9</sup> sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti<sup>10</sup>)

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph      <sup>2</sup> S macchariyam, Ph only yañ

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M      <sup>4</sup> S. °yānam

<sup>5</sup> M S °dho, M adds kuṭṭakam pi vā, Ph dukam pi cā

<sup>6</sup> S has as title Navakampāte pannāsakāsangahito tatīyavaggo, in T M<sub>6</sub>. M, only the words ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found.

<sup>7</sup> M la, Ph pa

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sammappatthāna° throughout

<sup>9</sup> Ph yāvaggā, S yāvata      <sup>10</sup> M vitthānetabbā.

## LXXXII.

1 Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā Katame pañca?

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti pe<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā

3 Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro?

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya<sup>2</sup> anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya<sup>3</sup> uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitīyā asammossāya bhuyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti

Sammappadhānavaggo<sup>3</sup> atthamo<sup>3</sup>

LXXXIII—XCI<sup>4</sup>

1 Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni Katamāni pañca?

2 Pānātipāto pe<sup>1</sup> sui āmerayamañjapamādaṭṭhānam

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā Katame cattāro?

<sup>1</sup> M la, Ph pa      <sup>2</sup> S pe

<sup>3</sup> M Ph S Vaggo dutiyo

<sup>4</sup> S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakāsangahito cattutthavaggo, for T M<sub>6</sub> M, see p 462 n 6, only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasam-  
khārasamannāgatam iddhīpādam bhāveti, viriyasamādhī°  
° cittasamādhī° ° vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasamkhāra-  
samannāgatam iddhīpādam bhāveti.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam sikkhādubbalyānam  
pahānāya ime cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvetabbā ti

(Sesam° iddhīpādavasena vitthāretabbam°)

## XCII

1 Pañc° ime bhikkhave cetaso vimibandhā. Katame  
pañca°

2 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītārāgo hoti  
pe°

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vimibandhā

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vimibandhā-  
nam pahānāya ime cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvetabbā. Katame  
cattāro°

4 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasam-  
khārasamannāgatam iddhīpādam bhāveti, viriyasamādhī°  
cittasamādhī° . vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasamkhāra-  
samannāgatam iddhīpādam bhāveti

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam cetaso vimibandhā-  
nam pahānāya ime cattāro iddhīpādā bhāvetabbā ti

Iddhīpādavaggo° navamo°.

Cattāro satupatthānā padhānā° caturo pade°

Cattāro iddhīpādā° pi° purimehi ca° yojaye ti°.

° S in full ° Ph avasēsam, S dvīpadasesā.

° S. °tabbā ° M la, Ph. pa.

° M Ph S Vaggo catuttho

° Ph pathāna ° M. pure

° Ph °dāni, M omits pi

° omitted by Ph. S.

° in T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>, this udd° is missing

XCIII<sup>1</sup>

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava<sup>2</sup>

2. Asubhasaññā, maṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā<sup>3</sup>, sabbaloke anabhinatasaññā<sup>3</sup>, amiccasaññā, amicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā tī<sup>4</sup>

## XCIV.

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā Katame nava<sup>2</sup>

Pathamam jhānam, duttiyam jhānam, tattiyaṃ jhānam, catuttham jhānam, ākāśānañcāyatanam, viññānañcāyatanam, ākūṭaṇṇāyatanam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, saññāvedayitanirodho

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā tī<sup>4</sup>.

## XCV—C

1 Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya      <sup>5</sup> paṇikkhāya      <sup>5</sup>  
pahānāya      <sup>5</sup> khayāya      <sup>5</sup> vayāya      <sup>5</sup> viñāgāya      <sup>5</sup>  
nirodhāya .      <sup>5</sup> cāgāya      <sup>5</sup> patimissaggāya ime nava  
dhammā bhāvetabbā

2 Dosassa      mohassa      kodhassa      upanāhassa      makkhassa  
palāsassa issāya<sup>6</sup>      macchariyassa      māyāya      sātheyyassa<sup>7</sup>      tham-  
bhassa      sāmambhassa      mānassa      atimānassa      madassa      pamā-  
dassa      abhiññāya      pariññāya      parikkhayaṃ  
pahānāya      khayāya      vayāya      virāgāya

<sup>1</sup> S has as title Navakanipāte pannāsakāsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph T M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °kkula°

<sup>3</sup> M Ph °rati°      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit ti      <sup>5</sup> M pa

<sup>6</sup> Ph. issassa      <sup>7</sup> M Ph sādho

nirodhāya cāgāya patinissaggāya ime nava  
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti .

Idam<sup>1</sup> avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhaga-  
vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

Navakanipātaṃ<sup>2</sup> samattam<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> M Ph. *omit this phrase*

<sup>2</sup> Ph Navanipātaṃ sa<sup>o</sup> and adds a few words in Bur-  
mese, M. Nava Anguttaranipātaṃ nitthitaṃ, T. M<sub>6</sub> M,  
Navakam nitthitaṃ, T. M<sub>6</sub> add Siddhī astu.

---

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I Index of Words

Ajaddhumārika, 283, 287 (Com = anāthamarana)	Amama, 396 (Com = nittan- ha, <i>but it remarks</i> attha-
Adhippāyosa, 158 (Com = adhippāya)	kathāyam pana niddukkha ti vuttam)
Adhisīla, 25 (Com = pañca- sīladasasīlasamkhāta-utta- masīla)	Asandittha, 196 (Com = vigatasamsaya)
Anāyāsa, 98 (Com = anu- pāyāsa)	Asamhīa, 141 (Com = na sakkā hoti gahitagananam vissajjāpetum)
Anāṭi, 238 (Com = kītakmi- ādīpānaka-itīyā-abhāva)	Ātittheyya, 63—65 (Com = pannākāra)
Anusandati, 47—49 (Com = pavattati)	Āyasakya, 96 (Com = aya- sabhāva)
Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com = anubaddha, sampaiivārīta)	Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com = ujjhāna°)
Apaca, 245 (Com = apaca- yati, nīcavutti)	Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com yathā udumbarāni khādi- tukāmena pakke udumbā- rukke cālīte ekappahāren' eva bahūni phalāni patan- ti, so khādītabbayuttakāni khādītvā itarāni bahutarāni pahāya gacchati, evam eva yo āyato vāyam bahutaram
Apada, 434 (Com = nippada, niravasesa)	
Appatimissajja, 374—77 (Com. = akhamāpetvā, accayam adesetvā)	
Abbokinna, 13, 14 (Com = asammissa)	
Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com = nippajjati)	

- katvā vippakīranto bhoge paribhūjati, so udumbarā-khādīkam 'vāyam kulaputto bhoge khādāti ti vuccati)
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com unnamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti minnathalavasena visamathalam, tattha thale udakam na santhāti, ninne atibahulam tiṭṭhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com ubbatumam ratham karoti ti thalam vā kanthakādhānam vā ratham āropeti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbhīdodaka)
- Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com ekantakālakehi ti niyata-micchādītthim sandhāya vuttam)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com = nāmetvā nāmetvā thita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com = appamattaka)
- Ovata, 277 (Com = avāṭṭa, piḥṭa)
- Kanajaka, 392 (Com. = kundakabhāttam, sakundakehi kanikatandulehi h'eva pakam)
- Kalopi, 376 (Com = pacchi, ukkhal)
- Kārandava, 169—72 (Com = kacavara)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kūya)
- Kolamkola, 381
- Khīyadhamma, 374 (Com khīyanadhamman ti kathādhāmmam)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com gandhūhanamattan ti gandhūhanamattam, dvīhi angulīhi gandhapindam gahetvā upasimghanamattam, apa-  
re pana gaddūhanamattan (M<sub>10</sub> dohanamattan) ti pāḥim vatvā gāvīyā ekavāram thanam añjanamattan ti attham vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com. gambhīrānugatanamgala-maggam katvā kasitum na sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala-maggam eva hoti)
- Gotrabhū, 373 (Com = sotāpattimaggassa ananta-paccayena sikkhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca samannāgato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com = janamajjhe)
- Jevaniya, 107 (Com. = ekato dhānādīsasāvuddha)
- Tapaniya, 97 (Com. = tāpa-janaka)

- Daddaia, 171 (Com = baba-  
iasadda)  
Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com.  
= khanda, vilekhana)  
Dahati, 239 (Com = thapeti)  
Dummarkuya, 97, 98 (Com  
= dummarkubhāva)  
  
Nantikavāsini, 376 (Com  
nantakavāsini (*sic*) ti anta-  
cchinnapilotikavasano)  
Nijhattibala, 223 (Com at-  
thānatthanijjhāpanam yeva  
balam)  
Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com  
*literally* = na dasavassa,  
*but stamped by the Blessed  
one as a name of the khī-  
nāsava*)  
Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com  
anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti  
kathaci anāyattavuttino vi-  
passanākammasa)  
Nema, 106 (Com = āvāta)  
  
Paccaviḍḍham, 228 (Com. =  
pativijjhamsu)  
Paccora, 130 (Com. = uia-  
majjha)  
Paṭṭināmisabha, 449 (Com  
ekibhāvasasena patilino  
c'eva uttamatthena nisabho)  
Pativāpeti, 423, 424 (Com =  
nibbānavasena nivatteti)  
Patāyati, 97 (Com. = nib-  
battati)  
Pathabya, 90 (Com = puthu-  
visāmika)  
  
Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com =  
pariyādānam gacchati)  
Palujjati, 103 (Com = chi-  
jivā chijjivā patati)  
Pāsāpasakkharilla, 237 (Com  
pattharivā thitapittipāsā-  
nehi ca khuddakapāsānehi  
ca sakkharāhi ca samannā-  
gatam)  
  
Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com  
phenam uddisivā uppādeti  
ti attho)  
  
Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com  
bhūtahaccāni (*sic*) ti hata-  
vaddhīni)  
  
Mataso, 241 (Com = pamā-  
nena)  
Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com  
manussesu sampattirahitam  
pañcaviḍḍham nīcaku lam  
uppajjati ti patisandhiva-  
sena upagacchati tattha  
nibbattati ti attho)  
Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com  
manussesu bhagabhāvam  
tividhakusalasampattivira-  
hita)  
Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com =  
samkhalikā)  
Mettamsa, 151 (Com = metta-  
samādhicittakotthāso hu-  
tvā)  
Medakathālikā, 377 (Com  
medakathālikā vuccati sū-  
nakāragehe yūsanikkhama-



natthāya tattha tattha ka- tacchuddā thālikā)	Sañjagghatī, 55, 343 (Com = hasitakatham katheti)
Yoni, 219 (Com = upāya)	Santhāna, 190 (Com san- thānan ( <i>sic</i> ) ti oṣakkanam)
Rasiyati, 387, 388 (Com = tussati)	Samukkattā, ~293 (Com = uttama)
Vanabhanga, 197 (Com va- nabhangenā ti vanato bhañ- jitvā āhatena pupphapha- lādinaṃ pannākārena)	Salāka, 107 (Com = sara- tomarāchādīnissaggiyāvud- dha)
Vāsijāta, 127 (Com vāsijāte ti vāsīdandakassa gaha- natthāne)	Suna, 275 (Com sunehi pā- dehi ti tāsam hi sukhumā- lattā pādesu eko pāto udeti eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka- takatthi parikinnā viya hutvā uddhumātā, tena vuttam sunehi pādehi ti)
Vissatthiya, 52 (Com = vissatthabhāva)	Suppatippatālita, 263 (Com = pamānena thutabhāva- jānanattham sutthu paṭi- patālitasā)
Vusimant, 340 (Com. brah- macariyavāsam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com su- ppavattani ( <i>sic</i> ) ti āvajjita- vajjitatthāne sutthu pavat- tāni dalhapagunāni)
Vocariṭa, 363 (Com. = mano- dvāre samudācāriappatta)	
Vodittha, 363 (Com = sutthu dittha)	
Sangāhaka, 90 (Com = mahā- kārunika)	
Saccate, 343 (= skr saśc)	Hārahārin, 137 (Com hāra- hārinī ti rukkhanalavelu- ādīni haritabbūni haritum samatthāni)
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com buddhattā yeva buddho ti evam avitathanāmena)	

## II Index of Proper Names.

Aggālava, 216	Añjanavana, 427
Anga, 252, 256, 260	Atthaka, 61, 62
Angīrasa, 61, 62	Anāthapindika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Acnāvati, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66  
 Anotattā, 101  
 Ambapāhvana, 100  
 Araka, 135, 136  
 Aśanemi, 135  
 Avantī, 252, 256, 261  
 Asaññasattā (devā), 401  
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260  
 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449  
 Ābhassanī (devā), 40, 89, 90, 105, 401  
 Ālavaka, 217—20  
 Ālavi, 216  
 Icchānangala, 340, 341  
 Icchānangalaka, 340, 341  
 Ugga (gahapati Vesāhko), 208, 209, 212  
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigā-mako) 212, 213, 216  
 Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7,  
 Uggatasāṃsa, 41, 42, 45  
 Ujjaya, 285  
 Uttara, 162—64, 166  
 Uttarakuṇḍika, 396  
 Uttarā, 347, 348  
 Udāyī, 414, 427, 449  
 Udenacetiya, 309  
 Upālī, 143  
 Uruvelakappa, 438  
 Kakkapaṭṭa, 281  
 Kannamundā, 101  
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274  
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261  
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414  
 Kallavālamuttagāma, 85  
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62  
 Kāṇā, 348  
 Kāṇāya mātā, 348  
 Kāsi, 252, 256, 260  
 Kimikālā, 354, 355  
 Kimbila, 84  
 Kimbilā, 84  
 Kunālā, 101  
 Kuddālā, 135  
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260  
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308  
 Komārabhacca, 222  
 Koliya, 281  
 Koliyadhita, 348  
 Koliyaputta, 281  
 Kosambī, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449  
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340  
 Khujjuttarā, 348  
 Khemā, 347  
 Gaggarā, 59, 168  
 Gangā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Gandhārā, 252, 256, 261  
 Gayā, 302  
 Gayāsisa, 302  
 Gijjhakūta, 17, 21, 74, 75, 78, 160, 164, 369, 371  
 Guṇḍakāvasatha, 316, 320  
 Guṇḍabaja, 369, 371  
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, Tissa, 348  
 341, 428, 429 Tissāya mātā, 348  
 Gotamakacetiya, 309 Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240,  
 Gotamī, 274—78, 280 242, 243, 252  
  
 Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449 Dakkhināgū, 63  
 Candikāputta, 402, 403 Dighajānu, 281  
 Campā, 59, 168 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165,  
 Campeyyaka, 59 402, 403  
 Cātummahāiṅkikā (devā), 60, Dhavajāhikā, 162, 163  
 104, 119, 239, 240, 242,  
 252, 256, 261, 307, 308 Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348  
 Cāpālacetiya, 308, 309, 311 Nanda, 166—68  
 Cāhikā, 354 Nandaka, 358—61  
 Cundī, 347 Nandamātā, 63—67, 348  
 Ceti, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, Nalerupucimanda, 172, 197  
 256, 260 Nāgavana, 213  
 Chaddantā, 101 Nāgita, 341—44  
 Naṭaputta, 180, 181, 429  
 Naṭka, 316, 320  
 Jaṭṭilāghāyā, 427, 428 Nigantha, 180, 181, 185—87,  
 Jantugāma, 354, 355 429  
 Jambudīpaka, 396 Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274  
 Jambusanda, 90 Nimmānarattī (devā), 104,  
 Jānussonī, 54, 56 119, 240, 243, 252, 253  
 Jivaka, 222, 223  
 Jivakambavana, 222  
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260  
 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, Pañcālacanda, 449  
 373, 378, 390, 392 Paranimmītavasavattī (devā),  
 Jotipāla, 135 104, 119, 240, 243, 252,  
 257, 261  
 Tapussa, 438, 439 Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204  
 Tāvatisā (devā), 104, 117— Pācinavamsadaya, 228, 229,  
 19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 232, 235  
 257, 307, 308, 396 Punniya, 337, 338  
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78 Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269  
 Pūrana Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309  
 Bimbī, 347  
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347  
 Byagghapajja, 281—85  
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,  
 119, 240, 241, 401  
 Brahmāloka, 75, 78, 103, 104,  
 135, 136  
 Brahmavimāna, 89, 105  
 Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308  
 Bhagu, 61, 62  
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
 268  
 Bhāradvāja, 61, 62  
 Bhumma (devā), 119  
 Bhesakalāvana, 85, 228, 229,  
 232, 268  
 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,  
 252, 256, 260  
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260  
 Manujā, 347  
 Mandakini, 101  
 Malla, 252, 256, 260  
 Mallā, 438  
 Mallikā, 348  
 Mahākotthita, 382  
 Mahānāma, 220—22  
 Mahāpajāpati, 274—78, 280  
 Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,  
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374  
 Mahāvana, 79, 179, 208, 258,  
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438  
 Mahisavatthu, 162, 163  
 Mahī, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Māgadha, 17, 18  
 Māia, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,  
 434  
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,  
 268, 427  
 Migāia, 6, 7  
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,  
 269, 348  
 Muttā, 347  
 Mūgapakkha, 135  
 Meghiya, 354—58  
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,  
 85—88, 206  
 Yamataggi, 61, 62  
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202  
 Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240,  
 242, 252  
 Rathakāra, 101  
 Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,  
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414  
 Rūpi, 347  
 Rohaneyya, 6, 7  
 Licchavi, 16, 17, 179—81  
 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260  
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,  
 260  
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243  
 Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21  
 Vāmaka, 61, 62  
 Vāmadeva, 61, 62  
 Vāsettha (isi), 61, 62  
 Vāsettha (upāsaka), 258, 259  
 Visākhā, 255—57, 267, 269—  
 71, 348  
 Vedehputta, 17, 18, 20

Veraiñja, 172, 173, 179	Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36, 59—65, 67, 120—22, 124, 125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328, 365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402, 403, 414, 415
Veraiñjā, 172, 197	Sāvatthi, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91, 150, 204, 248, 255, 259, 267, 269, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392
Velāma, 393, 394	Sineu, 100, 102, 103
Velukantaka, 64, 65	Suimā, 347
Velukantaki, 63	Siha, 79—82, 180—88
Veluvana, 84, 402, 414	Sihapapātā, 101
Vesālī, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179, 181, 185, 187, 208, 258 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 309	Sujātā, 91—93
Vesālīka, 208, 209, 212	Sutavā, 369—71
Vessavana, 63—65, 162	Sudhanā, 347
Vessāmitta, 61, 62	Sunimmita, 242
Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163, 242	Sunetta, 103—105, 135
Sakka, 220	Suppavāsā, 348
Sakkā, 220, 274	Suppiyā, 348
Sakyakula, 340	Subhakinhā (devā), 40, 401
Sakyaputta, 340	Sumanā, 347
Sakyaputtiya, 202	Suyāma, 242
Samkheyyaka, 162, 163	Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260
Sajjha, 371, 372	Sonā, 348
Sattambacetiya, 309	Sonāya mātā, 348
Santusita, 243	Somā, 347
Samiddhi, 385, 386	
Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202	Hatthaka, 217—20
Sākyāni, 274	Hatthigāma, 212
Sāketa, 427	Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
Śamavati, 348	Hatthipāla, 135
Sārananda, 16, 20	
Sārandadacetiya, 309	

### III Index of Gāthās

Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195	Ekam pi ce pānam aduṭṭha-
Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, 285, 289, 322, 325	citto, 151
	Kodhano dubbanno hoti, 96 sqq.

Cattāro ca patipannā, 292 sq	Yathā pi khetto sampanne,
Tulam atūlañ ca, 312	238 sq
Dassanam bhāvitattānam,	Yam samanena pattabbam,
26 sq	340
Duddadam dadāṭi mitto, 31	Yo nam bhavati sabbadā,
Padutthacittā ahitānukam-	266 sq, 269
pmī, 92 sq	Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196
Passa puññānam vipākam,	Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq
89 sqq	Samvāsā yam vijānātha, 172
Pānam na haññe, 254 sq,	Satthugāru dhammagāru,
257 sq, 261 sq	28 sq
Piyo ca gāru bhāvanīyo, 32	Saddhādhanam siladhānam,
Bahunnam vata atthāya,	5—7
245	Saddhābalam viīyañ ca, 3, 4
Bhayam dukkhañ ca, 290	Saddhā hīyam, 236
Manussalābham laddhāna,	Sambādhe gatam okāsam, 449
227 sq	Sucim panītam kālena, 244
Mama sankappam aññāya,	Susamvihītakammantā, 271
235	273

## CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakinhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l 6 fr. the b *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l 5 fr the b *unite divā and saññam*
- " 87 l 11 fr the b *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l 9 fr the b a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l 2 fr the b *the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l 9 *read m-anusāsīyam (so also the Com) = anusāsīn*
- " 93 l 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l 5 *unite vā and cā, vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l 1 fr the b *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhiv, which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*
- " 151 l 8 *separate pahūtam ariyo*  
l 6 *read opariyagā instead of opariyayā*
- " 153 l 7 *read anānā°, the Commentary has anānakathiko ti ananattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l 12 fi b *I note from the Commentary the reading opunīyamānassa for vuvahyamānassa*
- " 172 l 1 *the Commentary has samvāsāyā ti samvāsena, yam vijānāthā ti jāneyyātha The reading will be, I suppose, samvāsā (abl instead of instr., or instr in ā) yam, which corresponds to tam line 5*  
l 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l 6 *separate khalatthāyi and thito*
- " 238 l 6 fr b *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā samvattati, which are wanting in all MSS exc M, are explained in the Commentary by samthānam patthetyā kusalam katam tattha nibbattanatthāya samvattati*

- Page 263 l 1 fr b *the Commentary while commenting on kamanīyo observes khamanīyo ti vā pātho*  
 l 2 fr b (also p 265 l 6 fr b) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS, but the explanation given there, viz ye vādetum kusalā chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*  
 269 l 10 fr b (also p. 270 l 14 fr b, p 271 l 2 fr b, p 272 l 9 fr b) *unite ayam and sa (ayamsa for ayam assa)*  
 275 l 13 *read hohi instead of hoti No MS has hohi, but on p 438 l 9 where likewise all MSS have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi*
-